

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4101 – 4200

Arrival Of The Backer - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4101 - Arrival Of The Backer

Chapter 4101 - Arrival Of The Backer

In a panic, the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master shouted, "Exactly what are you planning to do?!"

Even though his voice was very powerful, it no longer possessed the arrogance from before.

The current Purple Star Hall's Hall Master was completely lacking in confidence.

After all, it was not just the lives of everyone from the Purple Star Hall; even his own life was in Long Daozhi's hands.

Long Daozhi did not bother to pay attention to the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master. Instead, he looked to Chu Feng. "Chu Feng, take out your Star-guiding Stones."

Chu Feng did not hesitate, and took out both Star-guiding Stones and handed them to Long Daozhi.

After receiving the two Star-guiding Stones, Long Daozhi tossed them over to the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master.

"Honor your promise," ordered Long Daozhi.

The Purple Star Hall's Hall Master realized what Long Daozhi intended to do.

He was demanding his rank three Exalted Taboo Martial Skill.

The Purple Star Hall's Hall Master took out the rank three Exalted Taboo Martial Skill again.

However, he was trembling with fear as he handed it to Long Daozhi.

A look of unease was also present in his eyes. It was as if he was worrying about something.

After Long Daozhi received the rank three Exalted Taboo, he directly opened the scroll.

Upon seeing the contents of the scroll, he let out a sneer before turning to look at the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master.

"No matter what, you're the overlord of a Lower Starfield. Do you not find yourself disgraceful by doing this?"

Long Daozhi's tone was extremely insulting.

However, the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master did not refute him, and instead lowered his head silently. It was as if he were quietly accepting the insults.

The others present were all confused upon seeing this.

They did not understand why Long Daozhi insulted the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master.

"Everyone, have a look."

"See for yourselves how despicable and vile of a person this Purple Star Hall's Hall Master is."

Seemingly knowing that the crowd were confused, Long Daozhi tossed the scroll into the sky.

The scroll opened downward. Although the words written on it were extremely small, the cultivators present were all able to see them clearly.

Seeing the scroll, the people from the younger generation were bewildered. They were unable to determine what the issue was.

However, those from the older generation were completely shocked.

They managed to tell that the rank three Exalted Taboo Martial Skill was actually a fake.

It turned out that even if the cultivation treasure didn't appear, the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master wasn't planning to uphold his promise.

From the very start, he had never intended to bestow a rank three Exalted Taboo Martial Skill to the people from the Abandoned Starfields.

The rank three Exalted Taboo he had prepared was a phoney.

Most infuriating of all, even if the Ten Abandoned Starfields were to discover that the rank three Exalted Taboo was a fake, none of them would dare to say anything out of fear for the Purple Star Hall. They would have no choice but to accept their losses and pent up their unspoken grievances.

Fortunately, Long Daozhi had appeared.

If it wasn't for him, no one would know that the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master was actually this despicable.

It was no wonder that Long Daozhi would insult him.

His behavior was indeed deserving to be insulted, and even beaten.

"It's not that I do not wish to give a rank three Exalted Taboo."

"It's simply that our Purple Star Hall only has a single rank three Exalted Taboo Martial Skill."

"That is our rank three Exalted Taboo: Purple Meteor Shower."

"But, Purple Meteor Shower is our Purple Star Hall's hall protection treasure. Our great forefather established a rule that we cannot divulge it to outsiders."

"Furthermore, one must train in our Purple Star Hall's Purple Star Martial Technique in order to learn the Purple Meteor Shower. Else, even if one is to learn it, it would be useless."

Seeing that his scheme had been exposed, the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master told the truth.

"Since that's the case, then hand over that Purple Meteor Shower," said Long Daozhi.

"I've already said that it is our Purple Star Hall's hall protection treasure left behind by our great forefather, and cannot be divulged to outsiders. Besides, even if Chu Feng is able to obtain it from me, it would be useless for him. If he

is to forcibly attempt to train it, he will only end up losing control over himself,” the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master emphasized.

“Eeeahhh~~~”

However, right after his words left his mouth, the screams from the people of the Purple Star Hall grew even more miserable. There were even people that exploded and died. Even the Utmost Exalted-level experts were bleeding from all of their facial orifices, and on the verge of collapse.

That was naturally caused by Long Daozhi.

“I will not force you. You can choose whether to comply with the rules of your Purple Star Hall’s forefathers, or allow your Purple Star Hall to be wiped out.”

Long Daozhi looked to the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master as he tortured the people from the Purple Star Hall.

“I’ll give, I’ll give.”

Helpless, the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master had no choice but to reach terms.

Then, he personally took out their Purple Star Hall’s hall protection martial skill, the rank three Exalted Taboo: Purple Meteor Shower.

After Long Daozhi confirmed the validity of the rank three Exalted Taboo, he handed it to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng did not hesitate, and directly accepted the rank three Exalted Taboo.

As matters stood, he had already had a complete falling-out with the Purple Star Hall. In fact, if it wasn’t for Long Daozhi’s appearance today, him and his Chu Heavenly Clan might have all died here.

Because of that, Chu Feng no longer had any misgivings.

That said, even with all this, Long Daozhi was still not planning to spare the people from the Purple Star Hall.

Even though he stopped torturing them, he began to insult them.

He had the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master lead all the people from the Purple Star Hall to kneel before Chu Feng and the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

To the Purple Star Hall, this was an act of extraordinary shame and humiliation.

Yet, none of them dared to refuse.

They were already utterly humiliated today. Thus, as long as they were able to live, they were willing to do anything.

Seeing all the elders and disciples of the Purple Star Hall, tens of millions of people, all uniformly kneeling to the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, the people from the Purple Star Upper Realm and other starfields were all gasping in disbelief.

Before this banquet, simply no one would've imagined that a colossus like the Purple Star Hall would submit to a mere Chu Heavenly Clan.

However, after all of this happened before them, the crowd had no choice but to accept it.

The Ancestral Martial Starfield was completely different from before. An overwhelming change had occurred with them.

The Ancestral Martial Starfield that was deemed to be the weakest starfield in the entire Holy Light Galaxy was definitely going to emerge in power and have all the powers in the Holy Light Galaxy take note of them.

That said, the crowd knew that it was not only Long Daozhi that had led to the transformation of the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

The most important person was the unprecedented genius Chu Feng.

"Hahaha..."

Suddenly, a burst of strange laughter exploded in the sky above.

As the laughter echoed, heaven and earth started to change.

This made everyone realize that the owner of that laughter was extraordinary.

"Hall Master Li, aren't you too much of a disgrace?"

“How could you actually bow down to a bunch of trash from an Abandoned Starfield?”

Then, an old man appeared before the crowd.

This old man was standing in the sky above the clouds.

Over ten thousand meters up in the air, his human-sized body appeared extremely small.

However, it just so happened that this old man was emitting an extremely powerful air. Even though he was small-statured, he was looking down with a posture of overlooking mortals like a ruler.

It was as if this entire place was under his control.

Furthermore, the title plate on his waist caused many people to change their expressions.

On the title plate were the words ‘Seven Stars Alliance.’

“Lord Lei Tong, save me!”

The Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master not only stood up, but he also begged for help.

‘Crap!’

Chu Feng shouted ‘oh no’ in his heart.

He had no idea who this old man from the Seven Stars Alliance was.

But, through the conversations of the crowd, he learned of what sort of existence the Seven Stars Alliance was.

The Seven Stars Alliance was the overlord of a Middle Starfield.

They were a power far superior to the Purple Star Hall.

As for that old man, he was named Lei Tong, and was one of the Seven Stars Alliance’s Supreme Elders.

Most importantly, the Purple Star Hall was one of the Seven Stars Alliance's subsidiary powers.

In simpler terms, the Seven Stars Alliance was the Purple Star Hall's backing!

Chapter 4102 - Dragon Clan

“What are you shouting about? Did you still not find yourself enough of a disgrace yet?”

“In the martial cultivation world, neither conspiring in the dark nor conspiring openly matters. Since you've failed to defeat your opponent, you deserve what happened to you.”

Lei Tong did not act to help the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master. Instead, he began to berate him.

Because of that, the crowd thought that Lei Tong was a sensible person that handled things righteously.

However, right after Lei Tong finished saying those words, he turned his gaze to Long Daozhi, “That said, you shouldn't be too excessive either. Everyone from the Purple Star Hall has kneeled. This sort of apology is already enough.”

“However, an inheritance from one's ancestor cannot be lost. You should return that rank three Exalted Taboo Purple Meteor Shower.”

Lei Tong was still standing above the clouds and looking down as he said those words.

Even though it was clearly the first time he had met Long Daozhi, and also possessed a rank six Utmost Exalted-level cultivation like him, he was overlooking Long Daozhi like he was his subordinate.

He was not consulting with Long Daozhi. Instead, he was ordering him.

However, it just so happened that no one felt Lei Tong's arrogance to be inappropriate.

After all, he was someone with extraordinary status and impressive strength.

He was indeed qualified to speak to Long Daozhi in such a manner.

That said, a scene that surprised the crowd occurred.

Long Daozhi showed no fear toward this Seven Stars Alliance's Supreme Elder. Instead, he smiled with contempt.

Then, what he said completely shocked the crowd.

“Who do you think you are to dare order me around?”

The crowd were all left speechless upon hearing those words. They did not dare to believe their ears.

Has Long Daozhi gone mad? How could he dare to speak to Lei Tong in such a manner?

Even if he possessed overwhelming battle power and might be more powerful than Lei Tong, he still had to consider their respective status.

No matter how strong Long Daozhi might be, that was all that he was.

Lei Tong, on the other hand, was different. Behind him was the Seven Stars Alliance.

Not to mention rank six Utmost Exalted, the Seven Stars Alliance had multiple rank seven Utmost Exalted.

Furthermore, their Alliance Master had reached rank eight Utmost Exalted over three thousand years ago. After three thousand years, he was at peak rank eight Utmost Exalted, and could make a breakthrough to rank nine Utmost Exalted at any moment.

An existence like that was simply not someone Long Daozhi could provoke.

After all, the disparity between martial cultivators was one where a single level of cultivation was akin to a difference between heaven and earth.

If Long Daozhi were to offend the Seven Stars Alliance, there wouldn't even be a need for their Alliance Master to act. They could dispatch any rank seven Utmost Exalted and the entire Ancestral Martial Dragon City would be wiped out.

“Who are you speaking those words to?”

“Are you cursing me?” Lei Tong asked with a stern voice.

It was not only the bystanders that felt that they’d misheard; even he felt that he might’ve misheard Long Daozhi.

“If it’s not you, who am I cursing?” replied Long Daozhi.

“Abandoned Starfield’s trash, you’re truly courting death!”

Lei Tong grew furious. He shot forth a palm strike, and boundless martial power turned into a visible giant hand.

The giant hand was enormous. It measured several tens of thousands of meters across. Covering the sky and earth, if it were to land, it would not only be Long Daozhi who would suffer. Instead, many of the people present would also suffer a calamity alongside him.

However, to the crowd’s surprise, Long Daozhi did not even bother to take a glance at the incoming attack. Instead, he merely waved his hand upward.

No astonishing attack appeared. Long Daozhi did not use any sort of martial skill. Only his ordinary martial power soared into the sky.

However, his martial power simply broke through everything and easily defeated Lei Tong’s martial power giant hand.

Most shocking of all, even though it was a simple confrontation, Lei Tong actually stumbled several steps in midair. After he stabilized himself, he actually held his chest and revealed a look of pain. His distorted appearance made it seem like he was resisting something with great difficulty.

In the end, he was unable to resist it anymore...

He opened his mouth and sprayed out a large mouthful of blood.

In fact, blood was spraying out from his ears, his nose, and the corners of his eyes as well.

After all the bloodloss, Lei Tong was actually unable to stand firm. He lost his ability to fly and began falling from the sky.

It was actually the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master who rushed up to catch him. Else, Lei Tong would’ve most definitely crashed into the ground.

“This...”

The crowd simply did not dare to believe their eyes upon witnessing this scene.

Even though they already knew that Long Daozhi’s battle power was very powerful, none of them had imagined that his battle power was this strong.

Even though they were both rank six Utmost Exalted, he managed to seriously injure Lei Tong with a simple wave of his hand.

“Truly too weak. Never would I have imagined that there would be someone this weak.”

“Your strength is far inferior to even the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master.”

“The way I see it, the Seven Stars Alliance must’ve exhausted a lot of resources on you in order for you to gain your rank six Utmost Exalted-level cultivation.”

After seriously injuring Lei Tong, Long Daozhi began to insult him.

However, his insults were not unwarranted.

Chu Feng could tell that even though Lei Tong was a rank six Utmost Exalted, his cultivation was extremely weak, and not firm at all.

This was the reason why there was such an enormous disparity between him and Long Daozhi.

“You’re dead! You dare injure me?! You’re definitely dead!”

“Our Seven Stars Alliance will descend on your Ancestral Martial Starfield, your Ancestral Martial Dragon City!”

“Not only will you die, but everyone from your Ancestral Martial Dragon City will also die!”

“At that time, you will realize how grave of a mistake you’ve made today!”

Even though Lei Tong was seriously injured, he was still speaking maliciously at Long Daozhi.

However, he had the confidence to do so. After all, standing behind him was the Seven Stars Alliance.

“Another old fool who uses their backing to suppress others because their own strength is insufficient.”

“Your mere Seven Stars Alliance actually dares to touch my Ancestral Martial Dragon City?”

“Open your dog eyes and look carefully at this.”

Long Daozhi took out a title plate as he spoke.

Before the crowd could even see the appearance of that title plate clearly, a beam of light soared out from it and into the clear sky.

The light covered the sky and, like clouds, enveloped the crowd below.

However, as the beam of light descended from the sky, a special sort of aura accompanied it.

That was not oppressive might, nor was it martial power or spirit power.

That... was bloodline power.

Once that bloodline power appeared, many cultivators felt their souls tremble.

That was an extremely powerful bloodline power.

Even Chu Feng revealed a startled look upon sensing that bloodline power.

Even though the bloodline power that covered the sky did not bring fear to Chu Feng, he was still able to sense how strong it was.

Then, the bloodline power began to change. Two giant words appeared from the light.

Dragon Clan!

[1. Long means Dragon.]

“Clamor~~~”

Astonishment filled the faces of everyone present the moment they saw those words. Immediately afterward, they all knelt on the ground.

“We pay our respects to Milord!”

Those people all bowed respectfully to Long Daozhi.

Even the Chu Heavenly Clansmen and the people from the Purple Star Hall were doing the same.

Chapter 4103 - Such Aid

Chu Feng was surprised by this scene.

Even though he had no idea what Long Daozhi’s actual identity was, and had no idea what the Dragon Clan represented, he could guess that the ‘Dragon Clan’ had an enormous origin. Else, it would be impossible for even the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master to kneel on the ground in fear.

“Putt~~~”

Suddenly, another individual knelt on the ground.

It was actually Lei Tong.

This Seven Stars Alliance Supreme Elder actually knelt on the ground on his own initiative.

“So Milord is actually a member of the Dragon Clan.”

“It was this old man that was in the wrong. I was as blind as a bat. I hope that Milord will spare my life.”

Lei Tong, who was threatening Long Daozhi earlier, was actually covered in tears due to fear.

“Get up, get up. Why are you all kneeling?”

Long Daozhi ignored Lei Tong. With a wave of his sleeve, he forcibly brought the Chu Heavenly Clansmen back to their feet.

After helping the Chu Heavenly Clansmen back up, Long Daozhi cast his gaze to the others present, "Apart from the people from the Purple Star Hall and the Seven Stars Alliance, everyone else can get back up."

However, the crowd were hesitant to get up.

Subconsciously, they looked to the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master and Lei Tong.

They were afraid of the two of them.

After all, the two of them were both kneeling. If they were to get up now, it would be rather unsuitable.

"I'm telling you all to stand up. Did you not hear me?"

Right at this moment, Long Daozhi's voice sounded again.

Furthermore, his voice this time around was filled with annoyance.

"Thank you, Milord."

Seeing that Long Daozhi was displeased, the crowd no longer dared to hesitate, and immediately got up.

Compared to the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master and Lei Tong, they were more afraid of Long Daozhi.

Even though they knew that he was not intending to make things difficult for them, they still had nervous expressions all over their faces, and did not dare to utter a single word.

One should know that Lei Tong was someone with an extraordinary status. His appearance had caused a major commotion.

Yet, while the crowd were also feeling afraid when Lei Tong appeared, they were not so afraid that they did not dare to converse with one another.

It was precisely the crowd's conversations that let Chu Feng learn of Lei Tong's identity.

However, after Long Daozhi took out that title plate, these people were not only scared, but they were so scared that they did not even dare to say anything, so scared that they did not even dare to breathe deeply.

Because of this, Chu Feng felt even more certain that Long Daozhi possessed a remarkable identity.

“Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master. Seven Stars Alliance’s elder.”

“Are the two of you still unconvinced?” Long Daozhi spoke with a stern voice.

“Milord, this lowly one wouldn’t dare, this lowly one wouldn’t dare.”

“Earlier, this lowly one didn’t know of Milord’s identity. I hope that Lord Long will not blame me. Milord, please spare me.”

Both the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master and Lei Tong were apologizing repeatedly.

“In that case, I’d like to ask the two of you if there’s anything inappropriate about me taking away the Purple Star Hall’s hall protection martial skill?” asked Long Daozhi.

“Nothing inappropriate, there’s nothing inappropriate.”

“Milord, this old man was muddled earlier. I will punish myself, I will punish myself immediately.”

As Lei Tong spoke, he began to publicly slap himself. Furthermore, he was not doing it for show, as he put a lot of strength behind his slaps, so much that he even deformed his face.

“That’s good. Since you two don’t have any objections, you can continue kneeling there.”

“Listen carefully. Everyone from the Purple Star Hall and you, elder of the Seven Stars Alliance, continue to kneel here. You are not allowed to get back up before dusk,” Long Daozhi ordered with a stern voice.

“Yes, Milord!”

The people from the Purple Star Hall and Lei Tong answered in succession.

Seeing this, Long Daozhi let out a sneer, and then brought Chu Feng and the Chu Heavenly Clansmen away.

Surprisingly, even though Long Daozhi had left, Lei Tong and the people from the Purple Star Hall actually continued to kneel. None of them dared to stand up.

As for the others, lingering fear was present on their faces.

They were all frightened by Long Daozhi's identity.

His identity brought them even more fear than Chu Feng's talent.

At this moment, the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster Han Xiu had a pensive look on her face. After a while, she sighed. "I seem to understand why Lady Zhao Hong wanted me to make sure to have a good relation with the Chu Heavenly Clan. Who would've imagined that they're actually backed by someone like that."

.....

Long Daozhi left with the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan.

He even ordered his Ancestral Martial Dragon City's experts to escort the Chu Heavenly Clansmen back to the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

However, Chu Feng was told to stay with him.

Long Daozhi informed Chu Feng that he had a matter that he needed to discuss with him.

At this moment, Chu Feng was in the mobile war chariot's palace hall all by himself.

He had learned why the words 'Dragon Clan' would terrify even Lei Tong like that.

It turned out that the Dragon Clan was an extremely powerful existence in the Holy Light Galaxy.

There were a total of ninety-six starfields in the Holy Light Galaxy. Of them, only six were Upper Starfields.

The overlords of the six Upper Starfields were in turn the six strongest powers in the Holy Light Galaxy.

As for that Dragon Clan, they were the overlord of one of the six Upper Starfields, the Totem Starfield.

They were a power with an innumerable amount of Utmost Exalted-level experts, and many Martial Exalted-level experts as commanding officers.

It was no wonder Lei Tong would be so terrified.

Among the Middle Starfields, the Seven Stars Alliance was a relatively weak existence.

As such, Lei Tong would naturally not dare to provoke a colossus like the Dragon Clan.

The bloodline power emitted by Long Daozhi's title plate was a special bloodline unique to the Dragon Clan.

That bloodline power was something that not even world spirit techniques could fake.

It was the most powerful proof for Dragon Clansmen to prove their identity.

It was no wonder that once Long Daozhi revealed that title plate, not a single person had any doubts, and everyone believed in his identity.

“Creak~~~”

The entrance to the palace hall suddenly opened. A figure walked in.

The person that came in was none other than Long Daozhi.

“Young friend Chu Feng, my apologies in making you wait,” he said with an apologetic tone as he looked to Chu Feng.

“Senior, what are you talking about? It was senior who saved my clan earlier. I've only waited for a short while. It's simply no inconvenience at all.”

Chu Feng immediately got up upon seeing Long Daozhi. His attitude was extremely respectful.

His impression of Long Daozhi had been extremely good the entire time.

After all, adding this time, Long Daozhi had saved his Chu Heavenly Clan twice now.

It would not be excessive to say that Long Daozhi was their Chu Heavenly Clan's great benefactor.

"Actually, I was ordering my subordinates to do some things."

"What I had my subordinates do is related to your Chu Heavenly Clan," said Long Daozhi.

"Senior, what might you have ordered?" asked Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, you've seen those two subordinates of mine earlier. What do you think of their strength?"

Long Daozhi did not directly answer Chu Feng's question. Instead, he asked another question.

Long Daozhi had actually brought many subordinates with him. However, among them, only two were particularly outstanding.

They were two old men. Both of them were completely quiet and uncommunicative. But, they emitted powerful auras. One could tell from a single glance that they were not ordinary individuals.

"If my guess is correct, those two must both be rank five Utmost Exalted. That sort of cultivation is very powerful," said Chu Feng.

"Young friend Chu Feng's vision is outstanding. As expected of a Saint-cloak World Spiritist that has grasped the Dragon Transformation Sensation."

"Apart from me, there are three other powerful individuals in my Ancestral Martial Dragon City."

"The three of them are all my trusted aides. Furthermore, their cultivations have all reached rank five Utmost Exalted. As such, they are the strongest battle power of my Ancestral Martial Dragon City."

“Earlier, I gave an order to dispatch a hundred thousand of my Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s elites to safeguard your Chu Heavenly Clan. The two from earlier will be the ones in charge,” said Long Daozhi.

“Senior, what are you...” Chu Feng felt astonished.

He had realized Long Daozhi’s intention.

Long Daozhi was planning to openly utilize the strength of his Ancestral Martial Dragon City to protect Chu Feng’s Chu Heavenly Clan.

But, it was one thing for him to order a hundred thousand of his Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s elites.

But, earlier, Long Daozhi had stated that he had three trusted aides.

Yet now, he had dispatched two of them to protect the Chu Heavenly Clan.

With this, it would mean that his Ancestral Martial Dragon City would only possess a single trusted aide.

Chu Feng was completely overwhelmed by this sort of treatment. He even found it difficult to accept. Momentarily, he was lost as to what to do.

“Senior, this junior knows that senior is doing this for the good of my Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“But, there’s simply no need for senior to do all this.”

After reacting to what he had just learned, Chu Feng decided to refuse Long Daozhi’s kind intentions.

He was not an indiscriminating person. It was just that he was truly unable to bear such an enormous favor from Long Daozhi.

After all, Long Daozhi did not owe his Chu Heavenly Clan anything. Instead, it was his Chu Heavenly Clan that owed Long Daozhi.

“Young friend Chu Feng, I know what you’re most worried about is the people of the Chu Heavenly Clan that you consider to be family.”

“From now on, you don’t have to worry about them.”

“You won’t have to fear the consequences for your actions. Go ahead and make your way in the Holy Light Galaxy. I guarantee you that no one will dare touch your Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“Apart from this, I’ve provided some cultivation resources helpful to those with a Heavenly Bloodline like yourself.”

“Those cultivation resources will be able to greatly promote the strength of your bloodline power.”

“While those cultivation resources might not be of much help to someone of your talent, they should be helpful for your clansmen.

“With those cultivation resources, the overall strength of your Chu Heavenly Clan will increase.”

“In time, it wouldn’t be an issue for your Lord Clan Chief to make a breakthrough to Utmost Exalted either.

“Before coming here, I ordered my men to deliver those cultivation resources to your Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“They should’ve arrived at your Chu Heavenly Clan by now. Once your clan chief and the others return, they will be able to use them,” Long Daozhi continued.

“Senior, you... this... this junior is simply unable to return the favor.” Chu Feng felt extremely grateful.

Long Daozhi’s actions were simply too good to the Chu Heavenly Clan.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you don’t have to thank me. I actually have my own goal in doing all this.”

“The help that I’ve provided your Chu Heavenly Clan with can only be said to be a reward.”

“I have something that I need your help with,” said Long Daozhi.

“My help?”

“Senior, you are the person who saved this Chu Feng, my benefactor. I, Chu Feng, owe senior enormously. If there’s anything you need my help with, please go ahead and tell me. There’s no need for all this,” said Chu Feng.

Long Daozhi sighed. “That was that and this is this.” He smiled and waved his hand. When he looked to Chu Feng again, his expression suddenly turned grave. “Chu Feng, what I want your help with is no small task. It might even be a danger to your life.”

“Do not be so quick to agree to help me. It would not be too late to hear me out first before deciding.”

“Let me declare this in advance. Even if you refuse me, I will not blame you.”

Chapter 4104 - Dragon Vein Source Stone

After hearing Long Daozhi out, Chu Feng realized the situation of Long Daozhi and Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

The Dragon Clan was a true colossus in the Holy Light Galaxy.

They could be said to be a power that was only barely weaker than the Holy Light Clan.

However, the Dragon Clan was actually a clan that came from elsewhere.

The Dragon Clan arrived at the Holy Light Galaxy over a hundred thousand years ago.

At that time, there were a lot of Dragon Clansmen. For the sake of the continuation of their excellent bloodline and taking root in the Holy Light Galaxy, the Dragon Clan underwent an internal purge.

The so-called internal purge was a process of filtration through cultivation, strength and talent.

Those with outstanding talent or strong cultivations were all allowed to stay in the Dragon Clan and follow their clan chief to conquer the world.

As for those with insufficient talent and relatively weak cultivations, they were to leave the Dragon Clan. Furthermore, they were not allowed to proclaim themselves to be part of the Dragon Clan from then on.

Long Daozhi's forefathers were one of the many groups of Dragon Clansmen that were filtered.

His forefathers no longer had the backing of their clan, and had to fend for themselves.

After many years and many generations passed, and after wandering through various different places in the Holy Light Galaxy, they ultimately established themselves in the Ancestral Martial Starfield, and established the current Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

Even though the people from Ancestral Martial Dragon City were purged from the Dragon Clan, the equivalent of being expelled, the blood flowing through them was still that of the Dragon Clan.

Because of that, the Dragon Clan had kept in touch with Ancestral Martial Dragon City and the other filtered groups all these years.

Even though they'd become self-reliant, they would still work for the Dragon Clan.

When the Dragon Clan was happy with them, they would also be rewarded.

Take the title plate Long Daozhi took out earlier for example.

That title plate was a reward from the Dragon Clan.

One should know that all the members of the Dragon Clan, regardless of their cultivation or age, had a title plate like that. That was the symbol of identity for the Dragon Clansmen.

Yet, a title plate that all the Dragon Clansmen possessed became a reward, an act of charity, when it ended up in the hands of Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

This illustrated a problem.

At the beginning, the Dragon Clan had expelled their fellow clansmen, a cruel act, for the sake of their clan's future.

However, things were no longer the same.

After over a hundred thousand years had passed, the Dragon Clansmen simply no longer had any familial love for Long Daozhi and their other expelled clansmen.

They no longer considered them as people, as their fellow clansmen.

They only viewed them as their slaves.

They were people that they could move about at will. They were nothing more than servants running errands for them.

Even though the Dragon Clansmen no longer cared for Long Daozhi and their other clansmen scattered all over the Holy Light Galaxy, Long Daozhi and the others had a common cherished dream.

That dream of theirs was also their forefathers' dream.

They wished that one day, they would be acknowledged by their clan again, and be able to return to the Dragon Clan.

They hoped that they would be able to face the people of the world as members of the Dragon Clan again.

And now, one such opportunity had presented itself.

“It has been over a hundred thousand years now.”

“Ever since our forefathers were purged, we’ve kept in contact with our clan the entire time.”

“But, in all these years, no matter how many things we did for our clan, our clan never showed any intention to call us back.”

“Yet now, an opportunity has finally presented itself.”

“This is the first opportunity our clan has given us in all these years. It’s also very possible that this will be the last opportunity.”

“Because of that, I must grasp it.”

“For the sake of our forefathers, for the sake of our descendants, and for my own sake, I must grasp this opportunity.”

Long Daozhi became very emotional as his words reached this point.

Chu Feng could see the longing from the bottom of his heart in his eyes.

He was longing to be acknowledged by his clan, longing to return to his clan.

That sort of longing was like the feeling of a vagabond that had wandered the world for many years wishing to return home.

“Senior, what sort of opportunity has been presented by the Dragon Clan?”
Chu Feng asked, unable to contain himself.

He was grateful toward Long Daozhi to begin with, and considered him as his benefactor.

After he learned of the experience of Long Daozhi and the others from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, he became emotionally moved and very sympathetic.

After all, what Long Daozhi and others had experienced was very similar to what he had experienced back then.

Since Long Daozhi wanted to return to the Dragon Clan that much, Chu Feng would naturally make an all-out effort to assist him.

“Our Dragon Clan needs resources in order to train.”

“As for the resources, they are separated into different grades.”

“Recently, a sort of ore by the name of Dragon Vein Source Stone appeared in the Heaven-devouring Starfield.”

“That Dragon Vein Source Stone is a sort of resource our Dragon Clan uses to train with. Furthermore, it’s an extremely high quality resource.”

“That is the opportunity we were given,” said Long Daozhi.

“The person who is able to retrieve the Dragon Vein Source Stone will be allowed to return to the Dragon Clan?” asked Chu Feng.

“Correct. If I am able to retrieve that Dragon Vein Source Stone, everyone from our Ancestral Martial Dragon City will be able to return to the Dragon Clan,” said Long Daozhi.

“But, according to what senior has told me, there should be a lot of people that were purged from the Dragon Clan. Ancestral Martial Dragon City is merely a small portion.”

“Since the Dragon Clan has given you this opportunity, they should’ve informed all their expelled clansmen, no?”

“Thus, wouldn’t that mean that you’ll have to fight over this opportunity?” asked Chu Feng.

“That’s right, we’ll have to fight over it.”

“However, there are a total of four Dragon Vein Source Stones.”

“Because of that, I’ve entered an alliance with four other fellow clansmen’s powers.”

“We will act together to compete against the other fellow clansmen’s powers.”

“Once we succeed, we will divide the four Dragon Vein Source Stones equally. With that, we will all be able to return to the clan.”

“Actually, I’ve already requested Grandmaster Liangqiu’s aid.”

“But, just in case, I still hope that young friend Chu Feng will be willing to aid us,” said Long Daozhi.

“When is this happening?” asked Chu Feng.

“There’s still two months until the appointed time. However, we must arrive ahead of time to discuss strategies.”

“Young friend Chu Feng, why did you ask that? Could it be that you have something you need to do?”

There was a slight look of worry in Long Daozhi’s eyes as he asked those words.

He was afraid that Chu Feng would have something he needed to do, and not be able to help him.

“No, this junior doesn’t have anything that I need to do. Senior, according to your intention, we’re going to leave for that Heaven-devouring Starfield now?” asked Chu Feng.

“Young friend Chu Feng, the Dragon Vein Source Stones are items from the Ancient Era. Furthermore, they’re located in an endless abyss.”

“Furthermore, the Dragon Vein Source Stones were mastered items. Because of that, they will be protected by spirit formations when they appear.”

“Those spirit formations are no small matter. That is why I hope that you will be able to help me.”

“Besides, even if we are to ignore the spirit formation traps, our various clansmen will definitely fight each other for the sake of obtaining the Dragon Vein Source Stones. Because of that, it will be very dangerous to go there.”

“Young friend Chu Feng, are you really willing to help me?” asked Long Daozhi.

“Senior, you saved my life. How could I fear death now?”

“Let us go. We’ll check out that Heaven-devouring Starfield.”

“I also wanted to check out the rest of the world,” said Chu Feng.

“Very well. We’ll set off immediately.”

Seeing that Chu Feng had agreed to it, Long Daozhi was beaming with happiness. Then, he ordered his subordinates to activate the war chariot to proceed toward the Heaven-devouring Starfield.

En route, Chu Feng asked what he was curious about.

“Senior, with how experienced and knowledgeable you are, I want to ask you about something,” said Chu Feng.

“What is it? Young friend Chu Feng can ask away,” said Long Daozhi.

“I’ve encountered a group of people. They wore white gowns with mist lingering over them. Their appearances were also covered by the mist, making it difficult to make them out.”

“Senior, do you know what sort of power they belong to?” asked Chu Feng.

“Young friend Chu Feng, why are you asking about them?” asked Long Daozhi.

Even though his tone was calm, Chu Feng noticed that a trace of unease flashed through Long Daozhi’s eyes after hearing his description.

Even though that unease lasted but an instant, he seemed to be worrying about something.

Chapter 4105 - The Structure Of The Holy Light Galaxy

“Senior, if you know about them, please tell me who they are,” said Chu Feng.

The power Chu Feng was asking Long Daozhi about, was the power that had forcibly taken Yin Zhuanghong.

Chu Feng wanted to know exactly where they came from so that he could inquire about her in the future.

If Yin Zhuanghong was living well, everything would be fine.

However, if her condition wasn’t good, he definitely wouldn’t just sit and watch idly.

Long Daozhi did not answer Chu Feng directly, and instead asked him, “Chu Feng, how knowledgeable are you about the structure of the Holy Light Galaxy?”

“This junior is ignorant. My current knowledge is limited to knowing that there are ninety-six starfields in the Holy Light Galaxy.”

“Among them, ten are Abandoned Starfields, fifty are Lower Starfields, thirty are Middle Starfields and six are Upper Starfields.”

“As for which power rules over which starfield, this junior has no idea at all.”

“Senior may even laugh at my ignorance, as even the colossal Dragon Clan was something that this junior had just learned about,” Chu Feng replied honestly.

“Actually, you’ve only returned to the Upper Realms recently.”

“In the Lower Realms, information is very inaccessible. It is normal that you lack knowledge.”

“However, since you’re someone of the Holy Light Galaxy, you should be knowledgeable of the structure of the Holy Light Galaxy. That knowledge will serve to benefit you.”

“The Upper Starfields represent the strongest powers in the Holy Light Galaxy.”

“Naturally, among them would be the Holy Light Clan. Although they reside in the Holy Light Starfield, the entire Holy Light Galaxy is their territory. They are the fully deserving overlord of the Holy Light Galaxy. No one dares to challenge them.”

“Even if the five other Upper Starfields were to join hands, they still wouldn’t dare to challenge the might of the Holy Light Clan.”

“That said, the other five Upper Starfields are also extremely powerful existences. Their strength is second to only the Holy Light Clan.”

“As for the other five Upper Starfields, they are respectively...”

“The Totem Starfield, ruled by the Dragon Clan.”

“The Heavenly Vein Starfield, ruled by the Yu Heavenly Clan.”

“The Monstrous Clan Starfield, ruled by the Monstrous Herd Temple.”

“And... the Hidden Dragon Starfield, and the Death Starfield.”

“The Hidden Dragon Starfield and the Death Starfield are relatively special.”

“The Death Starfield does not have a nominal ruler.”

“It is a place where the scattered experts of the Holy Light Galaxy are gathered.”

“Those experts are all very powerful. That is why the Death Starfield is classified as an Upper Starfield.”

“As for the Hidden Dragon Starfield, it is an even more mysterious place.”

“The reason why the Hidden Dragon Starfield is mysterious is because very rarely do people from the Holy Light Galaxy see them, as they will mainly remain inside the Hidden Dragon Starfield.”

“Furthermore, the Hidden Dragon Starfield strictly prohibits outsiders from entering.”

“Apart from the people from the Holy Light Galaxy that are able to directly visit them, no one else is allowed to enter their starfield.”

“If anyone enters without their permission, they will kill them without warning.”

“The entire Hidden Dragon Starfield is extremely mysterious. Even though they are located within the Holy Light Galaxy, their position is ever-changing. Furthermore, they are protected by an extremely strong concealing power.”

“Because of that, it is said that apart from the people of the Holy Light Clan and Hidden Dragon Starfield, very few people are able to find the location of the Hidden Dragon Starfield,” said Long Daozhi.

“Thus, the Hidden Dragon Starfield is also a place without a clear-cut ruler?” asked Chu Feng.

“No. The Hidden Dragon Starfield has a ruler. Furthermore, they only have a single power.”

“This power is called the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect,” said Long Daozhi.

“Hidden Dragon Martial Sect? So it’s a sect?” asked Chu Feng.

“Correct, it is indeed a sect,” said Long Daozhi.

“Since they’re a sect, they should accept disciples openly, no? Why would they be so hidden then?” asked Chu Feng.

“That question of yours is right on the mark.”

“The mysterious aspect about the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect lies in one’s inability to join it through one’s own attempts. It only invites others of its own accord. Only those who are invited are qualified to join the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.”

“Furthermore, it is not that one will definitely be able to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect should one possess exceptional talent. The Hidden Dragon Martial Sect has their own special method of selecting disciples.”

“Furthermore, I’ve heard that the disciples that are chosen by the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect will have to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect regardless of whether they want to or not,” said Long Daozhi.

“Do they capture people if they’re unwilling to join?” Chu Feng asked with a joking smile.

“While I cannot be certain, it seems to have happened before. There are a few such rumors in the Holy Light Galaxy,” said Long Daozhi.

“What? They’re simply too overbearing, no?” Chu Feng narrowed his brows.

His impression toward the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect had gotten very bad.

What he hated the most were cultivators that used their strength to force others to do things they didn’t want to do.

“Could it be that the people wearing white gowns with lingering mist are people from the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect?” asked Chu Feng.

After all, Yin Zhuanghong had been forcibly taken away that day.

“No, no, no. I told you about those five powers because I wanted to let you know about the structure of the Holy Light Galaxy.”

“I also wanted to let you know which powers are the most dangerous.”

“Young friend Chu Feng, you have a truly hot temper. Sometimes, it’s inevitable that you’ll end up offending people.”

“But, you must remember this. Including the Holy Light Clan, you must absolutely not offend those five powers.”

Oh, that’s right. There’s another power that you cannot offend.”

“That is the power you spoke of.”

“They’re called the Cloudsky Immortal Sect,” said Long Daozhi.

“Cloudsky Immortal Sect?”

“They’re that white-gowned power?” asked Chu Feng.

“From your description, it should be them. They’re the only ones that will dress in that sort of attire,” said Long Daozhi.

“Senior, what sort of power is this Cloudsky Immortal Sect?” Chu Feng asked urgently.

He was not interested in the Dragon Clan, Monstrous Herd Temple, Yu Heavenly Clan, Hidden Dragon Martial Sect or the Death Starfield.

What he was concerned about was the power that had captured Yin Zhuanghong.

Through Long Daozhi’s explanation, Chu Feng had finally learned about the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

Among the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s thirty Middle Starfields, the strongest was a starfield called the Flying Clouds Starfield.

The Flying Clouds Starfield was publicly accepted as being stronger than all but the Upper Starfields.

The reason for their reputation was due to the Flying Cloud Starfield’s overlord power, the Dao Sword Immortal Sect.

However, the overlord of the Flying Clouds Starfield had recently changed.

The Dao Sword Immortal Sect had been defeated.

As for the ones that had defeated them, they were the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

Even though the Cloudsky Immortal Sect had existed in the Flying Clouds Starfield the entire time, they were completely obscure. No one knew much about them.

Because of that, their sudden defeat of the Dao Sword Immortal Sect had shocked the powers of the Holy Light Galaxy.

Of course, this information first had first entered the ears of the major powers’.

It was only afterwards that it spread to the common folk.

Judging from the situation at that moment, the information had yet to spread.

That was also the reason why the majority of people were unfamiliar with the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

However, one thing was certain -- the Cloudsky Immortal Sect was extremely powerful. At that moment, Chu Feng still didn't know exactly how strong they were.

That said, one thing was certain -- the Cloudsky Immortal Sect was definitely a power backed by a Martial Exalted-level expert.

“Chu Feng, the Cloudsky Immortal Sect is incomprehensibly strong.”

“They've hidden their strength for many years. Their vigorous ambitions were not fully revealed. Furthermore, their actions were not limited to defeating the Dao Sword Immortal Sect and gaining rulership over the Flying Clouds Starfield.”

“Their purpose could very possibly be to have the Flying Clouds Starfield be ranked amongst the Upper Starfields.”

“However, to be ranked amongst the Upper Starfields is no easy task.”

“The only possible way they can do so would be for them to really possess strength on par with that of the Upper Starfields.”

“As such, it would be fine if you are merely curious about that Cloudsky Immortal Sect. However, you must make sure to not provoke them.”

Long Daozhi warned Chu Feng earnestly.

“Senior can rest assured. I merely met them before. There's no conflict between us.”

“Back then, I saw that they were extremely powerful, and seemed to be of extraordinary origin. That is why I grew curious about them,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

He was lying because he was afraid that Long Daozhi would prevent him from seeking out the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

Long Daozhi was a cautious person. He had asked Chu Feng where he had encountered the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

Since Chu Feng had decided to lie, he naturally had to make sure his lie was watertight. *novel*-In

As such, Long Daozhi ended up being successfully deceived by Chu Feng, and believed that he was merely asking out of curiosity. With that, he eased his worrisome heart.

As for Chu Feng, an enormous wave was surging in his heart.

Even though he knew that the power that had captured Yin Zhuanghong was not one to be looked down upon, he had not expected them to be so powerful.

According to Long Daozhi, even if the Cloudsky Immortal Sect was not as powerful as the Dragon Clan, Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, Yu Heavenly Clan, Monstrous Herd Temple and Death Starfield, their strength was very close to those Upper Starfields' level.

'Seems like it'll be a challenge,' Chu Feng sighed in his heart.

He did not show any fear. Instead, he was excited.

Throughout his journey, there had been powers that were akin to colossuses blocking his path.

Yet now, those so-called colossuses would all be trampled beneath his feet.

In fact, many of them had been reduced to ants in his eyes.

The giant mountains that had blocked his path in the past had been reduced to dust.

The Cloudsky Immortal Sect would definitely not be an exception.

After all, Chu Feng's journey would definitely not be limited to only the Holy Light Galaxy.

Instead, his journey would encompass the entire vast martial cultivation world.

.....

What Chu Feng didn't know was that...

After he left the Purple Star Hall, a calamity had quietly descended upon the Purple Star Hall...

Chapter 4106 - Enormous Gift

Meanwhile in the Purple Star Hall.

Due to their fear of Long Daozhi, they'd been kneeling the entire time.

None of them actually dared to stand back up before dusk.

That said, kneeling so long would definitely be a very humiliating thing. This was especially so when they were being viewed by a bunch of people who were weaker than them. The embarrassment they felt was even more intense.

Because of that, in a rage, the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master drove out all the other powers.

Finally, night arrived.

The Purple Star Hall's Hall Master and everyone else finally dared to stand back up.

Of course, this also included the Seven Stars Alliance's Supreme Elder Lei Tong.

Lei Tong was seriously injured. As such, he did not leave at once, and instead decided to stay in the Purple Star Hall.

After standing back up, the people from the Purple Star Hall all returned to their posts.

Their lips were all sealed toward the humiliation they'd received today.

Even though they were acting like nothing had happened, they were feeling extremely upset in their hearts.

They felt as if their aloof egos had been crushed.

.....

At this moment, the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master and his daughter Li Mengyue were inside a palace and chatting.

The content of their conversation was why Li Mengyue had decided to help Chu Feng even at the risk of death.

The Purple Star Hall's Hall Master was confused about that.

After all, if it wasn't for Chu Feng's prompt aid, Li Mengyue might've died at the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master's hands.

Upon learning the reason why, the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master felt gratified.

It turned out that Li Mengyue did not help Chu Feng out of kindness. Rather, she had her own goal.

Li Mengyue felt that Chu Feng's talent was pretty good, and he might be able to accomplish great things in the future. Because of that, if she could befriend him, it would be a good thing for her Purple Star Hall once he matured in the future.

That said, she had not anticipated that the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master would be that powerful.

If she had known that he might endanger her life, she would not have rashly gone to Chu Feng's aid.

Of course, Li Mengyue had only cared about her Purple Star Hall the entire time.

That was also the reason why she did not attempt to dissuade her father when he tried to seize the cultivation treasure from Chu Feng.

After all, she also did not wish for him to take that cultivation treasure.

Even though they had promised it, she still did not wish for it to happen.

"Father, is that Long Daozhi really from the Dragon Clan?"

"If he's from the Dragon Clan, why doesn't he address himself as a member of the Dragon Clan, but instead as the Ancestral Martial Dragon City's City Master?"

“He must be someone who was expelled by the Dragon Clan back then, no?” asked Li Mengyue.

Despite being relatively young, she was deeply knowledgeable of the matters of the Holy Light Galaxy.

Even though she acted frivolous, she was actually a very scheming person.

“Even if he was expelled by the Dragon Clan, he had the title plate of the Dragon Clan on him. That is equivalent to him having the protection of the Dragon Clan.”

“A single title plate is already enough to terrify the Seven Stars Alliance.”

“Thus, how could our Purple Star Hall possibly do anything?”

“That is the deterrence power of the Dragon Clan.”

“That said, the most terrifying of all would not be that Long Daozhi. Instead, it’s that Chu Feng.”

“That child’s talent is simply too terrifying. If he is allowed to mature, he will be beyond measure.”

“Our failure to eliminate him today will cause us no end of trouble.”

When his words reached this point, regret filled the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master’s face.

If he had known this would be the outcome, he would not have oppressed Chu Feng like he had.

Unfortunately, what had happened had happened. Even if he were to regret it now, it would be useless.

The only thing that made him rejoice was the friendly relationship between his daughter Li Mengyue and Chu Feng.

Regardless of what Li Mengyue’s intentions were, she had, at the very least on the surface, come to Chu Feng’s aid.

Because of that, he turned his gaze to Li Mengyue. “Mengyue, you are truly father’s most highly regarded child.”

“Judging from the situation now, your decision to befriend Chu Feng was the correct one.”

“Even if Chu Feng has an extremely bad impression of our Purple Star Hall and might even view us as enemies, his impression of you is at least decent.”

“In the future, if we want to neutralize this grievance, we will have to rely on you,” said the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master.

“Lord Father need not worry, I will look for an opportunity to get in contact with that Chu Feng.”

“He will not be able to escape my grasp.”

“He will not become our Purple Star Hall’s enemy. Instead, he will become our puppet.”

Li Mengyue had a look of confidence on her face as he said those words.

In fact, there was a trace of sinister intent present on her exceptionally beautiful face.

She was truly a poisonous beauty.

“Mengyue, you are truly father’s good daughter.”

Seeing Li Mengyue like this, a smile finally appeared on the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master’s face.

He had always viewed Li Mengyue as his successor.

The reason for that was not only because of her talent, but also because he was fond of her methods.

Suddenly, a female voice sounded from the palace hall, “Have Chu Feng become your puppet?”

“Who gave you that confidence?”

“Did you really think that brat Chu Feng is so easily deceived?”

Hearing that, a look of alarm appeared on the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master and Li Mengyue’s faces.

The palace they were in was a forbidden area. Furthermore, the entrance to the palace hall was shut. There shouldn't be anyone that could enter.

Yet, the voice they'd heard had definitely come from within the palace hall.

This meant that someone had breached their palace hall.

Realizing that whoever it was could not be looked down on, the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master did not get angry.

Instead, he clasped his fist and asked with an extremely courteous tone, "May I know who this expert that came to our Purple Star Hall is?"

Once his words were said, a figure appeared and landed before them. n.-
0vELBIn

The person who had appeared before them was a little girl with long blonde hair.

The little girl appeared very young. She looked roughly thirteen years old. She was simply a child.

However, the world of martial cultivators was not one where people could judge another's age by their appearance.

The Purple Star Hall's Hall Master's experience told him that this little girl before him, although extremely young in appearance, was very possibly an old monster that had trained for over ten thousand years.

Thus, afraid to be careless, he once again bowed respectfully. "May I know who senior is and why senior has come to my Purple Star Hall?"

"Senior?" The little girl revealed a strange smile.

"For the sake of finding me earlier, you all did not hesitate to take care of Chu Feng."

"Why did you not recognize me when I appeared before you?"

As the little girl spoke, she was not only emitting golden light, but there was even lightning present on her.

At the same time, a sacred aura was released from her body.

Sensing that aura, the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master and Li Mengyue were both stunned.

Was that not the aura of the cultivation treasure from the Purple Star Variance Realm?

Could it be that the little girl before them was the cultivation treasure from the Purple Star Variance Realm?

"Senior, could it be that... you're from the Purple Star Variance Realm?" the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master asked in a probing manner.

"That's right. I am that so-called cultivation treasure you all yearned for day and night," the little girl said with a smile.

Hearing those words, the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master and Li Mengyue were both stunned.

They were stunned with joy. They felt such immense joy that they did not know what to do.

They had thought that the cultivation treasure had been taken away by Chu Feng. Never did they expect for it to actually return.

This was completely beyond their anticipation.

"What's this? Are you perhaps unhappy that I came to find you?" asked the little girl.

"Happy, happy."

"So that Chu Feng didn't deceive us. He really didn't obtain senior," the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master was so excited that he didn't know what to do.

He was so happy that wrinkles covered his face.

"It's good that you're happy."

"Your Purple Star Hall has waited for me for all these years. It hasn't been easy."

"As such, I've prepared an enormous gift for you all."

“You can consider it my thanks to you all for waiting for me,” said the little girl.

“Enormous gift?”

Ecstasy covered the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master and Li Mengyue’s faces after they heard that.

“You’ll understand once you look outside,” said the little girl.

The Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master and Li Mengyue did not hesitate. They immediately turned their eyes to the outside of the palace.

Even though the palace was protected by a spirit formation that made it so that the people outside could not see the inside, the people inside could use special methods to see through the spirit formation and examine the situation outside.

“This...”

However, after they looked outside, the expressions of the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master and Li Mengyue changed enormously. Their faces turned deathly pale.

They felt an enormous fear.

They discovered that the entire Purple Star Hall was devoid of life.

Everyone from the Purple Star Hall, including that Seven Stars Alliance’s Supreme Elder Lei Tong, had died.

Furthermore, the manner of their deaths was practically identical.

They had all died in a sinister manner. It was as if they all had their souls sucked dry.

All of them were reduced to sinister-looking mummies.

When they turned to the little girl again, the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master and Li Mengyue were so terrified that they felt it hard to even breathe.

They were shocked to discover that the seemingly sweet little girl before them was smiling with an extremely wicked smile.

“Do you like this gift of mine?” the little girl asked with a beaming smile.

Chapter 4107 - Mysterious Gray-gowned Individual

“Damn it!”

Sensing that the situation was bad, the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master grabbed Li Mengyue and rushed towards the entrance of the palace hall. He was fleeing.

“Wuuahh~~~”

A scream was heard, and a rumble sounded from the direction of the palace hall’s entrance.

A powerful impact caused the entire palace to tremble violently.

It was the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master. He had smashed into the entrance door.

Yet, that entrance door remained completely undamaged.

An expert of his caliber was actually unable to breach the door.

A power had sealed off this palace hall.

Not to mention the door, even the walls were impregnable.

The Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master and Li Mengyue were trapped here.

This brought despair to the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master and Li Mengyue.

Even though they’d yet to fight, they’d already realized that this little girl was someone that they couldn’t possibly defeat.

“Go ahead and flee. I’ll give you two an incense stick’s worth of time. If you can escape from this place, I will spare your lives,” that little girl’s voice sounded.

When they looked at the little girl again, they discovered that she had taken a seat, and had begun eating some light refreshments.

She was simply not placing the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master and Li Mengyue in her eyes at all.

However, her behavior also revealed her confidence. She was confident that the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master and Li Mengyue would definitely not be able to escape.

"Our Purple Star Hall had been respectful and reverent toward you the entire time. We've regarded you as a god."

"Why would you do this to us?" the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master asked with a stern and somewhat sobbing tone.

A look of grievance filled his face.

He was indeed feeling wronged. He never would've imagined that the cultivation treasure that his Purple Star Hall's many generations of predecessors looked forward to would be such a dangerous demonic object.

When it appeared, what it brought upon their Purple Star Hall was actually a calamity, wiping out their entire power.

"Regarded me as a god?"

Suddenly, the little girl put down the refreshment she was enjoying and turned her gaze to the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master.

"You all merely wanted to obtain my power, that's all."

"If the means to obtain my power meant that you'd have to refine me, you would have definitely not hesitated to do so."

"As such, I am merely giving you a taste of your own medicine." n.-0vELBIn

After the little girl finished saying those words, the light surrounding her body began to flicker.

"Zzzz~~~"

Then, the lightning surrounding her body shot out of her like sharp swords.

Then, in midair, they mixed together and formed a giant lightning hand that moved to grab the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master and Li Mengyue.

“You damned monster! I’ll take you down with me!”

With a furious shout, the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master took out his weapon. He wanted to risk it all.

Unfortunately, he was actually completely powerless to resist that giant lightning hand.

In an instant, the lightning had covered both father and daughter.

Even though their mouths were wide open and they seemed like they were screaming in miserable pain, their voices could not be heard, as they were completely enveloped by the lightning.

Finally, the lightning returned to the little girl’s body.

As for the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master and his daughter Li Mengyue, they had been reduced to two miserable looking corpses on the ground.

In no time at all, the little girl killed everyone in the Purple Star Hall.

However, even after she did such a cruel thing, there was no change in her expression.

Instead, she had her eyes closed, and her body was twinkling with a strange light.

It seemed as if there were some sort of power assimilating into her body.

Truth was, there was indeed a stream of power entering her body.

That was bloodline power, the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master and Li Mengyue’s bloodline power.

That was the reason why she’d eliminated everyone from the Purple Star Hall.

She needed their bloodline powers.

Soon, the little girl opened her eyes again.

She grabbed her clothes and exposed her right arm.

There was a series of peculiar vein lines on her arm.

The vein lines crisscrossed one another and covered her entire arm. Furthermore, they were spreading toward her body, seemingly connecting it.

In the central region of her arm was an extremely important place. It seemed like a formation core.

But, that place was empty.

“Truly never would I have imagined that that brat by the name of Chu Feng would be this difficult to deal with.”

“Not only did I fail to plunder his bloodline, I was instead nearly refined by him.”

“Even though I managed to successfully escape from his body, I ended up losing my Life Soul.”

“That said, fortunately I have the Life Soul. It’s thanks to it that I was able to withstand the lightning tribulation and breach the spirit formation seal to allow me to regain my freedom and escape.”

“Brat, the matter between you and I will not be settled with just this.”

“I will properly repay you for what you’ve done,” the little girl said with a fierce expression.

Suddenly, her expression changed. She seemed to be horrified.

At the same time, she turned her gaze to the entrance.

“Who is it?!” shouted the little girl.

Nervousness filled her face.

After the little girl said those words, a figure actually really appeared at the direction of the entrance.

That person wore a gray gown. The gown had a hood that covered their appearance.

Only a pair of deep, shrewd and ruthless eyes were revealed.

“Ominous being, to unleash a massacre right after exiting, it’s no wonder you were sealed.”

That gray-gowned individual spoke. From their voice, one could tell that this individual was an old lady.

“Zzzzz~”

Right after that gray-gowned individual spoke, dazzling lightning rushed toward her.

The little girl attacked.

From the words spoken by that gray-gowned individual, she could tell that she had come with ill-intentions.

When she was able to ruthlessly kill even the innocent, how could she possibly spare an enemy?

Her lightning attack was extremely fierce. If it struck, her foe would definitely be killed.

However, right before the lightning reached that gray-gowned individual, it stopped.

An invisible barrier had blocked the lightning attack.

Right at that moment, the gray-gowned individual took out a bottle gourd.

Runes and symbols that flickered with light covered the bottle gourd, and a strange power covered the entire palace hall.

“Crap!”

Seeing that the situation had turned bad, the little girl turned around to escape.

But, even though she had turned around, she was unable to fly away.

There was an enormous suction power enveloping her.

That suction came from precisely that bottle gourd.

“There’s no grievance between us, why are you trying to capture me?”

“Let me go!” The little girl shouted loudly.

However, that gray-cloaked individual merely ignored her, and grabbed the bottle gourd.

The suction from the bottle gourd continued to pull the little girl closer.

The little girl exerted all her strength, but was unable to break free from the suction. In the end, as she continued to shout, she was sucked into the bottle gourd.

After the little girl entered the bottle gourd, it started to shake violently.

The shaking was so intense that it seemed like the bottle gourd could shatter at any moment.

“Truly an ominous being.”

The gray-gowned individual remained calm, and actually let out a faint laugh.

Then, the gray-gowned individual took out a talisman paper and sealed the bottle gourd. With that, the gourd started to calm down.

Then, the gray-gowned individual opened the entrance to the palace hall and soared into the sky.

She did not even bother to take a glance at the corpses that filled the Purple Star Hall.

Instead, she looked to the southeast. Her gaze turned pensive.

After looking in that direction for some time, the gray-gowned individual’s body swayed all of a sudden. Then, she disappeared.

No one knew where the overwhelmingly powerful gray-gowned individual went.

But, the direction that she had looked to earlier was the direction that Chu Feng and Long Daozhi had left in...

Chapter 4108 - Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beast

Chu Feng and Long Daozhi had arrived at the Heaven-devouring Starfield.

However, they were still in the Ancient Era's Teleportation Formation. They had taken the teleportation channel in order to continue towards their destination: the Immortal-bestowment Upper Realm.

The Immortal-bestowment Upper Realm was the location where Long Daozhi and the other four fellow clansmen-led powers had agreed to meet.

[1. Just noticed, if there are 4 stones, how will it be split among 5 powers?]

For the sake of increasing their speed, Long Daozhi used a special war chariot inside the Ancient Era's teleportation formation. That war chariot greatly increased their speed.

Suddenly, the war chariot started to shake.

Even the palace hall inside the war chariot used for resting started to tremble violently.

"What's happening?"

Chu Feng, who had been training with his eyes closed, immediately opened his eyes.

As a world spiritist, he had a bad feeling.

But, Long Daozhi was still sitting. There was no trace of panic on his face at all.

"Young friend Chu Feng, you don't have to worry. We merely encountered a fluctuation within the teleportation formation. It will soon stabilize itself," he explained.

"It doesn't seem to be that simple."

"Senior, please listen. There seems to be howls mixed in with the sound of the wind."

"Those howls are quite terrifying. Rarely have I heard such terrifying howling."

"That means that the one howling must be an extremely powerful and arrogant sort of ferocious beast."

Chu Feng had already gotten up as he spoke, and looked ahead with his Heaven's Eyes.

The reason why he was looking ahead was because the wind that was violently shaking their war chariot came from ahead of them.

At that moment, Chu Feng had a very serious look on his face. However, after examining the situation he did not discover anything special.

This caused him to feel rather puzzled.

Their current situation was very strange.

There seemed to be danger approaching toward them. Yet, Chu Feng was unable to find any danger.

“Young friend Chu Feng, the Heaven-devouring Starfield's Ancient Era's teleportation formations are different from those of other places.”

“When fluctuations arise in this place, the incoming wind will be filled with those strange voices,” said Long Daozhi.

“Oh? Why would there be such a change?” asked Chu Feng curiously.

As a world spiritist, he was extremely knowledgeable of world spirit techniques.

Logically, all the Ancient Era's teleportation formations in the Holy Light Galaxy should be identical.

Even if fluctuations were to occur inside a teleportation formation, their behavior should be the same. There shouldn't be a case that was different from the others.

Yet, what was occurring inside the Ancient Era's teleportation formation's teleportation channel this time around was truly special.

“Chu Feng, do you know why this place is called the Heaven-devouring Starfield?”

“The reason for that is because there was a sort of giant beast in this Heaven-devouring Starfield back in the Ancient Era. That beast was called the Heaven-devouring Beast.”

“As for cultivators from our era, we address them as the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts.”

“Reportedly, these Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts are extremely fond of cultivating inside Ancient Era’s teleportation formations.”

“As such, from time to time, even though they disappeared in the Ancient Era, one can hear their voices inside the Ancient Era’s teleportation formations,” Long Daozhi explained.

“So that’s the case,”

“But, if they disappeared in the Ancient Era, how do the people here know about them?” asked Chu Feng.

“Even though the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts have disappeared since the time of the Ancient Era, they left behind a lot of remains.”

“That said, the majority of those remains were fragments. There was only a single complete set of remains.”

“Through that set of remains, world spiritists managed to reconstruct the appearance of the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts.”

“While its appearance was reconstructed through world spirit techniques, perhaps because the set of remains was real, the reconstructed Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beast, although fake, emits an imposing might not present in ordinary monsters.”

“Even I feel incomparably small before it.”

“I can only imagine just how powerful of the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts were when they were alive.”

“Once we’re done with our business here, I can bring young friend Chu Feng to have a look at the remains of that Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beast.”

“Perhaps it might even be of aid to your training,” said Long Daozhi.

“Sure,” Chu Feng nodded.

He was very curious about the matters of the Ancient Era to begin with.

As such, he would naturally be curious about a creature that had played a role in the Ancient Era.

Even though Chu Feng had met quite a few creatures from the Ancient Era, he still wanted to learn more about a creature as powerful as the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts.

“Roar~~~”

Suddenly, roars sounded from ahead.

Even the violent wind that engulfed them became even more intense.

“Senior, were the fluctuations from earlier also like this?” Chu Feng asked.

Even though he'd heard the roar from the very beginning, it was very vague. If one didn't pay close attention and use special observation methods, one simply wouldn't be able to hear the roar.

However, that roar was different.

The sound of the roar had covered the sound of the violent winds.

“It is also the first time I've heard a roar that loud.”

At that moment, Long Daozhi's face was no longer calm and composed. Instead, there was a faint amount of unease present on it.

“Oh?”

Chu Feng realized that things were bad when he saw Long Daozhi's reaction.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, the rapidly moving war chariot came to a sudden stop.

Even though the flow of the Ancient Era's teleportation formation was still pushing the war chariot forward, the war chariot was not moving.

The situation made both Long Daozhi and Chu Feng frown.

The two of them both walked out of the palace and arrived at the front of the war chariot.

They wanted to see exactly what sort of unforeseen event had occurred.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, a giant pair of eyes appeared in the pitch-black teleportation channel ahead.

That giant pair of eyes emitted a red light that dyed the entire region blood-red.

Then, another roar was heard as a colossal monster appeared before the war chariot.

It was a giant beast over a hundred thousand meters in length.

Before the giant beast, even the war chariot appeared immensely small.

As for Chu Feng and Long Daozhi, they were akin to specks of dust.

Upon seeing the giant beast, Chu Feng’s heart immediately tensed up. From merely a single glance, he could tell just how terrifying the giant beast before him was.

The beast’s eyes were blood-red, and its body was pitch-black. It had a head that resembled that of an alligator, and a body like a rhinoceros. On its back covered in black scales were two pairs of enormous wings that were several times larger than its body.

The winds created by the movement of the wings caused the war chariot to totter. It seemed as if it would be destroyed at any moment.

Most terrifying of all, the giant beast emitted an intense Ancient Era’s aura.

As for its cultivation, it had reached an unfathomable level.

Before the giant beast, even Long Daozhi wore an expression of fear on his face.

“How could this be?”

“Could it be that there are still living Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts inside the Ancient Era’s teleportation formations?” Long Daozhi cried out in alarm.

“Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beast?”

“Senior, could this be the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beast you mentioned?”

Chu Feng was also very surprised after hearing Long Daozhi’s words.

He had not met any Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts before. But, according to Long Daozhi, those giant and powerful ferocious beasts of the Ancient Era should’ve been wiped out.

But, evidently, they had not been wiped out. After all, the legendary, powerful creature was alive and standing before them.

“Roar~~~”

Before Chu Feng could think more about the situation, the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beast opened its mouth.

Accompanying its roar was an enormous suction force.

The suction power enveloped Chu Feng completely. He was simply unable to resist it in the slightest.

In the blink of an eye, he was sucked into the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beast’s mouth.

After devouring Chu Feng, the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beast actually turned around and disappeared.

When the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beast disappeared, the war chariot moved on as normal. It continued to follow the flow of the Ancient Era’s teleportation formation’s current and rapidly proceeded onward in the tunnel.

Everything returned to normal.

The strange violent wind had disappeared. The roars that were heard from the wind had also disappeared.

The war chariot was no longer shaking. Furthermore, it had not received much damage.

Yet, Chu Feng had disappeared.

Long Daozhi stood there in a completely dumbfounded manner. He only managed to slowly react to what had happened after a long time had passed.

“How could this be?”

“The legendary Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beast is still alive. Furthermore, it devoured young friend Chu Feng.”

“But... why would it spare me?”

“Could it be that I am unqualified to become its meal?”

“This... exactly what is going on here?!”

Long Daozhi was in a complete panic. With a complicated expression, he was completely puzzled.

Chapter 4109 - Mysterious Old Granny

By the time Chu Feng reacted to what had happened, he’d found himself inside the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beast’s stomach.

However, he did not see Long Daozhi inside the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beast’s stomach.

As such, Chu Feng activated his Heaven’s Eyes and began to look through the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beast to see the situation outside. Upon doing so, he discovered that Long Daozhi had not been attacked.

It seemed like the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beast had come for him. After it devoured him, it had turned around and left.

Whilst Long Daozhi being fine greatly eased the tension in Chu Feng’s heart, his condition was still extremely bad.

After he entered the Ancient Era’s heaven-devouring Beast’s stomach, he was enveloped by a gaseous substance.

Not only was that gaseous substance very foul smelling, it was also corroding his skin and destroying his body. Furthermore, it appeared to want to destroy his soul.

That Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast was treating Chu Feng as food, and trying to digest him alive.

Chu Feng tried his hardest to struggle free. Yet, no matter how hard he tried, his efforts were all useless.

The Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast was simply too powerful. Chu Feng was powerless to do anything to it.

As pain engulfed him, the aura of death began to permeate Chu Feng's body.

He could even sense that he was getting closer to death, and gradually, lost consciousness.

.....

"I'm alive?"

When Chu Feng opened his eyes again, he discovered that he was lying in a room.

He was also wearing a new set of clothes.

His Cosmos Sack had also been placed beside his bed.

Chu Feng examined his Cosmos Sack, and discovered that everything was still there.

In fact, the spirit formation placed on the Cosmos Sack was still there too. This meant that no one had even attempted to peer into it.

"Who saved me?"

Chu Feng looked around. He discovered that there was an old granny outside the door.

The old lady was crouched in the garden over a clay pot. She appeared to be simmering something.

Chu Feng hurriedly walked out. He wanted to ask the old lady about what had happened.

"Young man, you've awakened."

“Come, drink this bowl of soup. It will help with your injury.”

Right after Chu Feng walked out, the old granny poured the soup from the pot into a bowl.

She'd actually discovered that Chu Feng had woken up.

That said, what was crucial was not the fact that she had discovered Chu Feng had woken up so quickly. Rather, it was the bowl of soup.

That bowl of soup was emitting a thick aroma, and seemed like a delicacy.

It was filled with precious medicinal ingredients. Chu Feng could tell that the soup was really capable of curing his soul.

Furthermore, in order to prevent the soup from burning his mouth, the old granny had infused her spirit power into it, making the boiling soup lukewarm.

Through her spirit power, Chu Feng could tell that the old granny was a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

However, Chu Feng was unable to tell what her cultivation was.

The feeling the old granny gave Chu Feng could be described with one word -
- unfathomable!

“Thank you granny.”

Chu Feng accepted the soup and drained it in a single gulp.

Once he drank the soup, he felt completely relaxed and alert, and even full of vitality. The soup had brought enormous relief to the remaining pain to his soul.

“You must be very curious as to how you were able to survive after being swallowed by the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast.”

“Follow me. I'll tell you the answer.”

As the old lady spoke, she walked out of the garden and began to lead the way for Chu Feng.

Chu Feng followed the old lady. At the same time, he carefully observed his surroundings.

There was an enormous group of palaces. There were over ten thousand palace's there.

It would not be excessive to say that the place was a city.

However, apart from Chu Feng, there was only a single other person in that vast palatial area, the old granny.

As Chu Feng followed the old granny, he arrived at a palace hall.

There were many memorial tablets there.

Furthermore, the palace was filled with an Ancient Era's aura.

The rock walls were engraved with murals.

The contents of the murals seemed to be the same. They were all scenes of cultivators in battle with ferocious beasts.

Whilst the appearances of the cultivators on the murals were all different, the ferocious beasts they were fighting all looked the same.

Those were all Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts!

"Senior, exactly who are you?"

Chu Feng was finally unable to keep himself from voicing that question.

"Just address me as granny. That feels more intimate," the old granny said with a smile.

Then, she said, "You must not have heard of this world that you're in right now."

"Whilst this world is located in the Heaven-devouring Starfield, it is a hidden world."

"As such, the cultivators of your era should not know about its existence."

"This world is called the Heaven-devouring Beast Realm," said the old granny.

“Heaven-devouring Beast Realm? Could it be that this place is where the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts reside?” asked Chu Feng.

“Correct. This place is the dwelling place of the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts.”

“The Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts are inside that blazing cliff.”

The old lady pointed into the distance.

Using his Heaven’s Eyes, Chu Feng looked in the direction that was indicated by the old lady.

He discovered that there was indeed a cliff far in the distance.

Flames were soaring out from beneath the cliff.

However, as the distance was simply too far, Chu Feng was only able to roughly see the cliff and the flames even with his Heaven’s Eyes. He was unable to examine the situation inside.

That said, even though he was merely roughly looking at it, Chu Feng was still able to sense that the cliff was filled with dangers.

“Granny, were you the one who saved me?” asked Chu Feng.

“No, it’s not me who brought you back here. It’s my granddaughter who brought you back.”

“She was also the one who changed your clothes,” said the old granny.

“Ah?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng felt an unknown sort of embarrassment.

A woman had changed his clothes?

Didn’t that mean that his naked body was completely exposed?

It would be one thing if that old granny’s granddaughter was a beauty.

But, if she was an ugly woman, wouldn’t it mean that he would’ve been taken advantage of?

It wasn't that Chu Feng was disrespectful.

He felt respect for the old granny from the bottom of his heart.

Regardless of whether it was the old granny that saved him or not, merely the fact that she had boiled medicinal soup for him and helped treat his injuries was enough to make him consider her his benefactor.

However, that would be a completely different subject.

The old granny's appearance was ugly, extremely ugly.

Judging from her current appearance, Chu Feng felt that she must have been ugly even in her youth.

"Young man, what's with your expression?"

"You couldn't possibly be thinking about devoting your life to my granddaughter, right?" The old granny suddenly asked with a mischievous smile.

"No, no, no..."

"Granny, I am merely feeling grateful."

"I do not have any malicious thoughts," Chu Feng explained in a hurry. He was terrified upon hearing the words 'devote his life.'

"That's good."

"Whilst my granddaughter is very kindhearted, she's extremely ugly."

"Even I, her grandma, am unable to face her ugliness."

"I believe that you will definitely not be able to tolerate her ugliness either," said the old granny.

Chu Feng was very surprised to hear those words.

The old granny's appearance could already be described as extremely ugly.

But, she actually described her granddaughter using those exact words.

Then, exactly how ugly must her granddaughter be?

Chu Feng suddenly became a bit curious.

He wanted to see exactly how ugly of a woman the old granny's granddaughter was.

Perhaps she might be the ugliest woman Chu Feng had ever met.

"Granny, in that case... exactly who are you?" Chu Feng asked curiously.

He was simply too curious.

Earlier, he was surprised to learn that the legendary Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts were actually real and alive.

That said, he was confused as to why that Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast would suddenly appear after being gone for so long. Furthermore, why would that Heaven-devouring Beast attack him of all people?

Through the murals on the palace walls, Chu Feng had some guesses.

He felt that the old granny, her granddaughter and the people portrayed on the murals were most definitely not ordinary people.

They seemed to possess an extraordinary relationship with the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts.

Through the murals, Chu Feng felt that the clan the old granny belonged to seemed to be old enemies with the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4110 - Demon Vanquishing Clan - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4110 - Demon Vanquishing Clan

Chapter 4110 - Demon Vanquishing Clan

"My clan has existed since the Ancient Era."

"We are called the Demon Vanquishing Clan," said the old granny.

"Demon Vanquishing Clan?!"

The curiosity in Chu Feng's eyes grew even more intense.

Merely by hearing the name, he knew that the clan was very remarkable.

Then, after hearing the old granny's narrative, Chu Feng learned about the Demon Vanquishing Clan's origin.

The Demon Vanquishing Clan was a clan from the Ancient Era.

The mysterious technique that the people from the Demon Vanquishing Clan trained in was different from that of other cultivators.

For other cultivators, the purpose of their mysterious techniques was to increase their cultivations.

However, it was different for the Demon Vanquishing Clan. The purpose of the mysterious technique they trained in was to restrain monsters and demons.

Adding on their special bloodline power, it made it so that whilst the Demon Vanquishing Clan might not have the strongest martial cultivators, they were capable of curbing monsters, demons, ferocious beasts, natural oddities and other special beings.

This was especially true in regards to the Demon Vanquishing Talisman passed on by their ancestors.

The Demon Vanquishing Talisman required the Demon Vanquishing Clan's bloodline power and the Demon Vanquishing Mysterious Technique to use.

In terms of cultivation, the old granny's granddaughter's cultivation was far weaker than hers.

However, through the use of the Demon Vanquishing Talisman, she had been able to save Chu Feng from the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast's stomach.

From that, one could see how powerful the Demon Vanquishing Talisman was.

After all, Chu Feng had witnessed with his very eyes how terrifying an existence that Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast was.

“Granny, are the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts scourges to people?” asked Chu Feng.

“We cultivators now rule over all the places in the world.”

“The Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts are creatures that seek out cultivators with powerful bloodlines to devour. That is their method of training.”

“As such, they are naturally scourges to people,” said the old granny.

“Since the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts are that abominable and your Demon Vanquishing Clan possesses the means to curb them, why don’t you eliminate them completely?” asked Chu Feng.

“Eliminate them completely?”

“Our ancestors had indeed thought about eradicating the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts.”

“However, later on, they thought that even though the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts devour cultivators to train, aren’t we cultivators also beings that refine natural oddies to train?”

“Are we cultivators alive, but those natural oddies with intelligence not?”

“Even if we are to ignore cultivators, what about the ordinary people in the Lower Realms? Aren’t the livestock that they eat also lives?”

“Even the flowers and trees, the vegetation, are alive.”

“As long as we are able to utilize the living beings of this world, we will definitely not hesitate.”

“Apart from killing fellow clansmen being a criminal offense, cultivators are able to kill everything before them.”

“In the end, we only uphold our own interests.”

“If we are to put ourselves in the shoes of other creatures, aren’t we cultivators also terrifying demonic beings?” said the old granny.

“Mn... that is reasonable.” Chu Feng nodded in agreement.

“That is the cruelty of this world.”

“When we are weak, we can only allow ourselves to be bullied and humiliated by ferocious beasts.”

“Later on, we learned how to cultivate. With that, we became powerful, and became the masters of the vast starry sky.”

“Since ancient times, the world has been one where the weak are prey to the strong. That is the law of nature.”

“That law is also one that keeps the balance between all living beings.”

“Since we’ve become powerful, we possess the qualifications to manage everything.”

“As such, foreign matters detrimental to us shall be eliminated. There’s nothing wrong with that, and we have no need to blame ourselves either.”

“If we are excessively charitable, not only will it bring about our own end, but it will also cause others to perish.”

“Excessive charity will harm both others and oneself. Following the law of things is the actual truth.”

“But, our clan’s ancestors said that since the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts exist, there must be a reason for their existence.”

“As such, we are not allowed to eradicate them.”

“Of course, while our old ancestors didn’t want to eradicate them, it is different for our generation.”

“For us, even if we wanted to eradicate them, we are unable to do so.”

“Our Demon Vanquishing Clan has already fallen. The disparity between us and the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts has grown wider and wider.”

“Even though our Demon Vanquishing Talisman is still capable of curbing them, we are unable to eliminate them.”

“As you can see from our infrastructure, you can imagine how prosperous we were in the past.”

“Yet now... only our generation of three remains.”

The old granny had a bitter smile on her face as she said those words.

She seemed to not have any hatred for the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts, yet, she felt very powerless.

Her powerlessness came from the fact that her clan had fallen.

Chu Feng chatted with the old granny about some more things.

During their conversation Chu Feng tried to inquire about the Ancient Era.

After all, the Demon Vanquishing Clan was a family of survivors from the Ancient Era.

Chu Feng felt that the old granny might have some clues about the Ancient Era.

However, to Chu Feng’s disappointment the old granny didn’t know anything about the Ancient Era.

All that she knew were things her forefathers had told her.

In terms of the Ancient Era, it seemed that her knowledge was even less than Chu Feng’s.

At least Chu Feng knew that a calamity had occurred in the Ancient Era, but the old granny didn’t know about that at all.

Seeing that he would not be able to gain any information and considering that Long Daozhi would most likely think he was dead, Chu Feng decided that in order to keep Long Daozhi from being worried he should leave.

After expressing his thanks Chu Feng finally asked, “Granny, may I know where the Ancient Era’s teleportation formation might be?”

“Teleportation formation? We have that.”

“But young man, where do you want to go?” asked the old granny.

“This junior is going to the Immortal-bestowment Upper Realm to meet up with my friends,” Chu Feng replied honestly.

“Young man, do you know why our Demon Vanquishing Clan was able to move about the world unhindered in the past, but ended up staying here with the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts and becoming their old enemy later on?” asked the old granny.

Chu Feng was actually also very curious about this so he asked, “Why?”

“That’s because this Heaven-devouring Realm is already separated from the outside world.”

“Not only are the people outside unable to see us, but we are also unable to go outside.”

“Since you’ve entered this place, it means that you can only spend the rest of your life here,” said the old granny.

“What? Trapped here?”

“Granny, is there a way to get out?” asked Chu Feng.

“There’s no way out.”

“Amongst our ancestors there were many Martial Exalted-level experts.”

“There were also an innumerable number of world spiritists superior to myself.”

“Throughout their entire lives, they searched for a method to leave this place.”

“Unfortunately, they were unable to find it,” said the old granny.

“.....”

“How could that be?”

Chu Feng narrowed his brows after hearing what the old granny had said.

Ignoring the fact that he needed to help Long Daozhi, if he were to get trapped in there, it would mean that he would be cut off from the rest of the world, and would no longer be able to see his close friends from the olden days.

He would also never be able to meet his mother and grandfather.

“No, I must leave this place.”

Because of that, the first thought that came into Chu Feng’s mind was to leave.

Even if there was no way out, he still had to think of a way out.

Suddenly, Chu Feng thought of a crucial question, “Wait, something’s strange. Granny, if it’s impossible to leave, then how did that Ancient Era’s ferocious beast leave?”

It wasn’t that he had entered their world on his own. Instead, he had been captured and brought there by the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts.

As the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts were creatures of the isolated world, it meant that since it was able to go out, there was a way to leave.

Chapter 4111 - Arrival Of A Celestial Fairy

“Don’t compare yourself with the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts.”

“Think about it, what is the name of this place?”

“This is the Heaven-devouring Realm. This place... is the territory of the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts,” said the old granny.

“But, since the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts are able to leave this place, we should definitely be able to do so too.”

“At the very least there’s a way out of here,” said Chu Feng.

However, the old granny shook her head at Chu Feng’s words. “Young man, since you’ve entered this place, you should let go of everything from the past and start your life anew here. Do not think about leaving. After all, no matter how much you long to leave it will be futile. There is no way for you to leave this place.”

As the old granny said those words, she began to walk outside with her hands behind her back.

“Grandma,” right at that moment a woman’s voice sounded from outside the palace hall.

Then a beauty appeared from the sky and landed before the entrance.

As the entrance was open, Chu Feng was able to clearly see the appearance of that woman.

Clear eyes, delicate features and perfect curves.

The woman was extremely beautiful. She was simply excellent in every aspect. She simply did not resemble a woman that should be present in the mortal world.

She wore a long white skirt. The instant she landed from the sky, her long skirt fluttered in the air and made her appear like a celestial fairy descending onto the mortal world.

No, it wasn't 'appear like,' but rather a celestial fairy in the flesh.

The aloof air she emitted was most definitely not something a person of the secular world should possess.

Her looks were simply devastatingly beautiful.

Although there was no lovely delight in her beauty, it was still enough to charm the masses.

Journeying from the Lower Realms, Chu Feng had seen countless beauties. But when he saw that woman, he was still profoundly attracted to her.

A beauty of her caliber was truly rare.

Her beauty was the sort that separated itself from the secular world.

She was truly a celestial fairy-like woman.

"Ugly thing, so you've returned," the old granny said as she looked at the beautiful woman.

"Ugly thing?"

"Could this person be the hideously ugly granddaughter that granny spoke of?" Chu Feng felt extremely shocked.

“Grandma, why are you saying I’m ugly again? The people outside all praise me as a celestial fairy,” said the woman.

“Celestial fairy? Your grandma in her youth was an actual celestial fairy.”

“As for you, you’re extremely ugly. Make sure to stop going out too much so as to not bring shame upon me,” the old granny said to the woman with a look of contempt.

Furthermore, she didn’t seem to be joking around. Rather, she was extremely serious.

Seeing that, Chu Feng realized that it wasn’t the old granny’s granddaughter that was incomparably ugly. Rather, it was the old granny who had a problem with her sense of beauty.

That said, it was clear that that woman had already grown accustomed to this sort of thing.

As such, she didn’t take offense to her grandmother’s behavior, and instead looked at Chu Feng. With a sweet smile she asked, “When did you wake up?”

“Just now.”

“Thank you for rescuing me, young lady.” Chu Feng clasped his fist.

“Don’t mention it. My name is Fumo Xin’er.”

[1. Fumo means Demon Vanquish. The same as their clan name.]

“What’s your name?” that Fumo Xin’er asked.

“I’m Chu Feng,” replied Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng. That’s a decent name.”

“Chu Feng, wait here for a bit. I have something that I need to talk with my grandma about.”

As Fumo Xin’er spoke, she arrived beside the old granny. She seemed to intend to take the old granny away.

However, the old granny shook off Fumo Xin'er's hand and said, "If there's something you want to say, just say it directly."

"Grandma, this concerns my big brother."

As Fumo Xin'er said those words, she took a glance at Chu Feng.

"I'll excuse myself."

As Chu Feng was a sensible person, he decided to leave upon seeing that Fumo Xin'er had something private that she wanted to talk about.

"No need." However, before Chu Feng could leave the old granny actually grabbed him. She was indicating that he did not have to leave.

"Ugly thing, if there's anything you want to say just say it directly," the old granny said to Fumo Xin'er.

"Grandma, I've found some information about my big brother."

"My big brother has fallen into a trap created by people from the Netherworld Ice Hall. He needs a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist to break the seal. If you don't come to his aid, my big brother will be done for," said Fumo Xin'er.

"How many times have I told the two of you to not leave the sealed area?"

"Yet the two of you insisted on refusing to listen to me. Especially your brother, it's one thing for him to wander around, but why the heck did he decide to cause trouble for the Netherworld Ice Hall?"

"Is that not courting death?"

"Now that he's trapped he only has himself to blame. I will not save him," said the old granny.

"Grandma, big brother is your biological grandson. He is the successor to our Demon Vanquishing Clan. Furthermore, he's without a son right now."

"If he is to die, our Demon Vanquishing Clan's family line will come to an end," Fumo Xin'er said worriedly.

“With how much of a disappointment the two of you are, our Demon Vanquishing Clan’s family line has long come to an end.”

“Do not mention the matter about your brother again. If you are to mention it again, I will lock you away.”

Surprisingly, the old granny was not only not moved by her granddaughter’s pleas, but she instead became extremely angry. After saying those words, she soared into the sky and left.

“Grandma, you...”

Fumo Xin’er did not chase after her. Instead, she had a helpless look on her face.

“Where is your big brother imprisoned?” Chu Feng stepped forward and asked.

“In the Netherworld Ice Hall’s forbidden area,” said Fumo Xin’er.

“A Saint-cloak World Spiritist is all that’s needed to rescue your big brother?” asked Chu Feng.

“They must be a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist,” said Fumo Xing’er.

“Let us go then. I should be able to help,” said Chu Feng.

“You?” Fumo Xin’er looked at Chu Feng with an astonished look.

“Don’t mess around. Judging from your age, you should be even younger than me.”

“We’re both people of the younger generation; how could you possibly reach Dragon Mark Saint-cloak?” Fumo Xing’er did not believe Chu Feng.

“It would appear that I can only rely on myself,” as Fumo Xin’er spoke, she soared into the sky with the intention to leave.

Her speed was extremely fast.

Chu Feng discovered that although she was a person of the younger generation, she actually possessed an Utmost Exalted-level cultivation.

Even though she was only a rank one Utmost Exalted, her cultivation was still extremely powerful for a person of the younger generation.

Seeing her leave, Chu Feng also soared into the sky and flew after her.

He could tell that Fumo Xin'er cared deeply about her brother's life.

As he owed her a favor for saving his life, he would definitely help her out if he could.

"You actually managed to catch up to me?"

Fumo Xin'er was very surprised to see that Chu Feng had actually caught up to her.

"Whilst my cultivation is inferior to yours, I am still a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist."

"I possess strength on par with an Utmost Exalted," as Chu Feng spoke, he released his spirit power.

Seeing the Dragon Mark Saint-level spirit power emitted by Chu Feng, Fumo Xin'er was so shocked that her mouth hung wide open.

"You're actually really a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist?!"

"Amazing. It's no wonder that Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast went as far as to leave this Heaven-devouring Realm to devour you."

"This is great. That stinky brother of mine will be saved now." Fumo Xin'er was overjoyed.

"Went as far as to leave the Heaven-devouring Realm? What do you mean by that?"

"Could it be that the Heaven-devouring Beasts need to pay some sort of price in order to leave the Heaven-devouring Realm?"

Chu Feng's mind fixed onto the words Fumo Xin'er had spoken inadvertently.

"Of course. They'll have their lifespan shortened," said Fumo Xing'er.

"Lifespan shortened?" Chu Feng revealed a pensive look.

“Why are you so concerned about this? You couldn’t possibly be thinking about leaving this place, right?” asked Fumo Xin’er.

“Of course. My family and friends are all out there,” said Chu Feng.

“That’s simple then. If you want to leave, I can help you,” said Fumo Xin’er.

“You can help me?” Chu Feng’s expression grew complicated.

The old granny had said that it was impossible for him to leave. Thus, why would her granddaughter say that she could help him leave?

Exactly which of them was lying to him?

Chapter 4112 - Little Fishy?

“Did my grandma tell you that it’ll be impossible to leave the Heaven-devouring Realm after entering it?” asked Fumo Xin’er.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded.

“My grandma lied to you.”

“There’s actually a way to leave . Merely, that method is very dangerous. It requires an Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beast.”

“If I were on my own it would be very difficult for me to help you leave. However, with my big brother’s help we will most likely be able to help you,” said Fumo Xin’er.

“Might you be willing to tell me about the specifics of this method?” asked Chu Feng.

“The method would be to enter the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts’ territory, inside that blazing cliff.”

“However, inside that blazing cliff, our Demon Vanquishing Clan’s Demon Vanquishing Talisman will become ineffective against the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts.”

“That is the reason why my grandma told you there’s no way out.”

“It is truly very dangerous. Facing all those Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts, it would be not excessive to say that it would be near-certain death.”

“That said, my big brother is very courageous. Furthermore, he has always wanted to leave this Heaven-devouring Realm. Thus, he has researched for many years, and had great insights.”

“If you want to leave this place, he will definitely help you.”

“That said, the premise would be to rescue him first,” said Fumo Xin’er.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng came to a realization.

Things were actually pretty much as he had expected.

It was actually possible to leave, however he would need to pass through the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts to leave.

What Chu Feng did not expect was that even the Demon Vanquishing Clan’s ability to restrain the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beasts would become ineffective inside that blazing cliff.

Thinking about how powerful that Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beast was, Chu Feng wondered how he would be able to confront something like that without restraints on it.

It was no wonder the old granny insisted with determination that there was no way to leave.

It was actually as Fumo Xin’er had said. That old granny did not possess any malice. She merely did not wish for them to attempt such a dangerous thing.

That said, if she was worried, Chu Feng had something else he was unable to understand.

If she knew that her grandson was in danger, why did that old granny refuse to go save him?

“How did your big brother and that Netherworld Ice Hall come into conflict with one another?”

“Furthermore, what is the sealed territory your grandma spoke of?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

Since he was going to rescue someone, he would need to know roughly what had happened.

As for the sealed territory, he asked about that purely out of curiosity.

Fumo Xin'er did not attempt to conceal anything. She began to answer Chu Feng's questions.

The sealed territory was where their Demon Vanquishing Clan and the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts resided.

Like how the Heaven-devouring Realm was cut off from the rest of the world, the sealed territory was cut off from the rest of the Heaven-devouring Realm.

Furthermore, practically everyone from the Heaven-devouring Realm knew about the Heaven-devouring Beasts.

In fact, many people viewed them as gods.

However, those people all believed that the Heaven-devouring Beasts were already extinct.

Apart from the Demon Vanquishing Clan, practically no one in the entire Heaven-devouring Realm knew of the existence of the Heaven-devouring Beasts.

The reason for that is all because the sealed territory was cut off from the rest of the Heaven-devouring Realm.

It was simply impossible for outsiders to enter the sealed region. Furthermore, they also did not know of its existence.

As for that Netherworld Ice Hall, they were the current ruler of the Heaven-devouring Realm.

Merely, they were brutal and inhuman rulers.

The Netherworld Ice Hall had reduced the Heaven-devouring Realm to purgatory.

The mysterious technique that the people from the Netherworld Ice Hall trained in was a very fierce and ruthless sort of mysterious technique.

It needed the souls of cultivators in order to train.

That aspect of theirs greatly resembled that of the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts.

Because of that, the Netherworld Ice Hall considered the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts as gods.

Even the Netherworld Ice Hall's totems were constructed according to the appearance of the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts.

That said, the Netherworld Ice Hall was much more ruthless than the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts.

Every year, tens of millions of people would die at the hands of the Netherworld Ice Hall.

The powers of the Heaven-devouring Realm would all have to pay tribute to the Netherworld Ice Hall every year.

Merely, their tributes were living people.

"Because of that, your big brother was unable to tolerate the Netherworld Ice Hall's wicked behavior and attacked them?" asked Chu Feng.

"You can say that."

"It was mainly because he saw a little girl being captured by the people from the Netherworld Ice Hall."

"My brother was truly incapable of tolerating their behavior. Because of that, he tried to save the little girl."

"Unfortunately, not only did he fail to rescue the little girl, he instead got himself captured."

"That little girl has been brought to the Netherworld Ice Hall's main palace now. She will definitely not be able to escape this calamity."

"Little Fishy is truly pitiful."

As Fumo Xin'er shook her head, she sighed with regret.

Hearing her words, Chu Feng reacted as if he had pulled some sort of vein, as emotions suddenly filled his mind.

Even Chu Feng's tone changed as he asked, "Little Fishy? Who is this Little Fishy you're speaking of?"

"Little Fishy is that little girl I told you about, the little girl my brother tried to rescue. Why are you acting so emotional? Could it be that you know her?"

Fumo Xin'er blinked her large eyes and looked at Chu Feng with surprise after seeing how emotionally he was reacting.

"Did you see that Little Fishy that you spoke of? Do you know what sort of little girl she is?" asked Chu Feng.

"Of course I've seen her before. She's a little girl with exceptional talent."

"Her origin is extremely mysterious. No one knows where she came from, and no one knows who her parents are."

"Furthermore, that little girl is extremely fond of water. Her swimming speed is extremely fast, even faster than the aquatic monstrous beasts."

"Even though she's very young, she has a very decent appearance."

"Speaking of it, I am also very fond of that girl. Unfortunately I am powerless to do anything about her current situation," Fumo Xin'er sighed.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng reacted as if he had been struck by lightning, and stood there completely stunned.

A long time passed before he was finally able to recover somewhat.

"Buzz~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Feng released his spirit power and enveloped Fumo Xin'er with it.

"Show me the way."

After saying those words, Chu Feng's speed grew faster all of a sudden.

Earlier, it was Fumo Xin'er bringing Chu Feng along.

Yet, at that moment it was Chu Feng bringing Fumo Xin'er along.

Chu Feng activated his Nine Dragons Saint Cloak, bloodline power and rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation, all his abilities to increase the strength of his world spirit techniques.

With his fastest speed, he rushed towards the Netherworld Ice Hall.

"You... how could you be this powerful?"

"It would appear that I've underestimated you."

Chu Feng's sudden display of his strength had evidently shocked Fumo Xin'er.

However, her expression soon changed.

"You couldn't possibly really know that Little Fishy right?" Fumo Xin'er looked at Chu Feng with shock.

"I know someone by the name of Little Fishy, If that Little Fishy is as you described, they could very possibly be the same person," said Chu Feng.

"You're kidding. How could there be such a coincidence?" Fumo Xin'er didn't believe him.

"Regardless, I must go and have a look," said Chu Feng.

"Even if they're the same person, you still wouldn't be able to save her."

"There was still a chance to save her before. However, after my big brother failed to save her, Little Fishy was taken to be imprisoned in the Netherworld Ice Hall's main palace."

"That place is guarded by peak Utmost Exalted-level experts."

"After all, Little Fishy is the sacrifice that the Netherworld Ice Hall's Hall Master plans to use to train."

"As for that Netherworld Ice Hall's Hall Master, he's a Martial Exalted-level expert."

“Unless you’re able to contend against a Martial Exalted-level expert, then, not to mention saving her, you won’t even be able to approach her,” said Fumo Xin’er.

Chu Feng didn’t say anything. He continued onward.

That said, whilst he was traveling his hand moved toward his chest.

There was a pendant around his neck the entire time.

That pendant just so happened to hang down to his chest, and was hidden under his clothes.

That pendant was actually very simple and crude.

It was a little stone tied to a hemp rope.

However, that pendant was something Little Fishy had given him.

Little Fishy was the little girl that Chu Feng had encountered in the Eastern Sea Region.

Even though they had only interacted for a very short period of time, Little Fishy had left a deep impression on Chu Feng.

Later on, Chu Feng had attempted to search for her.

However, not to mention the Eastern Sea Region, he had failed to find her in the entire Ancestral Martial Lower Realm.

With that, Chu Feng came to a conclusion that Little Fishy must’ve left the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm. That said, he had no idea where she had gone.

He had originally thought that their parting back then would be the last time they saw one another.

He had never expected to find her in that place.

Although it was also possible that the Little Fishy who had been captured was someone else, and their names were merely a coincidence, would there really be such a coincidental thing in the world?

In any case, Chu Feng needed to go and check things out.

If that was truly the Little Fishy he knew, Chu Feng would definitely rescue her. *nope-lB-In*

Even if he needed to confront a Martial Exalted-level expert, Chu Feng would still have to give it his all.

Chapter 4113 - Western Ghost Wasp

For the sake of rescuing Little Fishy as quickly as possible, Chu Feng unleashed his full strength to proceed with his fastest speed.

With Fumo Xin'er's guidance, he soon arrived at the border of the sealed territory.

That was a spirit formation that sealed off heaven and earth. Once one passed through that spirit formation, one would leave the sealed territory.

That spirit formation was very remarkable.

For the great majority of spirit formations, regardless of how powerful they might be, their appearance would be like that of a wall.

Regardless of what sort of method one used, one would be able to pass through the spirit formation by passing through that wall.

However, this spirit formation was not that simple.

Upon entering that spirit formation, Chu Feng felt as if he had entered a world of nothingness, a world of primal chaos.

Not only was the world enormous in size, but Chu Feng also received severe interference to his spirit power and sight.

Furthermore, violent winds erupted and mist filled the air. Because of that, Chu Feng was unable to distinguish directions.

That place was simply a maze.

Not only was the maze capable of confusing outsiders, but it was also able to confuse the people inside the sealed territory.

Fortunately, Fumo Xin'er showed him the way. Otherwise, if Chu Feng were on his own, passing through this spirit formation would be no easy task.

Of course, the reason why Fumo Xin'er was able to guide Chu Feng was not because she had a better understanding of the maze. Instead, it was because she held a special compass in her hand.

It was that compass that was showing the way.

"Where did you obtain that compass?" Chu Feng asked curiously.

"It was given to me by my grandmother. My big brother also has one," said Fumo Xin'er.

"Isn't your grandmother against you and your brother leaving the sealed territory? Why would she give you those compasses capable of allowing the two of you to leave?" Chu Feng felt very confused.

"My grandmother isn't really that against my brother and I going out."

"She has a sharp tongue, but a soft heart. She also hoped that my brother and I would be able to go out and check out the society outside."

"It's just that she is not fond of us causing trouble," said Fumo Xin'er.

"Wuu~~~"

"Buzz~~~"

Suddenly, a strange voice sounded up ahead.

"This is bad! Chu Feng, change directions, quickly!" Fumo Xin'er said urgently upon hearing that voice.

Actually, Chu Feng had already changed directions before she had said anything.

Even though his vision had been greatly reduced because of the spirit formation, and he was unable to detect what it was that let out the strange sound, he was able to tell merely by hearing the sound that whoever it was came with ill intent in mind.

"Buzz~~~"

Right after Chu Feng and Fumo Xin'er turned around, before they could walk far away, creatures rushed after them.

Turning around, Chu Feng saw what it was that came toward them.

It was actually a large group of hornets.

Those hornets were tens of times larger than ordinary hornets.

Each of them were fist-sized.

The number of hornets behind Chu Feng were simply innumerable. They were all densely packed together.

Forming a wave of black, the hornets rushed toward Chu Feng and Fumo Xin'er.

Most terrifying of all, the hornets were extremely fast. Even though Chu Feng was traveling with his fastest speed, the hornets were still managing to close the distance between them.

"What are those?"

Seeing that the situation was bad, Chu Feng released his spirit power. He was planning to attack those hornets.

"Don't! You must not attack them. If you do, you'll end up enraging them."

"If you enrage them, we'll undoubtedly be killed," Fumo Xin'er warned before Chu Feng could do anything.

"What are we to do then?" asked Chu Feng.

"They've locked onto us. Stop running. We'll stop and not move. Otherwise, things will be even more miserable for us," said Fumo Xin'er.

"Stop here and now?" asked Chu Feng. He could sense how powerful those hornets were.

If they were to stop, it would be equivalent to them allowing themselves to be slaughtered by the hornets. It was clearly not a sensible act.

However, those hornets were faster than him. This meant that their strength could very well be stronger than his.

According to Fumo Xin'er, taking them on was not a sensible act.

As matters stood, he had no choice but to listen to her.

As such, he would stop moving on the spot should she say so.

After all, Fumo Xin'er knew the world much better than him.

“Stop. Right here. Right away. Immediately. Stop now.”

“Once you stop, crouch down and do not move. Hold your head with your hands and do not move in the slightest!” Fumo Xin'er shouted.

Seeing her reaction, Chu Feng did not dare to hesitate, and immediately stopped.

Furthermore, he did as Fumo Xin'er ordered, and held his head with his hands and crouched down.

“Clamor~~~”

In the next instant, the large group of hornets rushed towards Chu Feng and Fumo Xin'er. n./0vEl&In

They surrounded the two of them and rapidly swept past their bodies.

Chu Feng could clearly see the appearances of those hornets.

They were pitch-black. Even their wings were black, and they had sharp, glimmering teeth.

Whilst they were a group of hornets, their exposed fangs made them appear very fierce.

However, the group of hornets really didn't attack Chu Feng.

Extremely puzzled but also afraid of alarming the hornets, Chu Feng decided to ask Fumo Xin'er using voice transmission, “They were clearly chasing after us. Why did they not attack us after we stopped?”

“These are Western Ghost Wasps. Reportedly, they’re from the Ancient Era.”

“They are extremely tyrannical and possess extremely strong battle power. Not even world spirit techniques are able to stop them. Furthermore, the more engaged they are in battle, the stronger they become.”

“Normally, they might only possess the battle power of a rank four or rank five Utmost Exalted. However, if you are to attack them, their battle power will increase exponentially, and might even reach peak Utmost Exalted.”

“However, if one is to stay motionless and put one’s hands over one’s head, they will generally not attack,” said Fumo Xin’er.

“In other words, what we’re doing right now is equivalent to admitting defeat. That is why they spared us?” asked Chu Feng.

“That’s more or less the case,” said Fumo Xin’er.

“In that case, wouldn’t it do for you to just tell me to stop directly? Why did you have me run?” asked Chu Feng.

“They’re the renowned Western Ghost Wasps. They’re very dangerous. If we’re able to escape, it’s definitely better to escape.”

“It’s only when we can’t escape that we’ll have to do this,” said Fumo Xin’er.

“That’s true,” Chu Feng couldn’t find a reason to refute her.

The Western Ghost Wasps spiraled around Chu Feng and Fumo Xin’er for a long time before finally turning around and leaving.

“We’ve finally avoided this calamity.”

After the Western Ghost Wasps left, Chu Feng was drenched in sweat.

It was as Fumo Xin’er had said. Even though those Western Ghost Wasps might not attack them, they were simply too dangerous.

It would be a lie to say that he wasn’t afraid after being surrounded by them.

What if one of them had wanted to taste Chu Feng’s flesh, and had suddenly bitten him?

It would be one thing if it were only a single bite. But, what if they were to expose their stingers and sting him? Who knew what sort of consequence that could have.

“Chu Feng.”

Suddenly, Fumo Xin'er grabbed Chu Feng.

Chu Feng looked at her, and discovered that she had become especially charming.

There was no need to doubt her facial beauty. She possessed a face capable of causing the downfall of a city or state.

At that moment, a blush of red had appeared on her fair-skinned face. It made her resemble the red of an apple.

Even her clear eyes had become blurred. She appeared so very alluring.

“What happened to you?” Chu Feng asked with a stern voice. He realized that Fumo Xin'er's change was abnormal.

“Damn it. I was bitten by a Western Ghost Wasp.”

Fumo Xin'er revealed her sleeve as she spoke. Sure enough, there was a bite mark on her arm.

The wound had turned black.

The Western Ghost Wasps were poisonous.

“Let me have a look.”

Seeing that the situation was bad, Chu Feng immediately grabbed Fumo Xin'er's wrist and began to inspect her condition.

Upon doing so, he was shocked to discover that the poison was extremely overbearing. It has already entered Fumo Xin'er's soul.

“This...”

Chu Feng realized that the situation was very bad.

His experience as a world spiritist told him that even he would not be able to remove the poison.

Fumo Xin'er might end up losing her life.

Chapter 4114 - The Wronged Chu Feng

“Young master Chu Feng, only you can help me.”

As Fumo Xin'er spoke to Chu Feng, her large watery eyes were fixed on him.

That gaze of hers was filled with tender affection, enough to make one feel distressed.

“Miss Xin'er can rest assured. I will give my all to treat you.”

“Take this medicinal pellet first.”

Chu Feng took out a detoxifying medicinal pellet and handed it to Fumo Xin'er.

While it would not be able to remove the poison in her, it would be able to retard the spread of the poison.

Even if there was nothing he could do, Chu Feng still had to try his best to save Fumo Xin'er. No matter what, he couldn't possibly just watch as she died.

“Young master Chu Feng, it's useless. That won't be able to help me. Only you will be able to help me,” As Fumo Xin'er spoke, she actually lowered her head in an embarrassed manner.

Seeing that, Chu Feng thought that she was feeling afraid of death. Because of that, he thought about comforting her.

But, before he could say anything, Fumo Xin'er's body moved. She actually leaped into Chu Feng's embrace.

“Miss Xin'er, what are you doing?”

The sudden action caught Chu Feng of guard.

In a panic, Chu Feng not only pushed Fumo Xin'er away, but he even moved back to avoid her.

He looked back to her and grew even more puzzled.

Fumo Xin'er was clearly poisoned. Yet she didn't behave like someone that had been poisoned.

Instead, her face was flushed red. She looked even more womanly.

Most importantly, why had Fumo Xin'er's attitude become so strange?

Could it have been caused by that poison?

At that moment, Fumo Xin'er looked at Chu Feng with a surprised look.

After being momentarily stunned, she finally spoke. "Young master Chu Feng, please don't misunderstand. I, Fumo Xin'er am not a casual woman."

"It's just that I am poisoned. Because of that, there's no alternative."

"The Western Ghost Wasps possess two types of poisons."

"The poison from their stingers is certain death. It cannot be treated."

"However, if one is bitten by them, there is a way to treat the poison."

"Merely, the treatment is that one must have sex before the poison activates."

"Otherwise, once my poison erupts I will die."

"Right now, there's only you and I here. If I want to treat this poison, I can only seek out your help," Fumo Xin'er said to Chu Feng.

"This..."

"It's actually that sort of poison?" Chu Feng was very shocked.

Chu Feng knew of such poisons.

In fact, he had also seen this sort of poison before. Merely, this sort of poison was usually man-made.

He'd never imagined that there would be a species of creatures that naturally created this sort of poison.

It was the first time he had heard of such a thing.

"Young master Chu Feng, are you planning to let me die?"

"Or could it be that you think that I'm unbecoming of you?"

Fumo Xin'er's wide-open eyes were filled with disbelief.

Evidently, she had not anticipated that Chu Feng would respond with such resistance.

"That's not it. With how outstanding Miss Xin'er is how could you be unbecoming?"

"It's just that sex is something that should be done between a married couple," said Chu Feng.

"In that case, I am willing to marry you," said Fumo Xin'er.

"But..." Chu Feng didn't finish his words. He felt that the situation had become complicated.

"But what?" asked Fumo Xin'er.

"Miss Xin'er, please excuse my rudeness. Whilst you are as beautiful as a celestial fairy, I... do not have feelings for you. As such, it's impossible for me to do that sort of thing with you," said Chu Feng.

"You..." Fumo Xin'er became evidently angry after hearing those words.

After all, a girl of her beauty would generally be surrounded by men.

Furthermore, they would be outstanding men too. But no matter how outstanding they were, none of them had been able to enter her eyes.

She had thrown herself into Chu Feng's arms of her own accord, yet Chu Feng had reacted with such unwillingness. This was a major hit to her aloof ego.

However, no matter how furious she was there was nothing she could do.

After all, this was a matter concerning life and death.

“Young master Chu Feng, this is a life and death matter. Even if you are to refuse to take responsibility, I will not blame you for it.”

“I can keep what happens here confidential. I will not mention this to anyone.”

“As long as you also agree to keep things confidential, wouldn't it be fine?” Fumo Xin'er said with a reddened face.

“Miss Xin'er, is there really no other alternative besides that?” Chu Feng was still unwilling.

“Chu Feng, you...”

Seeing how resistant Chu Feng was even at that moment, Fumo Xin'er became so furious that she started to stomp her feet.

Unable to persuade Chu Feng, she said, “Whilst there is another method it's simply too dangerous.”

“What method is it? Tell me,” Chu Feng hurriedly said.

“There are actually two ways to remove the poison. The first method is what I told you about.”

“As for the second, it would be to proceed for the Western Ghost Wasps' hive and search for the source of the poison. Perhaps one could find the antidote there.”

“However, that method is too dangerous. It would be one thing if the Western Ghost Wasps weren't in their nest. However, if they are, one would simply not be able to retrieve their poison's source, and would instead die there,” said Fumo Xin'er.

“It's still worth a try. Miss Xin'er, do you know where their nest is?” asked Chu Feng.

“You'll be able to find the nest by following this compass,” Fumo Xin'er said as she grabbed the compass in her hand.

Then, following the compass, Chu Feng and Fumo Xin'er found the Western Ghost Wasps' hive.

Most fortunately of all, there was not a single Western Ghost Wasp in the enormous hive.

Chu Feng managed to find the wasp poison without any issue. Furthermore, through the wasp poison, he managed to make an antidote.

Once Fumo Xin'er took the antidote, the poison in her body began to disappear rapidly.

After the poison was removed, Chu Feng and Fumo Xin'er continued on with their journey.

Through the guidance of the compass, they finally passed through the spirit formation and left the sealed territory.

However, after passing through the spirit formation, Chu Feng turned around and discovered that he could not see the spirit formation at all.

Even the impression of the surroundings had turned into a completely new world.

Even when he used his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng was unable to find the spirit formation.

If it wasn't for the fact that he had just come out of the sealed territory, even he would question whether or not the sealed territory existed.

"Miss Xin'er, how are we going to return to the sealed territory?" asked Chu Feng.

"I naturally have a way," said Fumo Xin'er.

"Then Miss Xin'er, please lead the way."

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, Fumo Xin'er began to guide Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng discovered an issue. Even though Fumo Xin'er was guiding him the entire time, her enthusiastic attitude from before had changed and she had grown cold.

Even when giving directions she only used her fingers, and did not say anything to him.

This was completely different from her enthusiastic behavior earlier.

This change began the moment Chu Feng had helped treat her poison.

Chu Feng was no fool. He naturally knew the reason for Fumo Xin'er's change in attitude.

"Miss Xin'er, I am thinking for your good. You shouldn't be angry with me."

"Now that the poison has been removed and you were able to keep yourself from having to do that sort of thing, keep yourself from being taken advantage of by me, isn't that much better?" Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

Suddenly, Fumo Xin'er erupted in anger. "How could I not be angry when you refused to take advantage of me when the opportunity presented itself?!"

"Could it be that you have the same sort of aesthetics as my grandma?! Could I also be an ugly person in your eyes?!"

She who had been very gentle earlier was actually shouting at Chu Feng.

Especially her eyes, they were so fierce that they seemed like they wanted to eat Chu Feng alive.

"I swear to heaven, earth and my conscience, there is nothing wrong with my aesthetics."

"Miss Xin'er, you are truly very beautiful. It would not be excessive to say that your beauty is like that of a celestial fairy," said Chu Feng.

"Then why did you refuse me?" asked Fumo Xin'er.

"It's not that I refused you. It's simply that I don't have feelings for you. It's not something that I can explain."

"I couldn't possibly do that sort of thing to you without having any feelings for you. If that were the case, I would be being too irresponsible. I Chu Feng, am not that sort of person," said Chu Feng.

"You... you should just shut up. If it wasn't for the fact that I need your help to save my big brother, I'd truly want to slap you to death!"

"You're simply killing me with anger!"

As Fumo Xin'er spoke, she not only seethed with anger, but her face had also turned purple.

Chu Feng could tell that Fumo Xin'er was truly angry.

However, she could not blame him. After all, it was a matter concerning reputation and integrity.

Chu Feng was a man; what could he possibly fear?

That was a great opportunity to take advantage of her.

The reason why he had refused to do so was truly because he was being considerate of her.

"Miss Xin'er, you're still young. Perhaps there are still some things you don't understand."

"However, in the future, you will come to a realization."

"One day, you will realize the thought and consideration I've put into making that decision," Chu Feng sighed helplessly.

"Pah! Stop talking and just shut up! Else I'll slap you to death right now!" Fumo Xin'er shouted furiously.

Her voice echoed like rolling thunder, and echoed clearly for millions of meters.

"I was wrong. I'll shut up."

Chu Feng immediately shut his mouth. He no longer dared to continue to provoke Fumo Xin'er.

He felt that if he were to continue, she would really do something to him.

That said, Chu Feng felt extremely wronged. He had clearly done nothing wrong.

Chapter 4115 - Fumo Shaoyu

For the rest of their journey, apart from the change in Fumo Xin'er's attitude toward Chu Feng, the two of them did not encounter any other trouble.

Instead, their journey was exceptionally smooth.

Not only did they arrive at the Netherworld Ice Hall without a hitch, but they also managed to find the location where Fumo Xin'er's big brother was imprisoned without encountering any problems.

Fumo Xin'er's older brother had failed to rescue Little Fishy, and been thrown into a death prison by the people from the Netherworld Ice Hall.

That death prison was actually a vicious grand formation.

Those imprisoned in the death formation would slowly be refined by it.

Not only would they die in pain, but they would also be turned into cultivation resources for the Netherworld Ice Hall.

However, one thing worthy of mentioning was the fact that the death prison was not tightly guarded.

With Chu Feng's abilities, he easily snuck inside.

Whilst there were some guards outside the death prison, there were no guards inside. The grand formation was the only thing inside.

As such, Chu Feng finally managed to meet Fumo Xin'er's big brother.

Like Fumo Xin'er, her big brother's appearance would be ranked as that of a dragon among men.

In simpler terms, Fumo Xin'er's big brother was extremely handsome. He even emitted the extraordinary air of a ruler.

Merely by looking at him, one would think that the man was extraordinary and would definitely accomplish great things in the future.

Ignoring his cultivation, merely his appearance would be enough to charm countless women.

However, in the world of cultivators, strength was the most important.

Women were all fond of powerful men. For them, one's appearance did not have too much appeal.

The only exception would be men that were especially handsome.

Fumo Xin'er's big brother was evidently one such man. He was a man who could charm women with merely his appearance.

There were a lot of people imprisoned in this death prison. However, the majority of them were already dead. They had been reduced to bones with their source energies sucked dry.

Only a dozen or so people were still alive in the death prison.

They were all enduring the torment of the death prison. The great majority of them had lost consciousness. Yet, they were still letting out painful moans and screams.

However, Fumo Xin'er's big brother was an exception.

Even though he was clearly inside the death prison and enveloped by the power of the spirit formation, he was acting like he was completely unaffected.

Not only was he sitting in a corner of the prison, but he was actually reading a book with his head lowered.

He was completely immersed in his reading, so much so that he didn't even hear Fumo Xin'er when she called for him.

This sort of situation made Fumo Xin'er extremely anxious.

After all, even if there wasn't anyone guarding the inside of the death prison, there were still people guarding the outside.

She did not dare to shout loudly at her brother because she was afraid of alarming the guards outside.

As for Chu Feng, he was curious as to exactly what sort of book Fumo Xin'er's big brother was reading to make him so entranced.

As such, he activated his Heaven's Eyes to carefully examine the book.

However, once he did, black lines rolled down his head.

That book was not a mysterious technique or martial skill. It was not a cultivation method either. It was only an ordinary book.

There were many different types of ordinary books.

There were stories about powerful experts and historical biographies.

In short, the majority of them were made-up stories.

That said, the sort of book that Fumo Xin'er's big brother was reading was the most unbearable sort.

It was a book that was unsuitable for children.

That said, even for those, they would mostly be about the sentiments between a man and a woman.

But, the one that Fumo Xin'er's big brother was reading seemed to be about the sentiments between a man and another man. It was not a story about camaraderie between brothers. Instead, it was similar to the feelings between a man and a woman.

This was the first time that Chu Feng had caught sight of such reading material.

Seeing it, he immediately felt goose bumps all over his body. He was extremely uncomfortable.

When he looked at Fumo Xin'er's brother again and saw how handsome, confident and extraordinary he looked, a word suddenly appeared in Chu Feng's mind - freak.

"What are we to do? This happens every time my brother is immersed in a book. He's especially concentrated when he reads books. Unless one is to shout at him loudly, he will not be able to hear you at all," Fumo Xin'er said to Chu Feng quietly.

"Are you stupid?"

"Do you not know how to send him a voice transmission?"

Chu Feng rolled his eyes at Fumo Xin'er.

"Oh, that's true!"

Fumo Xin'er came to a sudden realization.

Then, she did as Chu Feng had suggested.

Whilst voice transmissions could only be heard by the people they were meant for, the sound of the voices differed according to one's will.

As such, Fumo Xin'er must have used an extremely loud voice to call for her brother.

Because of that, Fumo Xin'er's brother, who had been immersed in reading, actually let out a scream of alarm.

"My dear sister, you've finally come."

Upon discovering that it was his little sister that came, Fumo Xin'er's brother was immediately wild with joy, and actually started leaping around like a child. He jumped to the edge of the death prison.

"Eh? Where's grandma? Did grandma not come?"

However, his expression soon changed to one of seriousness.

Evidently, he knew that it was useless for Fumo Xin'er to come alone.

She was incapable of rescuing him.

"Grandma said that you brought this upon yourself, and that she would not save you."

"However big brother, you don't have to worry. I've found someone else to help you."

"He is also a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist. He'll be able to rescue you," Fumo Xin'er pointed to Chu Feng standing beside her.

"Him?"

"Who's he?"

Fumo Xin'er's big brother gave Chu Feng a measuring glance.

Contempt and suspicion was clearly visible in his gaze.

“He’s that person I mentioned to you before, the person from inside the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beast’s stomach,” said Fumo Xin’er.

“So he’s that dumbass?”

Upon learning of Chu Feng’s origin, the contempt in Fumo Xin’er’s brother’s eyes as he looked at Chu Feng grew even more intense.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng opened his palm, and a body of light floated out.

Then, that body of light landed on the death prison’s wall.

With that, the wall started to melt away. Soon an exit appeared in the wall.

Fumo Xin’er’s big brother immediately walked out of the exit.

To his surprise, he’d actually managed to walk out from the death prison so easily.

“Dang! As expected of someone who’d been devoured by an Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beast. You are truly a genius among geniuses.”

“Brother, the way I see it, your world spirit techniques are no weaker than my grandma’s.”

Fumo Xin’er’s big brother’s attitude took a one-eighty degree change right away. Even the gaze with which he looked at Chu Feng had changed enormously.

Earlier, his eyes had been filled with contempt. However, tiny stars had begun flickering in his eyes afterwards.

That sort of idolizing gaze was something Chu Feng had only seen in women’s eyes before.

Now that a man was looking at him in such a manner, he felt extremely uncomfortable.

“Brother, my name is Fumo Shaoyu. May I know how to address you?” Fumo Shaoyu said to Chu Feng with a clasped fist.

His current attitude was truly a heaven and earth difference from before.

“I am Chu Feng. It is my pleasure to meet brother Shaoyu,” Chu Feng returned the clasped fist.

“Likewise, likewise. Brother Chu Feng, these people have all suffered too.”

“Is it possible to rescue them too?”

Fumo Shaoyu pointed to the people being tortured by the spirit formation inside the death prison.

“Of course.”

“That said, brother Shaoyu, do you know where Little Fishy is imprisoned?” asked Chu Feng.

Ever since Chu Feng had entered the Netherworld Ice Hall, he had been carefully observing his surroundings with the intention of finding the whereabouts of Little Fishy.

However, there were simply too many layers of spirit formations in there. Those spirit formations seriously affected his perception ability.

As such, he had not managed to find Little Fishy’s whereabouts.

“Little Fishy?”

Fumo Shaoyu was evidently surprised when he heard Chu Feng asking about Little Fishy, and he looked at Fumo Xin’er inquiringly.

He was trying to get an answer from her.

“Big brother, Little Fishy could very possibly be someone Chu Feng knows.”

“That’s why he wants to save her,” said Fumo Xin’er.

“There’s actually such a thing?”

“But, that shouldn’t be the case. Little Fishy grew up in the Heaven-devouring Realm. Brother Chu Feng is someone from the outside. How could he know Little Fishy?”

Fumo Shaoyu still felt that it was very unlikely.

“Brother Shaoyu, do you know where Little Fishy is?” Chu Feng asked again.

“Whist I do know where she is...”

“Brother Chu Feng, it’s better that you give up. Little Fishy is imprisoned in the Netherworld Ice Hall’s main hall.”

“She is very possibly already dead now.”

“Even if she isn’t dead, you will still not be able to rescue her.”

“If you insist on going there, you will only be throwing away your life,” said Fumo Shaoyu whilst looking straight at Chu Feng.

Chapter 4116 - Rescue Failure

“Brother Shaoyu, please tell me,” Chu Feng said with a clasped fist.

“Never would I have imagined that you would actually be this stubborn.”

Seeing how determined Chu Feng was, Fumo Shaoyu could only sigh, and ultimately agreed to guide him.

But before that, he needed to rescue the people in the death prison.

The way he saw it, trying to rescue Little Fishy was a matter of near-certain death.

As such, he wanted to rescue the people here before proceeding to rescue her.

In the process, Chu Feng learned that Fumo Shaoyu had actually just recently gotten acquainted with Little Fishy.

They were also friends.

It was precisely because they were acquainted that Fumo Shaoyu was unable to watch as the people from the Netherworld Ice Hall arrested her so that they could refine her as a cultivation resource. That was why he’d attempted to rescue her.

Unfortunately, he'd ultimately failed in his rescue attempt. That was why he ended up being imprisoned in the death prison.

According to Fumo Shaoyu's understanding of the Netherworld Ice Hall's Hall Master, if they were to fail in their rescue attempt this time around, they would likely not even receive the mercy of being imprisoned.

The Netherworld Ice Hall's Hall Master would directly refine them.

Originally, Chu Feng did not want Fumo Shaoyu to take the risk with him.

He only wanted Fumo Shaoyu to tell him where the main hall Little Fishy was imprisoned in was.

However, to his surprise, Fumo Shaoyu insisted on going with him. He even stated that he would not guide Chu Feng should he refuse his company.

However, Fumo Shaoyu wanted Fumo Xin'er to leave.

He did not wish to involve her.

However, Fumo Xin'er also insisted on following them.

With no choice, Chu Feng ultimately ended up journeying together with the siblings.

Fortunately, with Chu Feng's spirit formations, they managed to avoid the guards' eyes, and enter the main hall smoothly.

Although the main hall was a truly dazzling sight, it was actually an enormous prison cell.

Merely, the people imprisoned there were comparatively important to the Netherworld Ice Hall.

That said, Little Fishy was the only person imprisoned in the main hall at that moment.

The instant they entered the main hall and saw Little Fishy, Chu Feng's heartbeat accelerated.

Little Fishy had her back facing them. She was lying inside a spirit formation.

As that spirit formation was transparent like a crystal, Chu Feng was able to clearly see Little Fishy.

Even though Little Fishy had her back facing them and Chu Feng could not see her appearance, her figure and posture were identical to the Little Fishy he knew.

In the blink of an eye, years had passed. Both Chu Feng's strength and appearance had changed quite a bit.

But, it seemed like time did not flow for Little Fishy.

There had been no change for Little Fishy at all.

At that moment, Chu Feng remembered a lot of things from the past.

Merely by seeing her back, Chu Feng began to reminisce about the past.

"Big brother, you've come?"

Little Fishy sensed them, and turned around.

However, her gaze landed on Fumo Shaoyu instead.

She merely took a glance at Chu Feng before her gaze swept past him.

Instead, she was looking at Fumo Shaoyu with happiness and excitement.

At that moment, the excitement on Chu Feng's face disappeared immediately.

Their backs were so similar, practically identical even. Yet, the moment the little girl turned around, Chu Feng knew that the little girl was not the Little Fishy he knew.

He... had mistaken her.

"She's not the one you knew?"

A voice sounded. It was Fumo Xin'er.

Whilst Chu Feng was staring at the little girl, Fumo Xin'er was staring at him.

From the change in his facial expressions, she knew that Chu Feng must've mistaken Little Fishy for someone else.

"No," Chu Feng shook his head. A look of disappointment was clearly present on his face.

Even though he had only interacted with Little Fishy for a short period of time, he'd truly wished to be able to see her again if at all possible.

He had thought that this wish of his would come true. Yet, it turned out to be for naught.

Because of that, Chu Feng felt that he might never be able to see the innocent little girl again.

Such was life...

For some people, they appeared very briefly in one's life, but were able to leave behind a great impression.

Little Fishy was one such special person in Chu Feng's life.

"It would appear that little girl is extremely important to you," Fumo Xin'er sighed. There was a trace of jealousy in her voice.

Chu Feng did not conceal anything, and nodded, "She is very important."

Suddenly, Fumo Xin'er looked to Chu Feng with disgust. "You couldn't possibly be someone who likes little girls, right? It's no wonder you're not interested in me. So you're actually a pervert, a pedophile."

"What are you talking about? I consider that girl as my younger sister, okay? She's still a child, how could I have feelings for her?" Chu Feng immediately refuted. Black lines rolled down his head.

Meanwhile, Fumo Shaoyu was chatting passionately with the little girl.

Even though the little girl was not Little Fishy, she was also an innocent-looking little girl.

Even though she had been imprisoned and reduced to another's cultivation resource, there was no trace of worry on her face. She was acting like she was completely fine.

However, it was evident that the reason for that was because she didn't realize the danger she was in.

At that moment, the little girl was chatting amiably with Fumo Shaoyu.

The two of them had a very close relationship.

Their relationship resembled that of Little Fishy and Chu Feng.

"Brother Chu Feng, is Little Fishy not the Little Fishy you knew?" Suddenly, Fumo Shaoyu, who was comforting Little Fishy, turned his gaze to look at Chu Feng.

"No," Chu Feng shook his head.

"In that case, brother Chu Feng, are you... still willing to save her?" There was a pleading look in Fumo Shaoyu's eyes as he said those words.

Even though he didn't say it explicitly, he really hoped that Chu Feng would be willing to save the little girl.

"It would seem that brother Shaoyu has not given up on rescuing her the entire time."

"Your earlier refusal must have been to deceive your little sister and I so that we would leave, and so that you could return on your own to rescue her, right?" asked Chu Feng.

From Fumo Shaoyu's current attitude, Chu Feng could tell that the little girl was actually very important to him.

With how overflowing his emotions were, Chu Feng knew that Fumo Shaoyu wouldn't possibly refuse to rescue that little girl.

"Originally, I had hoped for my grandma to come so that she could rescue her."

"However, since my grandma didn't come, I don't wish to implicate others."

"Unfortunately, my strength is limited. The spirit formation that Little Fishy is in is simply too difficult for me to breach."

“If brother Chu Feng is willing to help, I, Fumo Shaoyu won’t be able to thank you enough.”

“That said, as this place is simply too dangerous, and the Netherworld Ice Hall’s Hall Master could show up at any moment, I will definitely not blame brother Chu Feng should brother Chu Feng not be willing to help me,” said Fumo Shaoyu.

“Rest assured, I will save her.”

Chu Feng was not someone to ignore another’s pleas.

The reason he did not directly do anything to the spirit formation was because he’d been observing it, and looking for a way to breach it.

Chu Feng had found the method to breach the spirit formation, and thus he could immediately begin setting up his own spirit formation.

Merely, the spirit formation that imprisoned the little girl was extremely powerful. It was a spirit formation maintained with the power of an Ancient Era’s treasure. Thus, even for Chu Feng, it would take time for him to breach it.

In the end, it took Chu Feng two entire hours to finish setting up a grand formation.

Furthermore, it took the grand formation four hours to breach the spirit formation trapping the little girl.

When the little girl walked out from the spirit formation, Chu Feng could see that both Fumo Shaoyu and Fumo Xin’er were drenched in cold sweat.

In fact, even Chu Feng himself was drenched in cold sweat.

Six entire hours. The experts from the Netherworld Ice Hall could come in at any moment.

Furthermore, due to the special nature of the main hall, Chu Feng and the Fumo siblings would definitely be discovered should the people from the Netherworld Ice Hall come in.

Should that happen, it would most likely mean their deaths.

Being on edge for six entire hours was truly torture.

Fortunately, they succeeded.

Upon succeeding, Chu Feng and the Fumo siblings did not hesitate. They immediately brought the little girl and left the main hall.

“Buzz~~~” n()OvelBIn

However, right after they left the main hall, an enormous power descended from above.

That power covered the entire region and sealed off all directions. Like a rigid cage; it had trapped Chu Feng and others.

At the same time, a cold and gloomy voice exploded by Chu Feng and the others' ears.

“Audacious zealots, you dare steal my possession?! You all are truly courting death!”

Hearing that voice, Chu Feng and the others all turned ashen.

They suddenly realized that they had fallen for a trap.

Whilst they had managed to successfully breach the spirit formation after six hours, they hadn't actually remained undetected.

They had evidently been discovered.

Merely... their foe had waited for them to come out before capturing them.

Chapter 4117 - Fear

What was restricting Chu Feng was oppressive might.

That oppressive might was far superior to the oppressive might of an Utmost Exalted's oppressive might. It was a martial power even more powerful than the martial power of an Utmost Exalted.

If Chu Feng's guess was correct, that should be a Martial Exalted's oppressive might.

Even amongst Utmost Exalted, there were countless individuals capable of easily killing Chu Feng.

If a Martial Exalted wanted to kill them, a single thought would be sufficient.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt that they were done for.

Right at that moment, a furious shout sounded, "Release me! Do you know who I am?!"

"If you dare touch us, I will have your entire Netherworld Ice Hall be buried with us!"

It was actually Fumo Shaoyu.

As Chu Feng looked to Fumo Shaoyu, he discovered that he had a look of panic on his face.

From how his body shivered, Chu Feng could tell that he was extremely scared.

It was precisely because Chu Feng could tell that he was scared that Chu Feng was surprised that he could say such unyielding words at that moment.

Was this not courting death?

"Audacious zealot, I've already spared your life once. Yet, you actually do not know how to repent?"

"Since you insist on dying, I will help you."

"Die!"

Right at that moment, the fierce and vicious voice sounded again.

At the same time as the voice sounded, Chu Feng felt an enormous change to his surroundings.

It was killing intent.

The killing intent was not particularly strong. However, when the killing intent was added to the enormously powerful oppressive might, it created an extremely terrifying power.

Even though there was clearly no change to their surroundings, Chu Feng felt as if he had fallen into hell.

At the same time as the voice shouted, Chu Feng felt that his life was going to come to an end.

The four of them would all die there.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, a ray of light appeared from the sky and enveloped Chu Feng and the others.

The light not only blocked that oppressive might, but it also dispersed the killing intent.

Following that light, a figure and a spirit formation gate appeared.

That figure was none other than Fumo Shaoyu and Fumo Xin'er's grandmother, the old granny.

The old granny's body was emitting the same sort of light as the light that had separated everything and enveloped Chu Feng and others.

Chu Feng knew that it was that old granny that had saved them.

“Grandma, you've come in the end. I knew that you wouldn't let us die.”

Fumo Xin'er rushed over to her grandma in joy and tightly hugged her.

“Stop acting like a spoiled bitch and leave immediately.”

“All of you scam back to the sealed territory. Without my permission, you are not allowed to come out,” the old granny said as she pointed to the spirit formation gate.

Hearing that, Fumo Shaoyu did not hesitate. He grabbed Little Fishy with one hand and Chu Feng with his other hand. Then, he went into the spirit formation gate.

Fumo Xin'er ran into the spirit formation gate right after him.

Upon entering the spirit formation gate, the four of them arrived at a spirit formation tunnel.

After passing through the tunnel, they found that they'd appeared far away from the Netherworld Ice Hall. They were unable to even catch sight of the Netherworld Ice Hall at that moment. They were in a very safe location.

"What a powerful spirit formation," Chu Feng looked up to the still squirming spirit formation gate and gasped in admiration.

Then, he looked at Fumo Xin'er and asked, "Exactly what is your grandma's world spirit techniques' level?"

As the old granny's spirit formation had been very concealed, Chu Feng was unable to determine what her level of world spirit techniques were at.

The only thing he was certain of was that the old granny's world spirit techniques far surpassed his own.

"We don't know the specifics either. We actually do not know how powerful our grandma is," said Fumo Xin'er.

"Buzz~~~"

Suddenly, the spirit formation gate started to tremble violently. The spirit formation gate that they'd come from actually closed shut.

However, the old granny had not come out of it.

"Could it be that some sort of accident had happened?" Chu Feng was very worried.

"That's improbable."

"If it's my grandma, she should be able to safely escape. Perhaps she was thinking for our sake by severing that spirit formation gate," said Fumo Xin'er.

"Don't overthink things. Let's leave this troublesome area," added Fumo Shaoyu.

Seeing that the siblings were extremely confident in their grandma, Chu Feng stopped asking about.

After all, in terms of understanding, the two of them most definitely knew their grandma far better than he did.

With that, the four of them set off towards the sealed territory.

After all, judging from the situation at that moment, the safest place in the entire Heaven-devouring Realm would be the sealed territory.

.....

Netherworld Ice Hall. Outside the main hall.

Silhouettes densely packed the sky and ground. They were all standing orderly.

It was an army of tens of thousands. They'd surrounded the main hall with multiple layers.

Those were all troops from the Netherworld Ice Hall.

The person leading the army was an old man clad in frost-ice armor.

That person had a fierce look on his face. Just by looking at him, one would be intimidated and would not dare to trifle with him.

The oppressive might that he emitted shook both heaven and earth.

He was the Netherworld Ice Hall's Hall Master, a Martial Exalted-level expert.

It was due to him that the Netherworld Ice Hall had gained their current status.
n-(OvEℓbIn

He was equivalent to a god in the Netherworld Ice Hall. Everything was under his rule.

Generally, the old man would have an expressionless face. After all, everything was under the grasp of his palm. Very rarely were there things that could surprise him.

However, at that moment, the Netherworld Ice Hall's Hall Master actually had a slight frown on his face.

His aged yet vicious eyes were staring at the direction of the main hall.

The main hall had originally been sealed by him using his oppressive might.

At that moment, his oppressive might had been withdrawn. Yet, there was a body of light that covered the sky and the ground, sealing off the main hall.

That body of light was extremely dazzling. Because of that, the entire Netherworld Ice Hall had become particularly bright.

However, most important of all would be how that body of light was able to block the Netherworld Ice Hall's Hall Master's oppressive might.

Actually, when the Netherworld Ice Hall's Hall Master had been provoked by Fumo Shaoyu, he had planned to kill all of them.

It was precisely that body of light that had blocked his attack.

That was the reason why the Netherworld Ice Hall's Hall Master was frowning.

It meant that there was actually someone in the Heaven-devouring Realm capable of contending against him.

There was someone that could shake his position.

"Who are you?" the Netherworld Ice Hall's Hall Master asked with a stern voice.

"Buzz~~~"

Right after his words left his mouth, that body of light suddenly shone particularly brightly.

Then, the body of light began to spread.

The light was so dazzlingly bright that the people from the Netherworld Ice Hall found themselves unable to open their eyes.

Furthermore, as the light spread it also brought along an enormous force with it. With the main hall as the center, it spread all around the Netherworld Ice Hall.

The impact was simply too strong. Even the Netherworld Ice Hall's Hall Master was forced to retreat tens of thousands of meters by the force before finally stabilizing himself.

When the impact dissipated, the Netherworld Ice Hall's Hall master looked up again. Upon doing so, his expression changed enormously.

He was no longer simply frowning. Instead, his face showed an expression of deep fear.

Chapter 4118 - Sacred Light

The Netherworld Ice Hall's Hall Master, the ruler of the Heaven-devouring Realm, currently had a frightened look on his face, and was sweating cold sweat. He was so terrified that even his breathing had grown hurried.

The reason for that was due to the change in the body of light.

The body of light was no longer only simply sealing off the main palace hall.

Instead, it had covered the entire Netherworld Ice Hall.

Even though the dazzling light that covered everything appeared so very sacred, it was extremely terrifying in the eyes of the Netherworld Ice Hall's Hall Master.

The reason for that was because what that light brought upon the Netherworld Ice Hall was destruction and death.

The Netherworld Ice Hall had been turned into a complete mess.

Practically all the buildings had been destroyed.

The hundreds of millions of people in the Netherworld Ice Hall had all fallen to the ground.

Screams filled the entire Netherworld Ice Hall's skies, and blood covered the ground below.

The people that were still alive were all Experts of Exalted-level or above.

All the cultivators beneath the Exalted level had died.

Furthermore, those that had died did not even die with complete corpses. Their manner of death was truly tragic.

That said, the situation was not hopeful for those that were alive either. Even the Utmost Exalted-level experts had been seriously injured.

The only person in the entire Netherworld Ice Hall that was uninjured was their Hall Master.

The cause of this catastrophe was that body of light.

It was the body of light that had destroyed the Netherworld Ice Hall and obliterated the people there.

.....

The Netherworld Ice Hall's Hall Master looked towards the main hall and noticed that it was completely undamaged.

However, his eyes did not stop at the main hall.

The reason for that was because outside the main hall stood an old granny.

She was none other than Fumo Shaoyu and Fumo Xin'er's grandmother.

The old granny looked completely different from when Chu Feng had met her earlier.

The kindness and good-natured air she emitted had completely disappeared from her face, and had been replaced with grim coldness.

Most importantly would be the oppressive might she emitted. Her oppressive might was unparalleled, and looked down on everything; suppressing everything.

Before her oppressive might, even the Netherworld Ice Hall's Hall Master became incomparably small and weak.

If the god of the region used to be the Netherworld Ice Hall's Hall Master, then it had changed hands.

The old granny was now the god of the region.

Before her, the Netherworld Ice Hall's Hall Master had been reduced to a mere mortal.

“Exactly who are you? Why did you release such a vicious attack upon my Netherworld Ice Hall?”

“Could it be because of the people earlier?”

“If it’s because of them, I will apologize to you now.”

“I had no idea that an expert of your caliber was backing them.”

“If I had known, I wouldn’t have dared to capture them at all, much less injure them,” the Netherworld Ice Hall’s Hall Master said.

He was trying his hardest to keep his calm. But, even though he was trying his hardest to conceal his fear, he was still unable to keep his voice from shivering.

“They are indeed people that you shouldn’t have touched.”

“However, even if it wasn’t for them your Netherworld Ice Hall would still suffer this calamity should you encounter me.”

“After all, you have done all sorts of evil deeds. You are scum amongst cultivators. Scum like yourselves are not worthy of living in this world,” After the old granny finished saying those words, a trace of ruthlessness flashed through her eyes.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang~~~”

Suddenly, firecracker-like noises sounded from all over the Netherworld Ice Hall.

Those were not firecrackers though. Instead, what was exploding were bodies of the experts of the Netherworld Ice Hall.

Accompanying every muffled explosion was a bloody blossom. With every bloody blossom, a life disappeared from the world.

In merely the blink of an eye, the screams had disappeared from the Netherworld Ice Hall.

Dead. They were all dead.

Apart from the Netherworld Ice Hall's Hall Master, the hundreds of millions of members had all died.

However, those that had just been killed were all Exalted and Utmost Exalted-level experts.

In the blink of an eye, all those experts had been reduced to pools of blood.

After killing hundreds of millions of experts, that old granny was actually expressionless. Her aged face remained completely unmoved. It was as if those she had killed earlier were not people, but ants.

"You... exactly who are you?"

"You and I are total strangers. Why do you insist on eradicating us?"

"The world of martial cultivators is one where the weak are prey to the strong. Have you not slaughtered innocent people before?"

"Amongst those that you killed earlier, there were innocent people too."

"I've acknowledged my mistake. Why couldn't you spare us and let us live?"

The tone of the Netherworld Ice Hall's Hall Master's voice was filled with anger, suffering and even grief.

He felt extremely powerless.

He had been a king that had ruled over the entire Heaven-devouring Realm.

However, to his surprise a malignant star had appeared all of a sudden.

Not only had that malignant star brought destruction upon his Netherworld Ice Hall, even he himself was at death's door.

This sudden misfortune left him at a complete loss as to what to do, even when he was confronted with death.

"You're right. The world of martial cultivators is one where the weak are prey to the strong."

"Since you all can view people weaker than yourselves as fish and meat on the chopping block, I can naturally do the same and kill you all."

“Besides, in my eyes your lives are worth less than even ants,” said the old granny.

“Bang!” The Netherworld Ice Hall’s Hall Master also exploded.

Dead. The existence that had ruled over the Heaven-devouring Realm for so many years had died just like that.

Following that, the old granny disappeared.

Even though the old granny had left, the body of light still enveloped the Netherworld Ice Hall.

The dazzling light caught the attention of many people outside the Netherworld Ice Hall.

They were all staring at the direction of the Netherworld Ice Hall with surprise and unease.

They did not know what was happening there. However, they could sense how powerful the light was.

It was a sort of light that they could not breach, and could not defeat.

In fact, they did not even dare to approach the light.

In their eyes, the light was very sacred.

In fact, many people felt the urge to worship it.

Their intuitive feeling from the depths of their soul was telling them that they could not blaspheme that light.

Unless the light disappeared on its own, they would likely never be able to see the insides of the light during their entire lives. They would have no idea exactly what happened to the Netherworld Ice Hall that was enveloped by the light.

.....

After journeying for some time, Chu Feng and the Fumo siblings finally returned to the sealed territory.

However, the little girl had separated from them.

The little girl not only had the same name as Little Fishy, but her personality was also very similar.

She enjoyed roaming around, and had a very mysterious origin.

Even though Fumo Xin'er had invited her to stay in the sealed territory, the little girl had refused.

.....

Enroute back to the sealed territory, Fumo Shaoyu learned of Chu Feng's desire to leave the Heaven-devouring Realm.

Fumo Shaoyu had actually planned to leave the Heaven-devouring Realm for a long time as well.

Taking advantage of the fact that his grandma wasn't here, the three of them proceeded directly for the blazing cliff upon their return to the sealed territory.

However, their Demon Vanquishing Clan were unable to use their Demon Vanquishing Talismans that could curb the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts at the blazing cliff.

As such, the journey was extremely dangerous.

That said, even though it was dangerous, Chu Feng still had to try. After all, that was the only way for him to leave.

Chapter 4119 - Inside The Blaze Cliff

Chu Feng and the Fumo siblings were right above the blazing cliff.

Chapter 4119 - Inside The Blazing Cliff

Chu Feng and the Fumo siblings were right above the blazing cliff.

As they looked at the rising flames and the bottomless cliff, complicated expressions filled their faces.

They were nervous, emotional, excited and feeling expectant.

They all knew how dangerous that blazing cliff was.

But, they were all looking forward to it.

This was especially true for Fumo Shaoyu. The look of anticipation on his face was even more intense than Chu Feng's.

To Chu Feng, leaving this place would mean returning to the world he belonged to originally.

However, to Fumo Shaoyu, leaving this place would mean that he would enter a wholly new world, the actual vast world of martial cultivators.

"Lil' sis, you should return," Fumo Shaoyu said to Fumo Xin'er.

"Big brother, I've changed my mind. I want to go outside with you," said Fumo Xin'er.

"You're planning to go outside with me?"

"But, didn't you say that you're planning to stay to look after grandma?" Fumo Shaoyu looked to Fumo Xin'er with surprise.

Before this, his little sister had insisted on staying, and had refused to go outside.

Even when Fumo Shaoyu had urged his sister to accompany him, Fumo Xin'er still insisted on staying.

That was also the reason why Fumo Shaoyu was more knowledgeable about how to leave this place compared to Fumo Xin'er.

After all, Fumo Shaoyu had been searching for a way to leave all on his own.

"I've thought about it. Grandma is very healthy still. There's no need for me to look after her."

"I think it's better that I go out to check the outside world with you two. When grandma gets older, I will return to accompany her then."

"Besides, if you are to run out, I will definitely be scolded by her."

“If you fail to go out and instead get yourself eaten by an Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beast, I will be scolded even more.”

“Since I’m going to be scolded either way, it’s better that I accompany you two instead,” said Fumo Xin’er.

“Pah! Stop trying to pull the wool over my eyes. The way I see it, you must have some sort of ulterior motive,” as Fumo Shaoyu spoke, he took a glance at Chu Feng.

Fumo Xin’er’s exceptionally beautiful face suddenly turned red. She lowered her head and said, “That’s not it. I just want to accompany you. Big brother, stop talking nonsense.”

Fumo Xin’er also took a glance at Chu Feng as she said those words.

That gaze of hers was very unclear.

This situation caused Chu Feng to feel somewhat awkward.

Fumo Xin’er couldn’t possibly have truly fallen for him, right?

But, Chu Feng had no feelings for her.

If Fumo Xin’er had truly fallen for him, it would definitely be an ill-fated relationship destined to bear no fruit.

‘No, I must prevent this sort of thing from happening.’

‘I must explicitly tell Fumo Xin’er that it’s impossible between us.’

When this thought came to Chu Feng’s mind, he tried to say something.

He wanted to let Fumo Xin’er that she should not develop feelings for him.

But, at that moment, Fumo Shaoyu actually waved his arm, grabbed Chu Feng’s shoulder and pulled him over.

Then, with a proud attitude, he said to Fumo Xin’er, “Lil’ sis, brother Chu Feng is mine. I’m planning to marry him. You should not let your imagination run wild.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng's face turned pale. He immediately jumped away from Fumo Shaoyu.

"Haha. Brother Chu Feng, I'm joking. Look how terrified you became." Fumo Shaoyu burst into laughter.

Fumo Xin'er also started to snicker.

Fumo Shaoyu's laughing manner really did make it seem like he was joking around.

However, when Chu Feng thought about how Fumo Shaoyu was reading that sort of thing, Chu Feng felt that he was abnormal, and involuntarily felt some sort of resistance toward him.

"Enough messing around. Let's continue with our proper business," said Fumo Xin'er.

Then, Chu Feng began to set up a spirit formation.

Entering the blazing cliff was a dangerous act in and of itself.

Thus, to guard against the unexpected, it was better that they be completely prepared.

As such, Chu Feng's concealment formation would naturally be indispensable.

After the concealment formation was complete, the three of them entered the blazing cliff. They cautiously descended.

According to Fumo Shaoyu's investigations, there were three procedures to leaving this world.

The first step was the location at the bottom of the blazing cliff. There they would find a special sort of flame fruit.

Actually, the first step and third step were pretty simple.

The hardest step was the second step.

For the second step required them to obtain a scale from an Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast. n.)σ/-v.)e/.l--&--1(/n

Just imagine how dangerous it would be to try to retrieve a scale from an Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast?

Most importantly, the scale must be retrieved from an Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast inside the blazing cliff. If one were to retrieve a scale outside, it would be useless.

Fumo Shaoyu had his own understanding as to why such a thing was demanded.

He said that the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts in the cliff would have their full power. As such, their scales contained more power.

He believed that only this sort of scale would be able to breach the spirit formation and bring them out from that world.

As for the third step, it was rather simple.

They would first have to turn the scale into armor, and then wear the armor.

Then, they were to eat the flame fruit. With that, they could enter the Ancient Era's teleportation formation, and would be able to leave that place.

Actually, Fumo Shaoyu had entered the blazing cliff multiple times whilst the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts were not present. As such, he was extremely familiar with it.

When they confirmed that the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts were not in the blazing cliff, they began to speed up their operations.

Under Fumo Shaoyu's guidance, they soon found the so-called flame fruits.

It was a sort of fruit that possessed a striking resemblance to a tomato.

The so-called flame fruit did not burn with actual flames. It was just that the surface of the fruit had a flame-like pattern.

However, the instant Chu Feng saw the flame fruits, he realized why they needed to eat a flame fruit in order to leave the Heaven-devouring Realm.

Chu Feng discovered that the flame fruits possessed a boundless amount of spirit power. The spirit power had been gathered into a spirit formation.

Chu Feng suspected that the spirit formation would take form in one's body after one swallowed a flame fruit.

However, the time should be very limited. Thus, as a safety measure, the three of them plucked all of the flame fruits that they saw.

As for the second step, the most crucial and dangerous step, they needed to hide themselves to secretly wait for the return of the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts from outside.

Then, while the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts were resting, they would remove the scale and escape.

Chu Feng set up a concealed teleportation formation at the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast's dwelling.

With that teleportation formation, they would be able to teleport out immediately after obtaining the scale.

Of course, ordinary teleportation formations wouldn't do. Those were too simple.

However, a teleportation formation so concealed and able to avoid the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts' detection would be very time-consuming to set up.

Even for a world spiritist of Chu Feng's caliber, a total of twenty hours were needed to complete the spirit formation.

Furthermore, Chu Feng used many rare materials on it.

After all the preparations were completed, Chu Feng and the Fumo siblings hid themselves far away, and quietly waited for the return of the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts.

The reason why they hid themselves far away and not right at the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts' residence was because the Heaven-devouring Beasts were simply too strong.

Their strength had reached an inestimable level. Even Fumo Shaoyu and Fumo Xin'er, the two siblings that had used their Demon Vanquishing Talismans to suppress the Heaven-devouring Beasts many times in the past,

were unable to determine exactly how powerful a Heaven-devouring Beast's full strength was.

In a nutshell, according to their grandma, an Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast at full strength was an existence that they absolutely could not defeat.

That was also the reason why their grandma insisted that it would be impossible for them to leave the Heaven-devouring Realm.

Truth was, she just didn't want them to challenge the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts inside the blazing cliff.

Because of that, Chu Feng and the siblings were afraid...

They feared that the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts could obliterate them with a simple wave of their wings.

To guard against the unexpected, it would naturally be more proper for them to hide a bit further away.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4120 - Who Did This? - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4120 - Who Did This?

Chapter 4120 - Who Did This?

As they were waiting, Fumo Shaoyu said to his sister, "Lil' Sis, how about you go out first? Brother Chu Feng and I can keep watch here."

"Once we get the scale, we'll go and meet up with you."

"No, if we're going to die, we'll die together. I'm staying with you guys."

Fumo Xin'er was extremely stubborn. She insisted on staying.

"Foolish girl, why do you insist on not listening?" Fumo Shaoyu was slightly angered.

It could be seen that even though he would mess around with his younger sister, he was actually very concerned for her well-being.

He did not wish for her to take such a risk with him.

“What’s there to fear? Didn’t Chu Feng already set up the teleportation formation? Once we get the scale, we’ll leave right away,” Fumo Xin’er was still unwilling to leave.

“Shh, quiet down,” Chu Feng suddenly said to the siblings in a nervous manner.

The siblings were initially confused by Chu Feng’s nervous reaction.

“Roar~~~”

But, all of a sudden, a roar sounded from outside.

Following that, a violent wind swept forth. The wind was so strong that the flames in the blazing cliff were scattered in all directions, seemingly wanting to escape.

The violent wind grew stronger and stronger. The roar also grew more and more ear-piercing.

Under the wind and the roar, Chu Feng and the siblings felt that their bodies were about to be torn apart, and their souls were about to be shattered to pieces.

Because of that, Fumo Shaoyu and Fumo Xin’er finally reacted to Chu Feng’s words.

They knew that an Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beast had returned.

Chu Feng had anticipated that such a thing would happen.

After all, he had experienced the might of an Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beast.

That said, he was still surprised to see shock and fear on the faces of the Fumo siblings.

Especially Fumo Xin’er. She was so scared that her face had turned deathly pale.

“The full power of an Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beast is actually this terrifying?” Fumo Xin’er said using voice transmission.

Her voice was actually trembling.

Because of that, Chu Feng realized one thing.

Evidently, neither Fumo Xin'er nor Fumo Shaoyu had experienced the true power of an Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast before.

Could it be that Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts were unable to reveal their true power unless they left the Heaven-devouring Realm or entered the blazing cliff?

That should be the case.

Else, facing such a powerful Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast, Fumo Xin'er would likely not even have the opportunity to use her Demon Vanquishing Talisman, much less rescue Chu Feng from its stomach.

"Lil sis, it is not too late for you to leave now," Fumo Shaoyu said to Fumo Xin'er.

Fumo Xin'er was hesitating. She was no longer as stubborn as before.

It could be seen that she was really scared.

The might of that Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast had terrified her.

As the violent wind continued to blow, a colossus finally appeared from above and landed inside the blazing cliff.

It was none other than an Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast that had just returned.

That Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast was as impressive and imposing as Chu Feng remembered.

Even though he and the siblings were hidden, they were still unable to keep their heartbeats from accelerating upon seeing that Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast.

Nervousness, unease, fear and all sorts of other emotions filled every inch of their souls.

Facing an existence that could easily obliterate them, it would be a lie to say that they were not afraid.

Their fear was even more intense as they planned to remove three scales from that Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast.

Removing three scales from such a powerful existence...

It was no different from ordinary people trying to remove three whiskers from a tiger's mouth. In fact, it would be even more dangerous than that.

It would be one thing if they could quickly escape. However, if they failed to escape, they would undoubtedly be killed.

"This... Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast... how could it be so seriously injured?"

Soon, the expressions of Chu Feng and the siblings changed.

They were surprised to discover that the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast had actually been wounded.

A vast amount of blood was flowing from that Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast's massive body nonstop.

The blood formed a river at the bottom of the blazing cliff.

In fact, it was not only blood. Even the scales on the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast had grown loose.

Perhaps because it was in too much pain, the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast actually began to roll around nonstop the moment it landed on the ground.

It was rolling around like a human would when they were in enormous pain.

As the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast rolled around, several scales fell off of its body.

"This Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast, how could it be so injured?"

"Could it be that your grandma injured it?"

Chu Feng looked to the Fumo siblings.

After all, in the entire Heaven-devouring Realm, only Fumo Shaoyu, Fumo Xin'er and their grandma were able to curb the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts.

As both Fumo Shaoyu and Fumo Xin'er were inside the blazing cliff, it would mean that their grandma would be the only person capable of seriously injuring the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts.

“Absolutely not.”

“While our clan's Demon Vanquishing Talismans are capable of curbing the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts, we are unable to seriously injure them.”

“Furthermore, my grandma has always said that the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts cannot be defeated.”

“As such, seriously injuring an Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast to such a degree would be impossible.”

“Could it be that Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast exited the Heaven-devouring Realm and encountered an expert cultivator that ended up seriously injuring it?” said Fumo Xin'er.

“An expert cultivator?”

“Could there really be such an expert in the Holy Light Galaxy? Could there really be an expert whom even an Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast would not be a match for?”

Chu Feng had a pensive look. Shock filled his heart.

He had no idea exactly how powerful the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts were.

However, the feeling the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast gave Chu Feng was, as that old granny had said, that of an undefeatable existence.

If there really was someone in the Holy Light Galaxy capable of seriously injuring that Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast, exactly how powerful must they be?

Even though Chu Feng already knew that he was very small and weak when placed within the entire Holy Light Galaxy, he realized that he had still underestimated the strength of the Holy Light Galaxy.

Perhaps he was actually much smaller and weaker than he had imagined himself to be.

“Don’t think too much. These scales were all shed by that Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beast after it returned to the blazing cliff. This is perfect for us; we can use them.”

“The heavens are helping me. Truly the heavens are helping me.”

“Even the heavens want me to leave this place smoothly.”

Compared to Chu Feng and Fumo Xin’er, who were curious as to how that Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beast ended up so seriously injured, Fumo Shaoyu was extremely excited.

After all, the only thing in his mind was leaving this place, and checking out the outside.

And now, the opportunity to do so was right before his eyes. It was only natural that he would be excited.

Everything was as he had said.

It seems like even the heavens wanted them to leave this place unhindered.

Perhaps because that Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beast was too injured, it soon fell asleep.

Seizing their opportunity, Chu Feng and the siblings picked up four scales from the ground. Then, they escaped from the blazing cliff through the teleportation formation...

Before leaving, Chu Feng turned around and glanced back at the Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beast covered in wounds.

He was still wondering exactly who it was that had injured such a terrifying colossal monster.

Chapter 4121 - Space-time Vortex

After they left the blazing cliff, Chu Feng's suspended heart was finally lifted.

After all, as long as they left the blazing cliff, it would mean that they would've returned to the Demon Vanquishing Clan's territory.

With the restraint of the Demon Vanquishing Talisman, they no longer had to fear the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts.

Compared to Chu Feng, Fumo Xin'er was still terrified by what had happened earlier.

Even though they had already exited the cliff, fear still covered her face,

"Truly never would I have imagined that the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts that we regularly bully are actually so terrifying."

"Thinking back to how my forefathers were actually able to contend against those terrifying monsters, what sort of cultivation did they possess?"

"It's no wonder grandma always says that our Demon Vanquishing Clan has fallen."

"The disparity between us and our forefathers is simply too great." After her feeling of fear passed, Fumo Xin'er sighed.

Compared to her, Fumo Shaoyu was more concerned with whether or not they could smoothly leave the Heaven-Devouring Realm.

After all, they'd gathered everything they needed.

Whether or not they could succeed would all be determined now.

"Brother Chu Feng, with your world spirit techniques, it shouldn't be difficult for you to create armor using these scales, right?" asked Fumo Shaoyu.

"It's not difficult," Chu Feng immediately began after answering. He used his world spirit techniques and turned their scales into armor.

As the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast was enormous, a single scale should be sufficient to create a set of armor.

However, they'd picked up four scales.

Neither Fumo Shaoyu or Fumo Xin'er wanted the remaining scale. Thus, it ended up in Chu Feng's hands.

He cautiously placed the remaining scale into his Cosmos Sack. He had decided to store the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast's scale.

Although he could not use it to train, it was a rare item. Even if he were to only keep it as a commemorative object, it would still be meaningful.

After everything was prepared, Chu Feng, Fumo Shaoyu and Fumo Xin'er all wrote a letter of farewell to the old granny.

Then, they set off on their journey...

At the beginning, everything went smoothly.

Through the Ancient Era's teleportation formation, they soon left the Heaven-devouring Realm and began to proceed directly for the Immortal-bestowment Upper Realm.

However, as soon as they entered the teleportation formation, their armor manufactured with the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast's scales began to suffer wear and tear.

Furthermore, the spirit formation they gained after consuming a Flame Fruit was about to lose its effect too. They would need to consume a new Flame Fruit in order to maintain the spirit formation.

As the spirit formation could not be copied, they were unable to maintain the spirit formation in their bodies for long. Moreover, the number of Flame Fruits they had were limited.

As their armor became seriously worn and the spirit formation of the Flame Fruits gradually faded away, the tunnel that connected to the Ancient Era's teleportation formation became very unstable.

It seemed like the teleportation tunnel would collapse at any moment.

"We've clearly left the Heaven-devouring Realm already. Why would things still be like this?"

Chu Feng had a deep frown on his face. He could not understand why things were occurring this way.

Shouldn't it be that as long as they left the Heaven-devouring Realm, they would've escaped from the sealing formation, and things would've returned to normal?

However, the situation at hand clearly showed that things were not as simple as he had anticipated.

"Brother Chu Feng, is there something wrong?" asked Fumo Shaoyu.

"I don't know. I don't know why this is happening."

"Since we've already left the Heaven-devouring Realm, we shouldn't be under the restriction of the spirit formation sealing it."

"But, from the way things appear, we haven't been able to break free from that restriction."

"If this is to continue, this spirit formation tunnel could very well collapse, and we will be drawn into a space-time vortex."

"Entering a space-time vortex would be very dangerous," said Chu Feng.

"Could it be because we're still wearing the scale armor?"

"Could the armor be affecting us?" asked Fumo Shaoyu.

"That's possible. However, I can't be certain," said Chu Feng.

"That's simple. Since we've already left the Heaven-devouring Realm, these things are useless now. We'll just take them off."

Fumo Xin'er thought that the abnormality was caused by the armor they were wearing. Thus, as she spoke, she began to remove it.

"Stop!"

Seeing that, Chu Feng immediately shouted for her to stop.

Unfortunately, he was too late. Fumo Xin'er had removed her armor.

The instant Fumo Xin'er removed her armor, she was engulfed by a space-time vortex. Just like that, she disappeared before Chu Feng and Fumo Shaoyu.

“Brother Chu Feng, what are we to do?”

Seeing his own sister being sucked into a space-time vortex, Fumo Shaoyu immediately started panicking.

“Remove your armor. Otherwise, we won’t be able to find your little sister.”

As the three of them were together, Chu Feng knew that the only reason why Fumo Xin’er was sucked into a space-time vortex whereas both him and Fumo Shaoyu were fine was because she had removed her scale armor.

Even though they had left the Heaven-devouring Realm, the intangible spirit formation’s power was still affecting them.

As such, for the sake of finding Fumo Xin’er, Chu Feng removed his own armor as he told Fumo Shaoyu to remove his.

Immediately afterward, Fumo Shaoyu also removed his armor.

Sure enough, once they removed their armor, Chu Feng and Fumo Shaoyu were also sucked into a space-time vortex.

When the surroundings returned to normal, Chu Feng found himself outside of the spirit formation tunnel, and inside a vast mountain.

Even though he had no idea where this place was, he felt that this was most definitely not the Immortal-bestowment Upper Realm.

The reason for that was because they had left the spirit formation tunnel on their way to the Immortal-bestowment Upper Realm.

The fracture of a spirit formation tunnel mid teleportation and entering a space-time vortex was a very dangerous thing.

They were already enormously fortunate to be safe.

As such, Chu Feng did not have extravagant hopes that he had reached the Immortal-bestowment Upper Realm.

“Brother Chu Feng, brother Chu Feng!”

Shouts sounded from afar. That was Fumo Shaoyu’s voice.

Looking over, Chu Feng soon saw Fumo Shaoyu.

“Brother Chu Feng, my sister... she doesn’t seem to be here,” Fumo Shaoyu said to Chu Feng.

“Spirit formation tunnels pass through the vast starry sky with extreme speed.”

“Even though your sister was sucked into a space-time vortex right before us, she must’ve landed at a very great distance from us.”

“But, at the very least, we should be in the same world. Let us think of a way to find her. We should be able to find her,” said Chu Feng.

“But, I have a tracking talisman for my sister.”

“If we’re in the same world, the tracking talisman should be reacting.”

“But, my tracking talisman is not reacting.”

As Fumo Shaoyu spoke, he took out an amulet-like object.

That object not only had Fumo Xin’er’s aura, but it also had many powerful runes and symbols.

Just from a single glance, Chu Feng knew that it was a very powerful tracking talisman.

Such a powerful tracking talisman should be able to detect Fumo Xin’er’s location.

But, that tracking talisman was not reacting at all.

Chapter 4122 - Divine Lightning Affliction

“We were just sucked into a space-time vortex. A space-time vortex has an enormous amount of temporal power. While we were not injured, that power will still affect our souls.”

“Some time is needed for us to recover from the effect.”

“In this sort of condition, it is normal that your tracking talisman is unable to capture the location of your younger sister.”

“Let me have a look. Perhaps I can use my world spirit techniques to strengthen this tracking talisman’s power.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he took the talisman paper from Fumo Shaoyu and used his spirit techniques to strengthen it.

After being strengthened by Chu Feng’s spirit techniques, the tracking talisman began to emit a faint light.

That was the indication of Fumo Xin’er’s location.

Even though the indication was very faint, it was an enormous improvement compared to before.

“In the end, brother Chu Feng is the amazing one. As expected of a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.”

“With this, we’ll be able to find that girl,” said Fumo Shaoyu.

“There’s no time to lose. Let us set off immediately,” Chu Feng prepared to leave as he said those words.

“Wait.” Fumo Shaoyu suddenly grabbed Chu Feng.

“What’s wrong?” asked Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu Feng, what’s up with you? I just praised you earlier, how come you’re already disgracing yourself?” Fumo Shaoyu asked with a beaming smile.

“What do you mean by that?” Chu Feng revealed a confused look.

He did not understand what Fumo Shaoyu was trying to say.

“No matter what, you’re a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist. Did you not notice the special aspect about this place?” asked Fumo Shaoyu.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng immediately activated his Heaven’s Eyes to carefully examine their surroundings.

It was only then that he discovered that there was a spring located in the depths of the forested mountain.

It would be one thing if it were an ordinary spring. But, the water in the spring contained lightning.

The lightning was identical to those found in Heavenly Bloodlines. Furthermore, it seemed to be alive.

Most importantly, the lightning-filled spring water actually contained martial comprehension.

Chu Feng's current world spirit techniques allowed him to contend against rank four Utmost Exalted.

But, his cultivation was only that of a rank eight Exalted.

Miraculously, the lightning spring water in the mountain beneath was a great fit for Chu Feng's bloodline's power. It was simply a cultivation resource prepared precisely for Heavenly Bloodline possessors.

Perhaps he might even be able to make a breakthrough in his long stalled cultivation.

"Never would I have imagined that brother Shaoyu had such exceptional vision." Chu Feng looked to Fumo Shaoyu. Gratitude filled his eyes.

The spring water was very well-hidden. If Chu Feng hadn't used his Heaven's Eyes, he wouldn't have discovered it at all.

If it wasn't for Fumo Shaoyu's reminder, he could very well have missed the rare cultivation resource.

"Although my world spirit techniques are far inferior to yours, the people of our Demon Vanquishing Clan are born with exceptional perception."

"As such, if there are natural oddities or cultivation treasures near us, we will be able to sense them," Fumo Shaoyu said with great pride.

"That perception of yours is truly extraordinary," said Chu Feng.

"However, they must be fully natural. If the natural oddities or cultivation treasures are guarded by a spirit formation, my perception would be completely useless."

"Brother Chu Feng, you're a Heavenly Bloodline possessor."

“That thing just so happens to be useful for you. As such, you cannot let it go to waste. You should quickly gather it,” said Fumo Shaoyu.

The reason why he knew that Chu Feng was a Heavenly Bloodline possessor was because Chu Feng had mentioned it in their conversation earlier.

“In that case I’ll not hesitate,” Chu Feng chuckled. Then, he entered the earth with the intention of retrieving the spring water.

He was more hurried to make a breakthrough than anyone else. As such, he naturally would not allow himself to miss the opportunity.

“This water...”

The spring water was clearly surging with lightning. Yet, when Chu Feng retrieved the water, the lightning disappeared. The water had turned into ordinary water.

“It would appear that the lightning spring water has taken root here.”

“Brother Chu Feng, it will be impossible for you to take it away. How about you directly undergo training here instead?”

Fumo Shaoyu followed Chu Feng and discovered the change to the spring water.

“But, your younger sister...”

Chu Feng felt apologetic. After all, their top priority was to find Fumo Shaoyu’s sister.

If he were to stay and train there, he would definitely end up delaying their task.

“Since we have the tracking talisman, we aren’t going to lose her.”

“However, this training opportunity is extremely rare. Brother Chu Feng, you must not miss out on this opportunity,” said Fumo Shaoyu.

“Very well. In that case, Brother Shaoyu, please wait a moment.”

After making the decision to stay and train, Chu Feng immediately leapt into the lightning spring water.

The lightning spring water was extremely berserk.

If one wanted to use it to train, one must first subdue it.

The process took quite a bit of effort from Chu Feng, but ultimately, he managed to undergo training inside the lightning spring water.

However, upon doing so, he felt a headache. Even though the lightning spring water contained an impressive amount of martial comprehension, and Chu Feng had already gathered a sufficient amount of natural energies to reach rank nine Exalted, he failed to find that juncture to make a breakthrough.

It was like there was a gate blocking his path.

With only a final push, Chu Feng would be able to gain the cultivation of a rank nine Exalted.

Yet, that gate just so happened to be extremely firm.

Even when Chu Feng put forth all of his strength, he was unable to push that gate open.

This made him feel extremely helpless.

However, he was unwilling to give up. Thus, he tried his hardest to think of a way to make a breakthrough and continued to make attempts.

With the situation like that, Chu Feng's thoughts became chaotic. Irritation and restlessness filled his heart. Without any sign, he suddenly unleashed his killing intent.

His current state was extremely dangerous.

It was a sign that he was about to lose control over himself.

For many cultivators, a single realm in cultivation could baffle them for their entire lives.

For the sake of making a breakthrough, cultivators would all rack their brains.

As such, many people ended up losing control over themselves in training.

Those who lost control would, in less serious cases, lose control of their emotions or, in more serious cases, willfully slaughter the innocent. In more serious cases, they would die from their body exploding.

“Brother Chu Feng.”

Suddenly, a thunderous voice entered Chu Feng’s ears.

That voice suddenly calmed Chu Feng, who had lost control over his reason.

It was Fumo Shaoyu’s voice.

After calming down, Chu Feng felt lingering fear.

He knew that he had been in a state where he had lost control.

Fortunately, Fumo Shaoyu had woken him up. Otherwise, the consequences would have been unthinkable.

“This is?”

After opening his eyes, Chu Feng had wanted to thank Fumo Shaoyu.

However, when he saw the scene before him, his face turned pale with fright.

The lightning in the spring water had turned exceptionally frantic.

One could see with one’s naked eyes that they were very terrifying.

They were emitting a might capable of destroying everything in their path.

But, the lightning spring water had not been like that earlier.

“Why would it become like this?” Chu Feng had a confused look on his face.

The change to the lightning spring water came as a shock to him.

“It was caused by you,” said Fumo Shaoyu.

“Caused by me?” Chu Feng felt even more surprised upon hearing those words.

He truly did not expect for the lightning spring water's transformation to have been caused by him.

'Could it be that my irritable mood earlier affected the lightning spring water?'

Whilst Chu Feng was pondering, Fumo Shaoyu spoke again, "Brother Chu Feng, you are truly remarkable. You've actually trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique that's extremely difficult to train."

Chu Feng felt even more surprised upon hearing those words.

Even though he had mentioned to Fumo Shaoyu in their conversations that he was a Heavenly Bloodline possessor, he had never mentioned to him that he had trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

"Brother Shaoyu, how did you know?" asked Chu Feng.

"Your Divine Lightning Affliction appeared, only a fool wouldn't be able to tell," said Fumo Shaoyu.

"Divine Lightning Affliction?" The shock in Chu Feng's eyes grew even more intense.

Chapter 4123 - The Lightning Affliction

"Brother Chu Feng, what's with the look on your face?"

"Don't tell me that you don't know about the Divine Lightning Affliction, right?" Fumo Shaoyu looked at Chu Feng with shock.

"I... really don't know."

"Brother Shaoyu, what is this Divine Lightning Affliction you speak of?" Chu Feng asked with a wry smile.

He had indeed not heard of the Divine Lightning Affliction before.

"You really don't know?"

"Did you train in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique or not?"

Fumo Shaoyu originally thought that Chu Feng was joking with him. However, seeing how serious Chu Feng was, he found himself in disbelief.

“Whilst it is true that I’ve trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, it is also true that I do not know about the Divine Lightning Affliction,” said Chu Feng.

“How could you not know about the Divine Lightning Affliction when you’re trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique?”

“Could it be that the person who taught you the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique did not inform you?” asked Fumo Shaoyu.

“I’ve not been informed. Brother Shaoyu, I hope you can offer me guidance,” said Chu Feng.

“This...”

“Could it be that the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique you’ve trained in is incomplete?” There was a slight amount of worry in Fumo Shaoyu’s eyes as he looked at Chu Feng and sighed.

“This... I don’t know.”

Chu Feng shook his head. Soon, he added, “I think it should be complete.”

Chu Feng could not be absolutely certain whether or not his Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique was complete. Nevertheless, he felt that it was complete. The reason for that was because he believed in his father and grandfather.

Chu Feng believed in the abilities of his father and grandfather.

He felt that with their abilities, they should be able to obtain the complete Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

“Brother Shaoyu, exactly what is this Divine Lightning Affliction you spoke of?” Chu Feng asked.

He was very curious about that Divine Lightning Affliction.

“I’m not particularly knowledgeable of Heavenly Bloodlines myself. These are all things I’ve heard from my grandma.”

“Thus, let me state this first. Everything that I’m going to tell you are merely things I’ve heard. You cannot blame me if they’re inaccurate,” said Fumo Shaoyu.

“Rest assured, I will definitely not blame you,” said Chu Feng.

“Actually, Divine Lightning Affliction will normally not appear.”

“It’s just that the spring water’s lightning and your bloodline are interlinked. That is why a resonance occurred.”

“If my guess is correct, you must have been attempting a breakthrough earlier,” said Fumo Shaoyu as he looked to the lightning spring water.

“Mn, that is indeed the case. Furthermore... I nearly lost control.”

“If it wasn’t for brother Shaoyu calling out my name at the right time, I would’ve lost control over my reasoning.”

Although Chu Feng was smiling as he said those words, he was actually filled with helplessness.

Ever since his bloodline had awakened, his breakthroughs had always been relatively easy.

Basically, as long as he possessed sufficient amounts of natural energies, Chu Feng would be able to make a breakthrough the moment he encountered an opportunity to do so.

Very rarely would he encounter the sorts of bottlenecks that ordinary cultivators had, the sort of bottleneck that needed multiple sessions of closed-door training, yet would still fail to make a breakthrough. none-13-In

However, this time around, Chu Feng was experiencing that sort of bottleneck, that sort of pain.

If that wasn’t the case, he wouldn’t have been so anxious, and nearly allowed himself to lose control.

“There we go. It’s because you encountered a Divine Lightning Affliction that you caused the lightning spring water to resonate.”

“In layman’s terms, Divine Lightning Affliction is an obstruction in your martial cultivation path. If you are able to break through it, you’ll be able to undergo a metamorphosis.”

“There are a total of nine levels of Divine Lightning Affliction.”

“Every one of the nine levels are extremely difficult to overcome.”

“That said, one cannot just encounter a Divine Lightning Affliction just because one is trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique. In addition to that, there’s another essential requirement -- talent.”

“At the very least, one must be able to ascend to the Heavenly Lightning Steps’ ninth step. Only those people will be able to encounter the Divine Lightning Affliction.”

“The sooner one’s Divine Lightning Affliction arrives, the more talented one is.”

“I’ve heard that even for those who are extremely talented, they will generally only encounter their Divine Lightning Affliction at the Utmost Exalted realm.”

“To be able to encounter a Divine Lightning Affliction at the Exalted realm, you could be said to be a genius among geniuses.”

“Brother Chu Feng, that talent of yours is truly frightening.”

“It’s no wonder that Ancient Era’s Heaven-devouring Beast tried to eat you.”

Fumo Shaoyu patted Chu Feng’s shoulder as he said those words. He was not hiding his admiration toward him in the slightest.

“So that’s the case. No wonder I’ve felt that I’ve been unable to make a breakthrough.”

“So what is blocking my path is no ordinary barrier to the next level of cultivation, but rather the Divine Lightning Affliction,” Chu Feng suddenly became excited.

He had long realized that his cultivation being unable to make progress had something to do with his Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

What he did not expect was that what blocked his path had such a grand origin. Furthermore, it seemed like he would gain a lot of benefits should he successfully make a breakthrough.

“The Divine Lightning Affliction is a good thing. It’s not something that just anyone can encounter.”

“However, breaching a Divine Lightning Affliction is no easy task either.”

“This lightning spring water will be far from enough to help you.”

“You need even more cultivation resources with a relation to Heavenly Bloodline,” said Fumo Shaoyu.

“Wouldn’t that mean that this lightning spring water will be rendered useless?” Chu Feng narrowed his brows. He felt that it was a pity.

If he was unable to make a breakthrough in his cultivation, the lightning spring water would really not be of any help to him.

But, that lightning spring water was a rare treasure. It would be too much of a pity to waste it like that.

If Chu Feng could take it away, even if he couldn’t use it himself, it would be of enormous help to his Chu Heavenly Clan.

“Brother Chu Feng, I have a feeling that there’s a greater cultivation treasure beneath the spring.”

“However, I am unable to confirm its location. Perhaps you should examine our surroundings again?” Fumo Shaoyu said to Chu Feng.

“There’s more?”

Chu Feng felt surprised upon hearing that.

After all, he had examined the ground using his Heaven’s Eyes.

Apart from this lightning spring water, there shouldn’t be any other treasures.

Could it be that his examination was not thorough enough?

That said, since Fumo Shaoyu had mentioned the possibility, Chu Feng did not hesitate, and activated his Heaven's Eyes and looked down again.

Upon doing so, his expression changed enormously.

He was shocked to discover that there was actually another treasure located deep underground.

It was a lightning pearl, an extremely powerful treasure.

It was much more powerful than the lightning spring water.

"Brother Shaoyu," Chu Feng looked to Fumo Shaoyu. His heart felt extremely complicated.

If it was as Fumo Shaoyu had said, and he needed even more powerful cultivation resources in order to overcome the Divine Lightning Affliction, then that lightning pearl had basically been prepared for him .

Different from the lightning spring water, the lightning pearl could be taken away.

Furthermore, the lightning pearl was most definitely a very valuable item. It could even be said that it was an item that could give rise to a sea of blood as people fought over it.

To Heavenly Bloodline possessors, that lightning pearl was most definitely an extremely rare treasure.

If it wasn't for Fumo Shaoyu's call to attention, Chu Feng wouldn't have discovered the lightning pearl at all.

As such, the lightning pearl should belong to Fumo Shaoyu.

"You've found it?" Fumo Shaoyu looked at Chu Feng.

"I've found it. It's a lightning pearl. It's another treasure for Heavenly Bloodline possessors," Chu Feng said excitedly.

Chapter 4124 - Zuoqiu Hanxun

"Why are you still standing there then? Quickly, retrieve it," said Fumo Shaoyu.

Although Fumo Shaoyu had a feeling that there was a treasure, he didn't know what the treasure was, or where it was located.

Hearing Fumo Shaoyu, Chu Feng hesitated no more, and immediately went deep underground. He intended to retrieve the lightning pearl.

But, after going deep underground, he discovered that the lightning pearl was covered in a protective formation.

It was no wonder that Chu Feng didn't notice the lightning pearl at all, had it not been for Fumo Shaoyu's suggestion, even though he was so close to it.

The reason was because of that protective formation.

The protective formation was not very powerful. However, it had concealed the lightning pearl.

Likely, it was because of the protective formation that Fumo Shaoyu was unable to determine the lightning pearl's location even though he could sense its presence.

Apart from that, there was something else Chu Feng noticed -- the lightning pearl was extremely berserk.

If the spirit formation was breached, the lightning pearl would definitely release its lightning. The lightning pearl's lightning had a very strong offensive nature, and would injure Chu Feng and Fumo Shaoyu.

Because of that, after Chu Feng finished setting up a spirit formation to breach the protective formation on the lightning pearl, he and Fumo Shaoyu left the underground and hid themselves in the sky. Only then did Chu Feng activate his spirit formation.

"Rumble~~~"

"Zzzzzz~~~"

Sure enough, it was as Chu Feng had anticipated.

Once Chu Feng activated his spirit formation and breached the protective formation on the lightning pearl, an enormous ruckus occurred deep underground.

Countless lightning bolts exploded from beneath the ground and soared into the sky.

The surrounding tens of thousands of miles were all enveloped by the dazzling lightning.

The lightning was extremely powerful. Even space itself was destroyed by them.

From a glance, that region had been completely devastated. It was like doomsday had arrived upon it.

“Brother Chu Feng, your foresight is truly amazing. Fortunately, you managed to tell that this lightning was so dangerous.”

“If it wasn’t for you, the two of us would’ve suffered a calamity.” Fumo Shaoyu praised.

The two of them were both hidden far away from the attacks of the lightning.

“Brother Shaoyu, that lightning pearl is useful for me. I will be subduing it and using it to attempt a breakthrough.”

“But, that lightning pearl is extremely precious, and was discovered by you. Normally, it should belong to you.”

“As such, I will borrow it first. In the future, I will compensate you with other treasures,” Chu Feng said to Fumo Shaoyu.

“You must be talking nonsense,” Fumo Shaoyu was suddenly enraged upon hearing Chu Feng’s words.

Anger filled his eyes as he stared at Chu Feng. He seemed like he was itching to give Chu Feng a vicious beating.

He was not pretending. Fumo Shaoyu was truly angered.

“Brother Shaoyu, what’s wrong?”

Chu Feng was confused by Fumo Shaoyu’s reaction.

“Chu Feng, I’m telling you this. If you consider me, Fumo Shaoyu, as your friend, do not say that sort of thing ever again. Else... you will no longer be this Fumo Shaoyu’s friend.”

“Friends should not make distinctions between what is whose. They should not speak of what benefits who. If they are to do that, it is no pure friendship at all. People who do that are not real friends,” Fumo Shaoyu said as he pointed at Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng realized how serious things were.

He did not expect for the happy-go-lucky Fumo Shaoyu to take friendship so seriously; to a level of stubbornness even.

In Fumo Shaoyu’s eyes, friendship was a sort of selfless affection between people.

Should his friend need help, he would not hesitate to sacrifice himself.

To him, friendship could not be tainted with anything else, especially not one’s own interests.

What Chu Feng said earlier had violated Fumo Shaoyu’s idea of friendship.

Because of that, he immediately apologized to him.

Even though he had said those words with good intentions, even though he didn’t want to take advantage of Fumo Shaoyu, it was clear that his good intentions had harmed him.

No matter what, it was wrong to harm one’s friend. As such, Chu Feng would naturally have to apologize.

That said, Chu Feng also remembered Fumo Shaoyu’s friendship.

A friend like him was someone that could only be discovered, and not sought after.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, the lightning wreaking havoc began to disappear.

Seeing that, Chu Feng and Fumo Shaoyu’s expression changed greatly.

The two of them both realized that the reason the lightning was disappearing was because of the appearance of another power. That power had forcibly suppressed the lightning.

Then, an old man's voice sounded. "Hahaha. This old man is truly fortunate."

"Here I was planning to find some Heavenly Vein Spring Water here, but who would've expected that I'd actually discover such a miraculous item."

When that voice sounded, Chu Feng noticed that the lightning pearl deep underground had been sucked into the sky.

Looking over, Chu Feng saw a white-haired old man standing in midair.

The lightning pearl had landed in the old man's hand.

An expert. That old man was a martial cultivation expert.

Chu Feng could not confirm what his cultivation was. But, it was most definitely superior to his own.

Furthermore, after the old man obtained the lightning pearl, a bottle gourd appeared in his hand.

The bottle gourd released a beam of light that shot straight underground.

Following the beam of light, the lightning spring water was actually sucked into the bottle gourd.

Chu Feng clearly remembered the lightning spring water turning into ordinary water the moment it left that area.

Yet, when enveloped by that beam of light, lightning continued to surge in the water.

Seeing that, Chu Feng realized that the bottle gourd in the old man's hand was no ordinary bottle gourd.

However, that was not what was important.

Most importantly, the lightning pearl had been taken away by the old man.

“Senior, that lightning pearl was discovered by this junior,” Chu Feng said with his fist clasped. His attitude was very respectful.

He merely wanted to explain things to the old man and hope that he could be reasonable and return the lightning pearl to him.

“So what if it was discovered by you?”

“Right now, it’s in my hands. Thus, it belongs to me,” said the old man.

“That’s called robbing,” said Fumo Shaoyu angrily.

“Heh...” The old man laughed all of a sudden.

His laughter was filled with contempt.

“Brat, I am robbing you.”

“What is this, are you unconvinced?”

“Very well,” As the old man spoke, he lifted his clothes and revealed the title plate on his waist.

On the title plate were the words ‘Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan.’

“I am Zuoqiu Hanxun of the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan.”

“If you’re unconvinced, you can come find me at the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan.”

After saying those words, the old man swaggered off.

Even though he had disappeared, his laughter was still echoing in the surroundings.

That laughter was very savage, and very displeasing to hear.

“That old bastard actually stole our treasure!”

“Brother Chu Feng, do you know about this Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan?” asked Fumo Shaoyu.

While Fumo Shaoyu belonged to the knowledgeable Demon Vanquishing Clan and knew about a lot of things that not even Chu Feng knew, it remained that he had grown up in the Heaven-devouring Realm.

Thus, he did not understand the structure of the Holy Light Galaxy.

However, what Fumo Shaoyu didn't know was that Chu Feng was also lacking knowledge in regards to the structure of the Holy Light Galaxy.

Chapter 4125 - Heavenly Lightning Upper Realm

"There are many Heavenly Clans with the same name."

"As such, I do not know exactly what this Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan is."

"However, the strength of that old man from earlier cannot be underestimated. I suspect this Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan is quite remarkable too."

"As such, we should consider this matter at length," said Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was never one to be afraid of getting himself in trouble.

He would never fear his opponents just because they were powerful.

However, Chu Feng was an intelligent person. He knew that he should exercise forbearance when he did not have sufficient strength,

Because of that, he said those things to console Fumo Shaoyu. He did not wish for him to provoke unnecessary troubles.

"Regardless of who he is, he stole our possession. I'll make him pay for it," said Fumo Shaoyu.

"Let us look into this matter in the future."

"Right now, we should find your younger sister first," said Chu Feng.

Even though Fumo Shaoyu was extremely angry, that old man had already left.

Besides, even if they were to chase after him, what could they possibly accomplish? Both Chu Feng and Fumo Shaoyu were no match for that old man.

If they were a match, they wouldn't have looked on helplessly as the old man left.

As such, even though they felt helpless they had no choice but to find Fumo Xin'er first.

Following the tracking talisman, they soon located her coordinates.

However, whilst they were tracking her, they encountered one thing.

They saw a city. A vast amount of that city had been destroyed.

A fierce battle had evidently occurred there.

However, that was not what was important. What was important was that Fumo Xin'er's aura was present in that city, but she herself was nowhere to be seen.

Furthermore, judging from the scene of destruction, Fumo Shaoyu could confirm that his younger sister had fought there.

This meant that the destruction had been caused by a battle involving Fumo Xin'er.

Evidently, the battle had attracted many people, as the people inside and outside the city were all spiritedly discussing the battle, "That young lady is truly remarkable. If she's truly a person of the younger generation, she would be a rare genius."

"A genius like that most definitely has an extraordinary origin. That Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan might've courted trouble for themselves."

"The heck do you know? Don't you know what the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan is?"

"Even if that young lady has an extraordinary origin, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan might not necessarily be afraid of her."

Even without Chu Feng and Fumo Shaoyu making inquiries as to what had happened, the people outside the city revealed information about what had happened on their own.

It was evident that the young lady they spoke of was Fumo Xin'er.

Fumo Xin'er's disappearance was very possibly related to the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan.

"It's that Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan again. They're truly courting death."

Hearing those people's discussions, Fumo Shaoyu gnashed his teeth furiously.

"Brother Shaoyu, don't be anxious just yet. Let us find out exactly what happened," as Chu Feng spoke, he descended from the sky and began to scout information from the crowd present.

Upon doing so, he learned that the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan was truly one with an enormous origin.

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan had no relationship with the Ancestral Martial Starfield's Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan.

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan was extremely powerful.

They were the overlord of the Holy Light Galaxy's Zuoqiu Starfield.

As for the Zuoqiu Starfield, they were not only a Middle Starfield, but were also ranked among the best of the Middle Starfields.

Because of that, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan was filled with experts. Reportedly, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan was overseen by many peak Utmost Exalted-level experts.

What were peak Utmost Exalted-level existences?

They were experts only a step away from becoming Martial Exalted.

That said, they were not in the Zuoqiu Starfield.

This place was the Heaven-devouring Starfield's Heavenly Lightning Upper Realm.

As such, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan were, like Chu Feng, outsiders.

There was a reason as to why the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan had come to the Heavenly Lightning Upper Realm.

This purpose had to do with the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's internal circumstances.

As one of the best among the Middle Starfields, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan was filled with geniuses.

Any random not-so-strong person from their younger generations would be stronger than the majority of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's geniuses.

This was the difference between a powerful clan and weak clans.

It was like how the richest person in a village might not even be as wealthy as an ordinary individual in a metropolis.

This was the sign of disparity.

Even for geniuses, they differed in strength.

In the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan, two demon-level geniuses were most renowned.

One was named Zuoqiu Daoyi, and the other was named Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

The two of them were both people of the younger generation. Zuoqiu Daoyi was slightly older. Reportedly, he was in his nineties, and would soon break away from the younger generation.

Zuoqiu Tiancheng was much younger than Zuoqiu Daoyi.

Whilst Zuoqiu Daoyi's cultivation was stronger, Zuoqiu Tiancheng's talent was stronger.

Reportedly, Zuoqiu Tiancheng, like Chu Feng, had trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

The reason why the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan had mustered such a large force to the Heaven-devouring Starfield's Heavenly Lightning Upper Realm was because of Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

The reason why Zuoqiu Tiancheng was deemed a demon-level genius in the genius-filled Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan was because he had become a rank two Utmost Exalted many years before.

Logically, with Zuoqiu Tiancheng's talent, he should've become a rank three Utmost Exalted already.

The reason why he had not been able to make a breakthrough was because he had encountered a barrier.

Furthermore it was no ordinary barrier.

This caused the people from the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan to panic.

Inside the Heavenly Lightning Upper Realm was an Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

Reportedly, that Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation came from the Ancient Era. But, even though it had originated from the Ancient Era, there was a legend regarding it.

It was said that the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation had been constructed by Heavenly Bloodline possessors in the Ancient Era.

It was a great place for Heavenly Bloodline possessors to enter closed-door training.

After the Ancient Era, there were also many Heavenly Bloodline possessors that managed to successfully reach a breakthrough in the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

That Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation was precisely the purpose for the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's arrival in the Heavenly Lightning Upper Realm.

They wanted to activate the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation so that Zuoqiu Tiancheng could breach the barrier and become a rank three Utmost Exalted in one stroke.

That said, while Zuoqiu Tiancheng was someone with outstanding talent, he was also a licentious fellow.

Besides training, his greatest hobby was women.

Because of that, when he was not training, he would always stroll around to seek out beautiful women.

Furthermore, he was not the type to mess around either.

He would marry all the women that stroked his fancy.

Even though Zuoqiu Tiancheng was not even a hundred years old, even though he was most definitely a person of the younger generation in the martial cultivation world, his harem of wives and concubines numbered over ten thousand.

That Zuoqiu Tiancheng married a lot of women every year.

Furthermore, he would always conduct grand wedding ceremonies.

At times, he would marry multiple wives and concubines in a single wedding ceremony.

One could imagine how demented of a pervert that Zuoqiu Tiancheng was.

After arriving at the Heavenly Lightning Upper Realm, Zuoqiu Tiancheng naturally did not idle around.

He'd visited the city because he had heard that there was a rather reputed beauty in the city.

Originally, Zuoqiu Tiancheng had settled upon that woman.

However, right when Zuoqiu Tiancheng was planning to leave, Fumo Xin'er had appeared all of a sudden.

Chapter 4126 - Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation

What sort of woman was Fumo Xin'er?

Before her, even women that could be considered to be beauties would lose their splendor.

After all, Fumo Xin'er was a major beauty akin to a celestial fairy.

When Zuoqiu Tiancheng saw Fumo Xin'er, his eyes were completely fixed in place.

He immediately expressed his love to her.

As for Fumo Xin'er, she was in a bad mood after straying from Chu Feng and Fumo Shaoyu. Thus, how could she possibly bother with Zuoqiu Tiancheng?

After being rejected, Zuoqiu Tiancheng became forceful.

Because of that, Zuoqiu Tiancheng and Fumo Xin'er ended up fighting in the city.

Fumo Xin'er was very powerful, and most definitely a genius.

However, she was only a rank one Utmost Exalted. Against Zuoqiu Tiancheng, a rank two Utmost Exalted, she was clearly not a match.

As such, Fumo Xin'er ended up being forcibly captured by Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

"That damned Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan! They're all a bunch of scum!"

"That old bastard stole our cultivation treasure, and that little bastard is even more vile, he actually stole my little sister!"

"I'll wipe out their entire clan!"

Fumo Shaoyu gnashed his teeth with anger upon learning what had happened.

"Brother Shaoyu, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan came prepared. There are most likely a lot of experts among their people that came here."

"We cannot use force. We must outsmart them."

"Fortunately, the tracking talisman is still able to track Fumo Xin'er. My world spirit techniques should come in handy."

"Let us rescue your sister first," said Chu Feng.

"Mn. Right. Let's rescue my lil' sis first. We can't allow her to be married to that sort of bastard," said Fumo Shaoyu.

After they made their decision, Chu Feng and Fumo Shaoyu set off.

They pursued Fumo Xin'er.

.....

Heaven-devouring Starfield. Heavenly Lightning Upper Realm. Central region.

There was an ancient grand formation here.

There was no trace of spirit power in that grand formation. It was composed of piled up stone.

Those stones were no ordinary stones. They were extremely tough. They were uncommon treasures.

However, those stones were covered in cracks. They were so beaten that it seemed like they could shatter at any moment.

The stones were covered in runes and symbols.

If Chu Feng saw those runes and symbols, he would definitely gasp in admiration at how powerful the person who had left those runes and symbols was.

That place was the renowned Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

It was said that the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation could help those with Heavenly Bloodlines reach a breakthrough.

Moreover, it was said that there were several people after the Ancient Era that had managed to achieve breakthroughs using the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

That said, it was not that easy of a task to use the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

Activating it was extremely expensive.

To put it simply, precious natural treasures were needed.

As such, there were a lot of people that wanted to use the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation to make a breakthrough. However, very few people were actually able to do so.

Furthermore, the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation had limited usage.

The cracks in the stones served as the best testimony.

Judging from the intensity of the cracks, the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation could most likely only be used one or two more times.

With that, the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation would be completely destroyed, and disappear from this world.

That said, the people from the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan were not concerned with whether or not the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation would be destroyed.

They were only concerned with whether or not Zuoqiu Tiancheng could make a breakthrough.

They felt that Zuoqiu Tiancheng's inability to make a breakthrough was very likely because he had encountered the legendary Divine Lightning Affliction.

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan had only heard about the Divine Lightning Affliction, and had never witnessed it.

However, they knew of the Divine Lightning Affliction's benefits, and also knew that the earlier one encountered it, the more talented they were.

Because of that, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan did not hesitate to spend a huge sum to purchase natural treasures in order to activate the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

They were determined to nurture Zuoqiu Tiancheng and have him lead their Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan to new heights.

Because of that, countless experts from the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan had come to the Heavenly Lightning Upper Realm.

Even the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had come.

The experts of the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan were all gathered outside the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

They'd set up camp outside the formation for the sake of activating it.

Many extravagant palaces were constructed here, surrounding the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was standing at the top of a palace and looking down. He was able to see the entire Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

Standing beside the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was a young man.

That young man had an extraordinary appearance.

He was the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's other genius, Zuoqiu Daoyi.

Zuoqiu Daoyi and Zuoqiu Tiancheng were brothers. They were both biological sons of the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Moreover, they shared the same mother too.

Because of that, Zuoqiu Daoyi and Zuoqiu Tiancheng were blood brothers of the closest bloodline.

"Daoyi, for the sake of having your brother successfully reach a breakthrough, I've made a huge fuss over things. Do you think that father is being unfair?" The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief looked to Zuoqiu Daoyi.

"Father, back then, you gave me the opportunity to learn the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique."

"It is I who was insufficiently talented. I failed to master the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique. That's why I ended up learning the Heaven Punishment Mysterious Technique."

"My brother is able to learn the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique. That itself is proof that his talent is above my own."

"At such a young age, he encountered the legendary Divine Lightning Affliction. That serves to further prove how exceptionally talented he is. His future prospects are unbounded."

"Father, not only should you fully support my brother's growth, even I should do the same," said Zuoqiu Daoyi.

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief sighed. "Daoyi, you are truly sensible."

"Oh how great it would be if your brother were as sensible as you."

"Tiancheng is also extremely hardworking with his cultivation."

"As for women, he's a man. It is normal for him to like women," Zuoqiu Daoyi said with a smile.

“You’re also a man. How come you’re not like your little brother? How come you don’t marry a daughter-in-law for me every other day?” the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“In the future, I will have to assist my brother.”

“Since my talent is lacking, I will naturally have to work even harder. Else... how am I supposed to assist him?” said Zuoqiu Daoyi.

Hearing those words, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief nodded in satisfaction.

Even though he also felt that Zuoqiu Daoyi was better suited to handle general affairs, better suited to be his successor, the world of martial cultivators was one where strength ruled.

As such, he had long decided that the future clan chief would be Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

Originally, he was afraid that the brothers would fight over who would be the clan chief.

But after seeing how sensible Zuoqiu Daoyi was, he felt at ease.

“Lord Clan Chief.”

Right at that moment, a figure flew over and landed at the main palace.

That person was none other than Zuoqiu Hanxun, the old man that had stolen the lightning pearl from Chu Feng and Fumo Shaoyu.

Chapter 4127 - Lightning Guide

“Elder Hanxun, seeing how happy you are, you must’ve found the Heavenly Vein Spring Water,” said the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Lord Clan Chief, the heavens are truly helping our clan.”

“Not only did I find the Heavenly Vein Spring Water on my journey to the Thunderclap Forest, I also found something even more extraordinary.”

Zuoqiu Hanxun was beaming with happiness. An unconcealable joy was present on his wrinkle-filled face.

“Oh? In that case it would mean that Elder Hanxun had an unexpected harvest?” The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief grew interested.

“Yes, I’ve obtained an unexpected harvest.”

“Lord Clan Chief, please have a look.”

As Zuoqiu Hanxun spoke, he took out the lightning pearl.

“This was found in the Thunderclap Forest?”

The eyes of the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and Zuoqiu Daoyi started to shine the moment they saw the lightning pearl.

As Heavenly Bloodline possessors, they were both able to tell how powerful that lightning pearl was.

“That’s right. I never expected such a treasure to be in the Thunderclap Forest either.”

“This was truly an unexpected harvest. However, with it there shouldn’t be a problem with activating the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.”

“The only thing we’re missing now would be the Lightning Guide,” said Zuoqiu Hanxun.

“We still haven’t found the Lightning Guide?”

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief looked to Zuoqiu Daoyi,

“Father, some of the elders that went to find the Lightning Guide still haven’t returned yet.”

“As for the ones that have returned, the Lightning Guides they brought back are not up to par. They’re very lacking,” said Zuoqiu Daoyi.

“Since we’ve made all the preparations we cannot delay.”

“As matters stand we have no choice but to go with the alternative plan,” said the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Lord Father, that’s not good, no? If this matter is known it will definitely terrify our clansmen,” said Zuoqiu Daoyi.

“For the sake of greatness, sacrifices are needed.”

“I’m also doing this for the sake of our Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s future.”

“I believe that our clansmen will be able to understand,” said the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“But father...”

Zuoqiu Daoyi was still somewhat in opposition.

He knew how cruel that alternative plan was.

“Young master Daoyi, time doesn’t wait for people. For the sake of activating the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation, we’ve exhausted an enormous amount of financial resources in order to purchase all these treasures.”

“Some of those treasures are limited by time. If we do not use them within their time limit we’ll be wasting them.”

“Besides, you’ve also seen it yourself. That Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation is on the verge of collapse.”

“Even if we are able to activate it, it might not last for long.”

“Since we’ve come prepared, we must carry our plans to the fullest.”

“If any mishap is to occur, then we’ll end up wasting all of our efforts,” said Zuoqiu Hanxun.

“Mn.” Hearing those words, Zuoqiu Daoyi nodded.

Even though he found it difficult to accept, he had no choice but to accept it. After all, it was his father’s decision.

“Elder Hanxun, you’ll be in charge of deciding the Lightning Guide,” said the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“This...” Hearing those words, Zuoqiu Hanxun’s expression grew slightly ugly.

However, he did not hesitate for too long. Soon, he clasped his fist and answered, “Yes, Milord.”

It was a difficult assignment. No one would want to become the villain.

However, he didn't dare disobey his Lord Clan Chief's order.

"Daoyi, where's Tiancheng?" the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief asked suddenly.

"Father, I will go and retrieve brother right now," said Zuoqiu Daoyi.

"Forget it. Let's go together," said the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

After saying those words, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief set off.

Zuoqiu Daoyi immediately followed after him.

.....

Chu Feng and Fumo Shaoyu continued to follow the tracking talisman.

They thought that they would be proceeding towards the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

However, to their surprise they ended up stopping at another place.

It was a tall forested mountain. There were a large amount of waterfalls on the mountain. It was a picturesque place.

At the tallest peak of this mountain was a palace.

Chu Feng and Fumo Shaoyu had not only found Fumo Xin'er there, they also caught sight of the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's genius Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

Perhaps because he was trying to interact with Fumo Xin'er in private, they were the only two people inside the palace.

That Zuoqiu Tiancheng had a loose and carefree appearance. One could tell from a glance that he was a playboy.

He was currently encircling Fumo Xin'er.

Even though he had tied Fumo Xin'er's arms and fixed her to her seat using a special rope, he did not do anything too excessive towards her.

Instead, he personally cooked up a table of delicious food for her.

It could be seen that Zuoqiu Tiancheng was different from ordinary playboys.

Ordinary playboys would use their power and influence to pressure others. Generally, they would directly use force to get girls that they wanted.

If the girls refused to comply, they would even use violence.

However, it seemed that Zuoqiu Tiancheng was someone who cared about feelings more than the others; he wanted to use his actions to move Fumo Xin'er.

"Wife, please try this soup. I guarantee that you'll like it."

"If it's not to your liking you can beat me to death," Zuoqiu Tiancheng had an eager and attentive smile on his face as he carefully carried a bowl of soup towards Fumo Xin'er.

"Scram!"

Fumo Xin'er not only cursed at him, but she even raised her leg to kick him.

Zuoqiu Tiancheng was completely unprepared for the kick. Not only was he forced back several steps by the kick, but the bowl of soup he held in his hand also spilled onto the ground.

In fact, the soup had even splashed onto him.

"Wife, you truly have quite a temper. However, I like that."

Not only did he not get angry, the smile on his face actually grew even more intense.

He turned around and retrieved a plate of food from the table. He then carried it over to Fumo Xin'er so she could sample it.

"Rumble~~~"

Suddenly, a beam of martial power descended from the sky and landed on the table.

The martial power completely destroyed all the food on the table.

The sudden scene completely surprised Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

He raised his head, and discovered that two people were standing in the sky.

Those two people were none other than Chu Feng and Fumo Shaoyu.

“Where did you two eyeless bastards come from? You dare destroy the food that I’ve prepared for my wife? I’ll take your lives!”

Zuoqiu Tiancheng’s expression immediately changed the moment he saw Chu Feng and Fumo Shaoyu.

Not only was his face covered in anger, they could almost feel his soaring killing intent.

He soared into the sky and rushed towards Chu Feng and Fumo Shaoyu.

He was not bluffing. He really intended to kill Chu Feng and Fumo Shaoyu.

“Brother Chu Feng, don’t do anything. I’ll teach this trash a good lesson.”

“I will personally take revenge for my lil’ sis.”

As Fumo Shaoyu spoke, he also rushed towards the incoming Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

Zuoqiu Tiancheng’s cultivation was that of a rank two Utmost Exalted.

But, Fumo Shaoyu’s cultivation was that of a rank three Utmost Exalted.

As such, Zuoqiu Tiancheng would not be a match for him.

Chapter 4128 - Ancient Era’s Stone Plate

Fumo Shaoyu sent forth a palm strike. His powerful palm ruthlessly smashed into Zuoqiu Tiancheng’s shoulder.

“Paa~~~”

The palm strike not only shattered Zuoqiu Tiancheng’s shoulder, it also smashed him into a cliff.

“Motherfucker! I’m going to dismember you into ten thousand pieces!”

After being struck, Zuoqiu Tiancheng not only did not cower, he instead shouted furiously before soaring into the sky to confront Fumo Shaoyu again.

His cultivation had changed. He was no longer a rank two Utmost Exalted, but rather a rank three Utmost Exalted.

A Lightning Mark had appeared on his forehead.

Furthermore, the Lightning Mark was the character ‘Divine.’

Just like the rumors had said, Zuoqiu Tiancheng had trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

However, Chu Feng noticed that even though Zuoqiu Tiancheng’s Lightning Mark was also the character ‘Divine,’ it was somewhat different from his own.

The difference was that the lightning from Zuoqiu Tiancheng’s Lightning Mark was not surging ferociously.

Furthermore, it seemed like his bloodline aura was also slightly lacking.

“Hahaha. What a bullshit Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan. You actually do not even possess a complete Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique. Trash of your caliber actually dares to proclaim yourselves to be a colossus?”

Just when Chu Feng was feeling confused, Fumo Shaoyu burst into laughter.

Once Fumo Shaoyu said those words, Chu Feng came to a sudden realization.

It was no wonder Zuoqiu Tiancheng’s Lightning Mark differed from his own.

It would appear that what Fumo Shaoyu had said could very well be truth.

The reason for the difference could very possibly be because the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique Zuoqiu Tiancheng trained in was incomplete.

That said, even though it was incomplete, Chu Feng still had to admit that Zuoqiu Tiancheng had some skills.

After all, once one reached the Utmost Exalted realm, one's bloodline abilities would once again be sealed.

At the Exalted realm, cultivators were still able to use their bloodline powers and even treasures to increase their cultivations.

Many geniuses were even able to use their bloodline power, special techniques and treasures all at once in order to increase their cultivations by three levels.

However, once one reached the Utmost Exalted realm, not only would the treasures lose their effectiveness, even their bloodline's power would also be sealed again.

Cultivators capable of unsealing their bloodline power at the Utmost Exalted realm were all extremely powerful existences.

That said, the power of the seal at the Utmost Exalted realm was extremely strong.

Even if someone was able to unseal their bloodline power at the Utmost Exalted realm and increase one's cultivation with it, their battle power would still suffer in the process.

Take Gu Mingyuan for example.

In the past, Gu Mingyuan had been a genius with fame on par with Chu Feng's father.

Perhaps her talent might not have been extremely outstanding when placed in the entire Holy Light Galaxy, however she was most definitely a demon-level genius when placed in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

She also had not failed to live up to her reputation as a genius.

She had unsealed her bloodline power at the Utmost Exalted realm, and was able to increase her cultivation using her unsealed bloodline power.

However, even though she was able to increase her cultivation, her battle power after had ended up suffering immensely.

Yet, it was different for Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

Not only did he increase his cultivation, his battle power was also extremely strong.

Even though Fumo Shaoyu and Zuoqiu Tiancheng both possessed rank three Utmost Exalted-level cultivations, Fumo Shaoyu was having some difficulty fighting Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

Although he was having some difficulty, it was not enough that he would be defeated.

As such, Chu Feng did not linger anymore. He immediately descended from the sky and undid Fumo Xin'er's bonds.

"Chu Feng, how did you and my big brother find me?"

Upon seeing Chu Feng, Fumo Xin'er's expression changed from one of anger to one of beaming happiness.

Her current appearance was truly lovely, truly charming.

"Your big brother has your tracking talisman on him," said Chu Feng.

"That's not what I'm talking about. I'm talking about the fact that I was sucked into that space-time vortex. How did you two still manage to find me? Could it be that you were also sucked into the space-time vortex?" asked Fumo Xin'er.

"You are simply too impulsive. You shouldn't have removed your armor."

"Afraid that something might happen to you, your brother and I immediately removed our armor so that we would also be sucked into a space-time vortex too."

"However, as our space-time vortexes appeared a little later, we did not exit at the same place."

"Fortunately, we landed in the same world, and your brother had your tracking talisman on him. Otherwise we really might not have been able to find you."

"That said, it's great that you're fine. That guy shouldn't have bullied you, right?" asked Chu Feng.

"No, he hasn't. Whilst he's definitely a pervert, he lacked the boldness to act on his perverted nature. He didn't dare do anything to me."

“If he truly dared to do anything to me, then, even without the two of you, I would’ve made him suffer a miserable death myself,” said Fumo Xin’er.

“You were captured by him, yet you’re still boasting?” laughed Chu Feng.

“Tsk. You don’t know exactly how powerful I am,” Fumo Xin’er raised her chin and refuted.

“The two of you should stop chatting for a while. Brother Chu Feng, come help me take care of this bastard.”

Fumo Shaoyu’s voice sounded from the sky.

“Come, both of you come at me together!”

Zuoqiu Tiancheng’s furious voice was heard soon after.

“You dare attempt to steal my wife? Both of you can forget about living! I will make sure you suffer miserable deaths!”

He had become even more furious.

Perhaps it was because he had learned of Chu Feng and Fumo Shaoyu’s goal.

It could be seen that he was truly fond of Fumo Xin’er. As such, he would naturally not allow Fumo Shaoyu and Chu Feng to take her away.

However, Chu Feng merely smiled at Zuoqiu Tiancheng’s threat. Then, he pointed his finger to the sky.

“Buzz~~~”

As golden light flickered, boundless spirit power soared out from Chu Feng’s finger and into the sky.

The spirit power turned into a rope and, like a flood dragon soaring out of the sea, it shot straight towards Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

“What the hell is this?!”

Zuoqiu Tiancheng realized that something was amiss, and tried to avoid the rope.

However, Chu Feng's world spirit techniques were so powerful that not even rank four Utmost Exalted would be a match for him.

As such, Zuoqiu Tiancheng, who had only increased his cultivation to that of a rank three Utmost Exalted, would naturally not be a match either.

After the spirit formation rope approached him, it immediately tied him up.

"Little bastard, let's see you act arrogant again!"

After Zuoqiu Tiancheng was bound, Fumo Shaoyu, who had originally been at a disadvantage, grabbed Zuoqiu Tiancheng and slapped him in the face.

The slap immediately left him with a bloody nose and a swollen face. It had distorted his handsome face considerably.

That said, Fumo Shaoyu was not overly ruthless in teaching Zuoqiu Tiancheng a lesson.

After several slaps to the face, he tossed Zuoqiu Tiancheng onto the mountain peak.

That said, he did not bother to comfort his little sister either. Instead, he turned his gaze onto the palace.

"Brother Chu Feng, did you see that?"

Fumo Shaoyu pointed deep at the group of palaces located on the mountain peak.

What he pointed at was a stone plate.

That stone plate seemed like a seat, yet was not a seat.

Mysterious runes and symbols filled the stone plate. Furthermore, it was suffused with an Ancient Era's aura.

From a glance, one could tell that it was extraordinary.

Chapter 4129 - Testing Bloodline

"That thing is related to Heavenly Bloodlines."

“If my guess is correct, it should be for testing one’s bloodline power,” said Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu Feng, you actually don’t recognize that?”

“You truly have a Heavenly Bloodline in vain.”

“That thing is called a Bloodline Testing Stone. It’s very similar to the Heavenly Lightning Steps, and is indeed used to test one’s bloodline.”

“I’ve heard that Heavenly Bloodline possessors with peerless talent are capable of triggering nine-colored lightning.”

“However, very few people are capable of accomplishing that.”

“Brother Chu Feng, you should go and give it a try.”

“Perhaps you’ll be able to trigger the nine colored lightning,” said Fumo Shaoyu.

“Haha! What a joke!”

However, right after Fumo Shaoyu’s words left his mouth, mocking laugh was heard.

That laughter actually came from Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

“Even with how outstandingly talented I, Zuoqiu Tiancheng, am, even though I’ve trained in the legendary Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, I was still only able to trigger eight colored lightning.”

“Someone like him wants to trigger nine colored lightning?”

“Truly delusional,” Zuoqiu Tiancheng spoke mockingly.

That fellow was extremely arrogant.

Even though he was already tied up, even though his face had been slapped beyond recognition by Fumo Shaoyu, Zuoqiu Tiancheng had never yielded, and had continued to threaten Chu Feng and Fumo Shaoyu.

And now, he was actually ridiculing Chu Feng.

“You are truly shameless.”

“Someone like you thinks you’re capable of being compared to Chu Feng?”

“He was able to effortlessly restrict your movements,” Fumo Xin’er wasn’t able to tolerate Zuoqiu Tiancheng anymore, and actually spoke to mock him.

“Humph, an old fart that’s cultivated for many years, what ability is that in bullying a person of the younger generation?”

“Besides, those with superb world spirit techniques are generally lacking talent in martial cultivation.”

“Oh, that’s right. I might as well tell you all this. This Bloodline Testing Stone of mine is something that only younger generations within a hundred years of age are capable of triggering.”

“An old fart like him will not be able to trigger anything even if he sat on it.”

Zuoqiu Tiancheng laughed even more mockingly, and became even more pleased with himself.

“Oh?”

“Is that so?”

Hearing that, Chu Feng, who originally wasn’t interested in the Bloodline Testing Stone, suddenly became interested.

He leapt forward, and landed firmly on it.

“Zzzzz~”

Right after Chu Feng sat down on the testing stone, nine colored lightning soared out of the stone and into the sky.

The nine lightning bolts intertwined with one another. Their colors were all different. They were extremely dazzling.

They were... the nine-colored lightning!

“This... how could this be?”

“Could it be that he’s also a person of the younger generation?”

Witnessing this sight, the arrogant Zuoqiu Tiancheng was immediately stunned.

Even though Chu Feng had easily defeated him, he did not feel any fear towards Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because he believed himself to be the strongest genius in the world.

To be able to so easily defeat him, he was certain that Chu Feng was a cultivator of the older generation, and definitely not someone of his generation.

However, he also knew that the Bloodline Testing Stone was incomplete.

Because of that, it had a restriction.

Only people of the younger generation were capable of using it.

The fact that Chu Feng had triggered nine colored lightning after sitting on the Bloodline Testing Stone signified two things.

One, Chu Feng’s talent was extremely strong, much stronger than his own.

Two, Chu Feng was also a person of the younger generation like him.

A person of the younger generation possessing talent for martial cultivation above his own? That was something that he found very difficult to accept.

But, for that person of the younger generation to also be a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist who could easily defeat him using world spirit techniques? He found that even more difficult to accept.

Chu Feng had made Zuoqiu Tiancheng, this genius who had always been conceited, suddenly feel inferior.

His confidence of being superior to everyone took a massive blow.

“It’s my first time seeing someone who is able to trigger nine colored lightning.”

“Truly the younger generations will surpass us in time.”

Right at that moment, a resounding voice exploded in the sky.

Looking up, Chu Feng, Fumo Shaoyu and Fumo Xin'er's expressions all changed enormously.

They saw two figures standing in the sky looking at them.

Those two people both carried the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's title plate on their waists.

Most importantly, among them was a middle-aged looking man with a head of white hair. He appeared to be very unfathomable. They were all able to tell that he was extremely powerful.

Upon seeing the two men, Zuoqiu Tiancheng shouted, “Lord Father! Big brother! Save me!”

The reason for that was because the two men that had arrived were his father, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, and his elder brother, Zuoqiu Daoyi.

“Crap!”

Chu Feng immediately realized that the situation was bad the moment he heard Zuoqiu Tiancheng's shout.

He knew that his father was the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Even though he knew that the situation was bad the moment he saw the man, he did not anticipate that he would be the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's strongest expert.

This meant that standing before them was a peak Utmost Exalted-level existence.

Facing an existence of that caliber, Chu Feng and the Fumo siblings were simply unable to even flee.

“Daoyi, go and untie your brother first,” said the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Zuoqiu Daoyi immediately flew down and began to untie the spirit formation chains from Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

“Father...”

Immediately afterward, Zuoqiu Daoyi turned his gaze to the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

There was actually an appealing look in his eyes.

He was surprised to discover that, even with his strength, he was unable to remove the chains.

“Father always told you two that there are always people stronger than yourselves in this world.”

“In the past, you two refused to believe me.”

“Now do you believe me?”

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief first took an admiring glance at Chu Feng. Then, he raised his hand and pointed.

“Paaa~~~”

Even though it was only a point of his hand, the spirit formation chains that bound Zuoqiu Tiancheng immediately broke apart.

“Lord Father, I don’t know where these two bastards came from, but they not only tried to snatch my wife, they even gave me a beating. Lord Father, please uphold justice for me!”

After being freed, Zuoqiu Tiancheng immediately arrived before his father.

“Paa~~~”

However, to his surprise, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief gave him a resounding slap to the face.

With that slap, Zuoqiu Tiancheng was completely stunned.

In fact, even Chu Feng and the Fumo siblings were bewildered.

What was going on?

Things seemed to be turning out different from what they were expecting?

They'd heard that the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was someone who pampered his children.

Amongst his many children, the one he pampered the most was his son, Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

According to what Chu Feng and Fumo Shaoyu had done, they must've most definitely committed a capital offense in the eyes of the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Thus, why would the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief known for pampering his son not attack them, but instead give Zuoqiu Tiancheng a slap to the face?

"Three young friends, I've incurred ridicule from you all in how I've failed to educate my son."

"I can see that three young friends all possess outstanding talent. You must have extraordinary origins"

"May I know what young friends' distinguished names are, and where you're from?"

As the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief spoke, he descended from the sky and walked over to Chu Feng and the Fumo siblings.

Not only that, he also had a smile on his face. His attitude was very good.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4130 - Cannot Stay - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4130 - Cannot Stay

Chapter 4130 - Cannot Stay

"Why should we tell you where we're from and what our names are?"

"What's this? Could you be planning to eradicate us and kill our families too?" sneered Fumo Shaoyu.

Even though the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's attitude was very good, he responded with a very bad attitude.

"Young friend, my son is stubborn and mischievous."

"I know that it must be my son who was in the wrong, and offended you all."

"Rest assured. I will punish him severely, and return justice to you all," said the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Oh?"

"If you're planning to return justice to us, then it would not only be teaching your son a lesson," said Fumo Shaoyu.

"Young friend, please go ahead and tell me what you want then," said the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"You must be the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, right?" asked Fumo Shaoyu.

"I am indeed the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief," said the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"That's good then. I can disregard the matter of your son kidnapping my lil sis."

"However, you must provide us with an explanation about the matter regarding your Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen stealing the treasure from my brother and I," said Fumo Shaoyu.

"My Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansman stealing your treasure?"

"May I know who did that?" asked the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"I seem to recall his name was Zuoqiu Hanxun."

"He stole a lightning pearl my brother and I found."

"That lightning pearl is a cultivation treasure that's of enormous use to my brother," said Fumo Shaoyu.

"That lightning pearl was actually yours?"

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief felt very surprised to hear those words.

He'd had no idea that that lightning pearl was something Zuoqiu Hanxun had snatched from someone else.

"It would appear that you know of the lightning pearl," Fumo Shaoyu narrowed his brows. The displeasure on his face grew even more intense.

"I do know of the lightning pearl. However, I had no idea that it was something Elder Hanxun had plundered from you all."

"How about this: young friend, please follow me back."

"If what you all say is the truth, I will definitely settle things for you," said the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Let's forget about it. It's nothing major. Let's just drop it," said Chu Feng.

He did not wish to continue to tangle with the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan, and wanted to quickly leave this place.

"Forget about it?"

"How could we possibly forget about it? That treasure belonged to us."

"They must provide us with an explanation," said Fumo Shaoyu.

"Young friend, please rest assured. My Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan is not an unreasonable clan. If really is my clansman that was in the wrong, I will definitely provide you all with a justification," said the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. His attitude was extremely cordial.

With the situation being like that, it was unsuitable for Chu Feng and the Fumo siblings to refuse him.

Besides, Fumo Shaoyu was determined to get an explanation.

As such, they followed the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief to the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

As soon as they returned to the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation they caught sight of Zuoqiu Hanxun again.

Zuoqiu Hanxun was rather surprised to see Chu Feng and Fumo Shaoyu.

Upon learning what had happened, he became even more surprised.

What had happened between them could be described with a single phrase -- enemies running into each other on a narrow road!

That said, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief turned out to really be a reasonable person.

Upon confirming that Zuoqiu Hanxun's lightning pearl had indeed been plundered from Chu Feng and Fumo Shaoyu, he immediately had Zuoqiu Hanxun apologize to them.

Although Zuoqiu Hanxun was very unwilling, he didn't dare oppose his Lord Clan Chief, and really ended up apologizing to Chu Feng and Fumo Shaoyu.

That said, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief did not plan to return the lightning pearl to Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because he needed it to activate the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

Activating the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation required a lot of natural treasures. Of those treasures, the most important ones would be those related to Heavenly Bloodlines.

The lightning pearl would be crucial to the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

Because of that, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief proposed something else instead.

He proposed to have Chu Feng enter the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation with Zuoqiu Tiancheng so that they could enjoy the power of the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation together.

Fumo Shaoyu felt that this proposal was fair.

Because of that, they agreed on it.

After they came to a decision, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief ordered his men to treat Chu Feng and the Fumo siblings as distinguished guests, and set up arrangements for them in the temporary palaces.

After Chu Feng and the Fumo siblings left, the others also left in succession.

With that, only the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and Zuoqiu Hanxun remained in the palace.

Finally, Zuoqiu Hanxun voiced his confusion.

"Lord Clan Chief, we've prepared for the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation for so long."

"Even if that lightning pearl is of considerable value, it's actually not that important."

"If we're worried about their origin, we might as well return the lightning pearl to them."

"Are you really planning to have him enter the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation together with young master?"

"Could it be that that child's origin is so great and his backing is so powerful that even our Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan would have to curry favor with him?" asked Zuoqiu Hanxun.

"Those three people of the younger generation all possess extraordinary talent."

"However, I suspect that their origins are not that powerful. Likely, they're geniuses from certain minor powers."

"Otherwise, they wouldn't have refused to mention what power they belonged to," said the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"If that's the case, then this subordinate is even more confused," Zuoqiu Hanxun had a confused look on his face.

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief did not answer directly. Instead, he smiled with complacency before saying, "Elder Hanxun, there's no need to bother choosing a Lightning Guide from the clan."

“Lord Clan Chief, could it be...” Zuoqiu Hanxun’s expression changed enormously upon hearing those words.

Then, a sinister smile replaced the puzzled look on his face.

“Lord Clan Chief is truly brilliant,” Zuoqiu Hanxun bowed to the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

Zuoqiu Hanxun had realized what their Lord Clan Chief intended to do.

However, soon, a trace of hesitation appeared on his smile-filled face.

“Lord Clan Chief, with how exceptionally talented those three youngsters are, especially that Chu Feng, who’s not only a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist possessing the Dragon Transformation Sensation, but also someone who triggered nine colored lightning on the Bloodline Testing Stone, a sign that his talent is extremely terrifying; they are rare geniuses in the entire Holy Light Galaxy.”

“Would geniuses like them, especially that Chu Feng, be from minor powers?”

“What if that Chu Feng is from some colossal power? If that’s the case and we end up using him as the Lightning Guide...”

“Wouldn’t that mean that we’ll have brought a major disaster upon ourselves?”

It turned out that Zuoqiu Hanxun’s hesitation was not about whether or not Chu Feng would live, but whether or not he had a major power backing him.

He was afraid that they’d end up courting unnecessary troubles.

“Rest assured. My eyesight is extremely accurate. That sort of possibility is practically nonexistent,” the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said with a look of confidence.

After hearing his Lord Clan Chief put it like that, Zuoqiu Hanxun’s worries eased considerably.

He believed in his Lord Clan Chief’s judgement.

.....

Whilst Chu Feng and the Fumo siblings had lodgings arranged for them by the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan, they were not separated.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had something to say to the Fumo siblings.

“We cannot stay in this place. We must leave at once,” said Chu Feng.

Chapter 4131 - The Opportunity To Make A Breakthrough

“Brother Chu Feng, this is an enormous opportunity for you that only appears once in a blue moon.”

“Thus we cannot leave. We cannot have you miss out on this opportunity,” said Fumo Shaoyu.

“Brother Shaoyu, I know that you’re thinking for my sake.”

“However, there is no such thing as a free meal in this world.”

“Whether it be that Zuoqiu Hanxun’s previous conduct or that Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s reputation, they all served to illustrate that they are not good people.”

“As such, their behavior today is extremely abnormal.”

“I feel that they are not treating us well because they treasure talents. It is very likely that they plan to take advantage of us,” said Chu Feng.

The reason why Chu Feng wanted to leave at the start was because he felt that something was amiss.

His intuition had detected the smell of danger.

However, Fumo Shaoyu had insisted on obtaining justice. Furthermore, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was also present. As such, it was unsuitable for him to say too much.

However, he was still filled with anxiety and felt that it was better that they try to leave before it was too late.

It was probably the best time for them to escape.

“Of course they do not have any good intentions.”

“After all they wanted to kill you,” said Fumo Shaoyu.

“Brother Shaoyu, you...”

Chu Feng was shocked upon hearing those words.

He had thought Fumo Shaoyu to be excessively stubborn, and only wanted to obtain justice without considering much of anything else. He had thought that Fumo Shaoyu had not realized how dangerous that place was at all.

However, after hearing what Fumo Shaoyu said, Chu Feng’s opinion of him was completely overturned.

Evidently, Fumo Shaoyu had also managed to see through certain things.

But if that was the case, Chu Feng felt even more confused.

Why would Fumo Shaoyu, after noticing that things were sketchy, still insist on staying?

“Big brother, what do you mean by that?”

“Why do you think that the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan wants to kill Chu Feng, and is determined to make him stay?”

The most confused person at that moment was Fumo Xin’er.

Her question was precisely what Chu Feng was wondering too.

“Lil’ sis, this is why you should’ve studied earnestly.”

“If you were like your big brother, if you had learned more from grandma, you wouldn’t be so confused,” Fumo Shaoyu did not answer directly. Instead he began to ridicule Fumo Xin’er.

“Big brother, stop making cutting remarks about me. Exactly what is going on? Tell me.”

“This matter concerns life and death,” said Fumo Xin’er.

“That so-called Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation is a formation from the Ancient Era.”

“It is something constructed by Heavenly Bloodline possessors from the Ancient Era.”

“It is used to enter closed-door training and make breakthroughs. However, it is not something that can be used at will.”

“A large amount of natural treasures are needed to activate it.”

“In simpler terms, one will have to spend an enormous amount of wealth in order to use it.”

“The lightning pearl we discovered is nowhere near enough to activate that Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.”

“The fact that the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan is able to activate that Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation means that they’ve exhausted an enormous amount of financial resources.”

“Since they’ve exhausted such an enormous amount of their financial resources, they will naturally not be so kind as to allow brother Chu Feng to enjoy the harvest of their efforts.”

“If my guess is correct, they want to make brother Chu Feng the Lightning Guide,” said Fumo Shaoyu.

“Lightning Guide? What’s that?” asked Fumo Xin’er.

“The Lightning Tribulation is an extremely terrifying thing. This is especially true for those who train in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique. The Divine-level Lightning Tribulation that is triggered by that is even more terrifying.”

[1. Changed Divine Lightning Tribulation to Divine Lightning Affliction to differ the two types of trials.]

“The Lightning Tribulation triggered through such an ancient formation is even more terrifying. If that Zuoqiu Tiancheng is to face it by himself, he will likely fail to do so. It is very possible that he will even be killed by it.”

“The usage of a Lightning Guide is necessary to face the Lightning Tribulation on Zuoqiu Tiancheng’s behalf.”

“In other words, the Lightning Guide will endure the Lightning Tribulation in Zuoqiu Tiancheng’s place, but the benefits will all be obtained by Zuoqiu Tiancheng.”

“The end result would be that Zuoqiu Tiancheng achieves a breakthrough in cultivation whilst the Lightning Guide perishes.”

“Since ancient times, all Lightning Guides have been sacrifices.”

“However, not just anyone can be a Lightning Guide. Only an extremely talented Heavenly Bloodline possessor can become a Lightning Guide.”

“Back on that summit, brother Chu Feng sat on that Bloodline Testing Stone and triggered the nine colored lightning. That confirmed brother Chu Feng’s talent to be superior to that of Zuoqiu Tiancheng.”

“With that, brother Chu Feng became the most optimal Lightning Guide in the eyes of the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan.”

“Perhaps because they are afraid that brother Chu Feng would refuse to become a stepping stone and rather be killed upon learning the truth. Instead they decided to treat us well, in order to deceive brother Chu Feng into entering the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.”

“If my guess is correct, they will prepare a suit of armor for both brother Chu Feng and Zuoqiu Tiancheng tomorrow.”

“On the surface, the two sets of armor will be identical.”

“However, they are actually enormously different.”

“Whoever wears the armor they prepare for brother Chu Feng shall become the Lightning Guide,” said Fumo Shaoyu.

“Damn it! This Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan is simply too treacherous, too cunning.”

“Big brother, we should flee right away,” said Fumo Xin’er.

“Flee?”

“Do you really think we would be able to escape?”

“Since the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan has planned for this, they will definitely not let us escape.”

“If my guess is correct, we are already being secretly monitored.”

“Besides, even if we are able to escape, we shouldn't.”

“After all, brother Chu Feng has encountered the Divine Lightning Affliction.”

“This Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation will most likely be able to aid brother Chu Feng in breaching the Divine Lightning Affliction.”

“This is an extremely rare opportunity. We cannot afford to miss it,” said Fumo Shaoyu.

“Then what are we supposed to do? Are we perhaps to secretly exchange armors, and have Zuoqiu Tiancheng become the Lightning Guide and Chu Feng benefit from their preparations?” asked Fumo Xin'er.

“That's definitely not going to work. The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan will definitely be guarding that armor meticulously. It will be practically impossible to change armors under their watch,” said Fumo Shaoyu.

“Then what are we supposed to do?” asked Fumo Xin'er.

“I have a way,” said Chu Feng.

“You have a way?” Fumo Xin'er felt extremely surprised.

“They will most likely set up a spirit formation on that armor.”

“I will prepare ahead of time, and set up a deciphering formation inside my body. With that, I'll be able to remove the spirit formation on the armor. Even if I am to wear it, I will not become the Lightning Guide,” said Chu Feng.

“But you don't know what sort of spirit formation they'll be placing on the armor. How are you supposed to decipher it?” asked Fumo Xin'er.

“Lil' sis, you're looking down on brother Chu Feng too much here.”

“He’s a Saint-cloak World Spiritist that has grasped the Dragon Transformation Sensation.”

“Since the Lightning Guide will be a sacrifice, the spirit formation they’ll be placing on the armor will most likely be some sort of lightning attracting formation.”

“Brother Chu Feng will definitely be able to handle it.”

“Besides, brother Chu Feng has an entire night to prepare.”

As Fumo Shaoyu said those words, he deliberately glanced at Chu Feng. Confidence filled his eyes.

His guess was correct. To Chu Feng, that sort of spirit formation would not be difficult to decipher at all.

“Thank you for your warning, brother Shaoyu.”

“If it wasn’t for your warning, even if I had discovered that something was wrong with the armor tomorrow, I definitely wouldn’t be able to set up the spirit formation to remove the spirit formation on the armor in time,” said Chu Feng.

“We’re brothers. There’s no need to thank me.”

“However, without the Lightning Guide, you’ll have to face the Lightning Tribulation together with that Zuoqiu Tiancheng.”

“You’ll have to prepare yourself. Even though you’ve trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique and have withstood multiple Lightning Tribulations, as the Lightning Tribulation this time around will be triggered with the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation, it will not be comparable with the Lightning Tribulations you’ve experienced in the past,” said Fumo Shaoyu.

“I should be able to handle it.”

“That said, all of these will be trivial matters. The difficult problem will be how we’re supposed to escape afterwards.”

Chu Feng’s worry was not without reason.

If he were to steal Zuoqiu Tiancheng's opportunity to make a breakthrough in the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan would definitely not spare them.

In fact, even if he didn't steal Zuoqiu Tiancheng's breakthrough opportunity they would still not spare them.

"Brother Chu Feng, you've said that in reverse."

"Whether or not you'll be able to make a breakthrough is the important matter. As for how to escape, it's a trivial matter," said Fumo Shaoyu.

Chapter 4132 - Countering A Check With Another Check

"Oh? May I know what brother Shaoyu means by that?" Chu Feng realized that Fumo Shaoyu had some sort of hidden implication in his words.

"Don't forget that we siblings belong to the Demon Vanquishing Clan."

"Even though our strength is lacking, so much so that we're a disgrace to our forefathers, we have a lot of treasures that have been left behind by our ancestors."

"Take these for example," as Fumo Shaoyu spoke, he took out three talisman papers.

Chu Feng's eyes immediately shone the moment he saw the talisman papers.

Those three talisman papers had been created by a world spiritist with strength far superior to Dragon Mark Saint-cloak.

If Chu Feng guessed correctly, they could very well be the work of a God-cloak World Spiritist.

As a world spiritist, Chu Feng was able to determine the usage of those talisman papers.

They were a sort of fixed-location teleportation talisman.

Using that teleportation talisman, one could undergo teleportation at any time. Although the distance they would be teleported wouldn't be very far, it should be sufficient to be used for escaping.

That said, Chu Feng was actually able to create teleportation talismans similar to those.

The main difference was that the teleportation talismans Chu Feng created would not be able to escape from the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

In simpler terms, if Chu Feng were to encounter world spiritists or cultivators with strength surpassing his own, they would be able to seal off the power of his teleportation talismans.

The reason why those three teleportation talismans were so amazing was because they themselves were very powerful.

Chu Feng felt that unless one were a Martial Exalted expert, no one would be able to block teleportation talismans of that caliber.

That said, even though Fumo Shaoyu's teleportation talismans were powerful, they also had restrictions.

It was impossible to use those three teleportation talismans immediately.

If they wanted to use them, they'd have to prepare them ahead of time.

However, preparing them would not be difficult for Chu Feng.

"Grandma is simply too biased. Why did she give you teleportation talismans but not me?" Fumo Xin'er spoke angrily upon seeing those teleportation talismans.

"Even if you had them, it'd be useless. Neither of us are able to activate these teleportation talismans."

"One must be at least a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist in order to activate them."

"Furthermore, even if a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist wants to activate them, they'd still have to spend some time preparing."

"As such, brother Chu Feng, if we are to use these teleportation talismans, we'll have to rely on you," Fumo Shaoyu handed all three teleportation talismans to Chu Feng.

“This is a trivial matter. You can be at complete ease,” Chu Feng accepted the teleportation talismans.

After accepting them, the deep worry in Chu Feng’s heart disappeared.

At that moment, he became especially excited.

Even though he would have to spend the night using a spirit formation to activate the teleportation talismans and setting up a spirit formation to breach the spirit formation that would be present on the armor...

Even though he would most definitely be exhausting a lot of energy...

Chu Feng was still filled with anticipation.

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan had considered Chu Feng and the Fumo siblings to be fish on their chopping block.

Never would they have imagined that the three of them would be able to prepare a way out of the situation.

Furthermore, they would most likely be able to escape unscathed.

Thinking about that, Chu Feng began feeling excited at the thought of seeing the expressions on the faces of the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen.

They were going to counter their checkmate with a checkmate of their own.

[1. Check as in chess.

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Check_\(chess\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Check_(chess))

]

.....

The next day.

Chu Feng had successfully activated the three teleportation talismans.

He had also concealed a deciphering formation within his body.

His preparations were extremely well-hidden. Unless there was a world spiritist stronger than him present, no one would be able to see through the formation that he had concealed on his body.

After making all his preparations, Chu Feng handed two teleportation talismans to the Fumo siblings.

There was no need to doubt how powerful those talismans were.

However, their restrictions were extremely troublesome.

Even though Chu Feng had managed to successfully activate them using his world spirit techniques, there was a time limit to the activation period.

If they did not use the teleportation talismans within the time limit, Chu Feng's spirit formation would lose its effectiveness.

Because of that, Fumo Xin'er and Fumo Shaoyu had to quickly use the teleportation talismans to escape.

Since the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen might attack the Fumo siblings at any moment once Chu Feng entered the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation, it would be best for them to leave immediately.

Only after personally witnessing Fumo Shaoyu and Fumo Xin'er disappearing before his eyes using the teleportation talismans' power did Chu Feng feel relieved, and walk out of the palace.

As long as Fumo Shaoyu and Fumo Xin'er managed to escape safely, there was nothing for him to worry about.

Even if the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan discovered that the Fumo siblings had escaped, Chu Feng still wouldn't be afraid.

After all, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan still needed to make use of him. As such, they would not injure him.

.....

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan had made all the necessary preparations.

All of the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation's obelisks were shining with bright light.

The seemingly ordinary pile of stones had become incomparably divine.

Seeing the activated Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation, Chu Feng became even more excited.

He was so excited that his excitement could even be seen on his face.

Everyone could tell how much he was looking forward to the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

Suddenly, a mocking voice was heard, "Aiyo, you're in quite a cheerful mood."

"Let me tell you this. This Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation's Lightning Tribulation is far stronger than ordinary Lightning Tribulations."

"You'd best be careful. Don't blame our Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan if your strength is lacking and you end up being struck to death by the tribulation lightning."

It was Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

He was looking at Chu Feng with a gaze filled with ridicule.

Likely, he must've learnt that Chu Feng would be the Lightning Guide to take on the Lightning Tribulation in his stead.

Entering the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation, Chu Feng would be nothing more than a stepping stone for him.

However, Chu Feng did not bother paying any attention to Zuoqiu Tiancheng. Instead, his gaze landed on his body.

Zuoqiu Tiancheng wore a special set of armor.

That armor had been specially created and had a time limit on it.

Although it was limited, a great amount of natural treasures must have been used to create the armor.

"Tiancheng, watch your words!"

Suddenly, a scolding shout sounded.

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had walked over.

He was holding a suit of armor identical to the one that Zuoqiu Tiancheng was wearing.

Without even needing to ask, Chu Feng knew that the armor had been prepared for him.

At that moment, Chu Feng couldn't help but feel admiration for Fumo Shaoyu.

Even though Fumo Shaoyu had been stuck in the Heaven-devouring Realm the entire time, he knew many more things than Chu Feng as his Demon Vanquishing Clan was one with a long history.

Even his understanding of Heavenly Bloodlines far surpassed Chu Feng's.

Take this Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation for example. Everything Fumo Shaoyu had said had been proven to be true.

"Young friend Chu Feng, although Tiancheng's words might be unpleasant to hear, there is truth to them." n./0vEl&In

"The Lightning Tribulation in the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation is extremely powerful. Wear this armor, it will be of aid to you." The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief brought the armor over to Chu Feng.

"I'm quite confident in myself. Do I have to wear this armor?" asked Chu Feng.

"Young friend Chu Feng, I am doing this for your own good. You couldn't possibly be thinking that I'm trying to harm you, right?" the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said with a smile.

"This junior would naturally not think that way. It's just that I am quite confident in myself, and feel that I do not need to wear this armor," said Chu Feng.

However, right after Chu Feng's words left his mouth, an oppressive might enveloped him.

It was the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's oppressive might.

It was the oppressive might of a peak Utmost Exalted.

After being enveloped by the oppressive might, Chu Feng immediately found himself unable to move.

Taking that opportunity, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief put the armor on Chu Feng.

Not only that, but he also sealed the armor using his power.

With that, unless the armor was destroyed on its own, Chu Feng would not be able to remove it.

After forcibly placing the armor on Chu Feng, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief removed his oppressive might.

"Young friend Chu Feng, don't blame me for this. I am doing this for your sake," said the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Chu Feng didn't say anything.

He had long realized that he would not be able to avoid wearing the armor.

The reason why he'd said those things earlier was merely to test things out.

The end result was as he had expected; the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan was determined to make use of him.

Chapter 4133 - The Arrival Of The Divine Lightning Affliction

"It's nearly time. You two should enter now," said the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief also had a look of expectation.

Chu Feng and Zuoqiu Tiancheng entered the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

After witnessing Chu Feng entering the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation together with Zuoqiu Tiancheng, the look of expectation in the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's eyes grew even stronger.

Soon, he waved his sleeve.

With that, the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation was thoroughly activated.

"Lord Clan Chief, this is bad!" nDVe/lB.1n

However, right at that moment, several elders from the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan ran over nervously.

Panic and worry filled their faces. It was like they were afraid of something.

“What’s the matter?” asked the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Lord Clan Chief, those two brats that were with Chu Feng have disappeared,” reported the elders.

“What? Disappeared?”

“Didn’t I have you all watch over them? How did they disappear?”

Hearing those words, Zuoqiu Hanxun, who stood beside the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, immediately started panicking.

“Lord Supreme Elder, we, we don’t know. We have no idea how they disappeared.”

“We’ve been watching over them the entire time. We never saw them leave the palace.”

“If we must describe it, it’s like they’ve disappeared into thin air,” replied the elders. They also felt extremely gloomy.

Because they were afraid of Chu Feng and the Fumo siblings escaping, they’d been keeping a very close watch on them.

“It’s fine. The two of them don’t matter.”

“What matters is that this Chu Feng is here,” said the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

Compared to Zuoqiu Hanxun, he was rather calm.

In fact, he did not even bother to look at those reporting elders. His eyes were fixed on the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

“But Lord Clan Chief, if those two brats escape, they will most definitely spout rubbish,” said Zuoqiu Hanxun.

“Hahaha...”

Hearing those words, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief burst into laughter.

"Have we ever lacked people speaking ill of our Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan?"

"Why bother with two people of the younger generation?" said the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

However, he soon looked to Zuoqiu Hanxun. He asked, "Oh, that's right. Did you place the treasure capable of sealing world spirit techniques that I had you prepare in the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation?"

"Lord Clan Chief, please be at ease. I've properly prepared it."

"As long as he enters the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation, that Chu Feng's world spirit techniques will be rendered useless."

"Even if he discovers that something is amiss, he will not be able to escape, or use his world spirit techniques to attack young master Tiancheng," said Zuoqiu Hanxun.

After the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation was completely activated it would form a protective formation.

The people outside would not be able to enter.

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was afraid that Chu Feng would realize that he had been deceived after receiving the attacks from the lightning and use his world spirit techniques to attack Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

Because of that, he had Zuoqiu Hanxun place a treasure capable of restricting world spirit techniques inside the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

The reason for that was because he had learned that even though Chu Feng's world spirit techniques were exceptional, his cultivation was only that of a rank eight Exalted.

As such, as long as they restricted his world spirit techniques he would not be a match for Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

Even if the two of them were trapped in the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation together, he wouldn't have to worry about anything.

Chu Feng would truly become a fish on the chopping block.

He would become Zuoqiu Tiancheng's stepping stone to face the Divine Lightning Affliction.

"Since all the preparations are complete, don't bother with thinking about those two brats anymore. Let us instead appreciate what will happen next."

"After all, that's the legendary Divine Lightning Affliction."

"It is not something that can be witnessed often," said the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Inside the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation was a place specially prepared for training.

The area was not very large. As such, Chu Feng and Zuoqiu Tiancheng both sat cross-legged at a very close distance to each other.

However, neither Chu Feng nor Zuoqiu Tiancheng bothered to pay any attention to one another.

They immediately sat down cross-legged, closed their eyes and began to observe their surroundings attentively.

They were able to sense how powerful the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation was.

Chu Feng's sensation was even more intense.

In the past, the gate that had blocked him from reaching a breakthrough had been practically impenetrable.

However, as the power of the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation continued to pour into his body Chu Feng discovered that the gate had begun to waver.

Within a short span of time he had managed to comprehend the method to breach the gate.

This brought Chu Feng great excitement.

He realized that if he was able to successfully reach a breakthrough, he would most definitely not simply reach rank nine Exalted.

It was very possible that he'd become an Utmost Exalted in one go.

Even if he only became a rank one Utmost Exalted, it was enough to bring great excitement to Chu Feng.

Even though his world spirit techniques were comparable to that of a rank four Utmost Exalted, it remained that Chu Feng was a martial cultivator and valued his cultivation more.

If his cultivation could reach the Utmost Exalted realm then Chu Feng would be even more happy.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly thunder exploded in the sky.

Looking up, everyone from the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan gasped in admiration.

It was not only the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen. Practically everyone in the Heavenly Lightning Upper Realm were startled by the sight in the sky.

Lightning was interweaving in the skies above.

That was no ordinary lightning. The nine-colored Divine Lightning had broken free from the appearance of lightning, and had turned into nine enormous lightning beasts that roared in the sky.

The nine-colored Divine Lightning was extremely mighty. Even space itself was being torn apart by them.

Apart from the nine enormous lightning beasts, there was nothing else in the sky.

It was as if the entire sky was governed by those nine enormous lightning beasts.

The world of an Upper Realm was extremely vast. It was far larger than Ordinary Realms and Lower Realms.

Even if an abnormal sign were to appear in an Upper Realm, it would only cover the skies of a single region.

Yet, at that moment, the lightning in the sky had covered the entire Heavenly Lightning Upper Realm.

Because of that, everyone in the Heavenly Lightning Upper Realm could see the lightning, hear the thunder, and feel their devastating might.

“Heavens! What monsters are those?!”

“Could this be the arrival of doomsday?!”

Seeing and feeling the might in the sky, many confused people turned pale with fright.

It wasn't that they'd never witnessed an abnormal sign before. It was simply that they'd never witnessed an abnormal sign as powerful as the one before them.

Because of that, they felt that it might not be an abnormal sign, but rather some sort of catastrophe.

Whilst the majority of the crowd in the Heavenly Lightning Upper Realm were terrified, the people from the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan were endlessly excited.

“So that's the legendary Divine Lightning Affliction.”

“Who would've imagined that it'd come this quickly?”

“Tiancheng has truly not disappointed me,” the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said excitedly.

“Lord Clan Chief, the lightning is too terrifying.”

“I've never seen such a terrifying abnormal sign before.”

“If the lightning is to strike, would young master Tiancheng really be able to survive it?”

Whilst he was excited, Zuoqiu Hanxun was also very worried.

He was actually not the only one.

As they were all Heavenly Bloodline possessors, they would always trigger abnormal signs and suffer Lightning Tribulations with every breakthrough they made.

As such, they were extremely accustomed to Lightning Tribulations.

However, they still panicked.

It wasn't that they were cowardly. It was simply that the Lightning Affliction that covered the sky was something they'd never witnessed before. It was substantially different from all the Lightning Tribulations they'd faced before.

The lightning in the sky had taken the form of nine enormous lightning beasts.

It was as if the nine enormous lightning beasts had covered the entire world, and possessed power capable of bringing ruin to the entire world.

Just thinking about their power striking Zuoqiu Tiancheng was enough to make Zuoqiu Hanxun and many others extremely worried.

“Rest assured. Didn't we prepare the Lightning Guide?”

“The more talented the Lightning Guide is, the stronger the lightning they'll be able to withstand.”

“Although I'm unwilling to admit it, that Chu Feng's talent is indeed superior to Tiancheng's.”

“With someone as talented as him as the Lightning Guide, Tiancheng should be fine.”

Compared to the others, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief wasn't too worried.

The reason for that came down to his confidence.

He not only had high hopes for Zuoqiu Tiancheng, he was also confident in him.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, the terrifying nine-colored Divine Lightning stuck down all at once.

However, the lightning did not cover the entire Heavenly Lightning Upper Realm.

Instead, they were all aimed at one location -- the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

“It’s here. It’s finally here.”

“The legendary Divine Lightning Affliction.”

“Tiancheng, you must withstand it.”

As he watched the nine-colored Divine Lightning striking down from above at the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation, the excitement in the eyes of the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief reached its peak.

This was the moment that he had spent enormous financial resources and had prepared countless treasures for.

Chapter 4134 - Two Series Of Abnormal Signs

“Rumble~~~”

With thunder that shook both heaven and earth, the nine-colored lightning struck the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

The Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation was completely filled by the nine-colored lightning.

Just imagine what it would be like for the nine-colored lightning that covered an entire Upper Realm to enter a narrow Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

Apart from the nine-colored lightning, nothing else could be seen.

Chu Feng and Zuoqiu Tiancheng’s silhouettes were completely drowned out by the lightning.

The spirit formation surrounding the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation began to twist and distort frantically. The surrounding ground also trembled violently.

The nine-colored divine lightning was letting out ear-piercing roars nonstop.

It was as if the nine devastating lightning beasts were trapped in a cage, and trying to break it apart.

Seeing that the nine-colored divine lightning was so powerful, the excited expressions on the faces of the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen were replaced with shock and fear.

They were nervous.

They were afraid.

Their bodies were shivering.

Even though they were all Heavenly Bloodline possessors, even though they'd dealt with the nine-colored divine lightning all their lives, they were still afraid.

They were afraid that the nine-colored divine lightning would escape from the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation and obliterate all of them.

As they were Heavenly Bloodline possessors, they were able to feel with even greater certainty how powerful the nine-colored divine lightning was.

They were experiencing a sense of oppression from the depths of their bloodlines.

“Would someone really be able to face such a Divine Affliction?”

The people from the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan began to worry for their young master Tiancheng again.

The nine-colored divine lightning was simply too powerful. It had engulfed the entire Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation and made it impossible for them to see anything.

As the lightning was simply too powerful, they had no ability that could allow them to see through the lightning and find their young master.

As such, they had no idea what sort of situation Zuoqiu Tiancheng was in, and whether or not he was still alive.

Nevertheless, they were worried after witnessing how terrifying the nine-colored divine lightning was.

Witnessing such powerful nine-colored divine lightning, even the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, who had enormous confidence in Zuoqiu Tiancheng, began to panic.

Seeing the nine-colored divine lightning wreaking havoc inside the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation, he began to feel worried too.

Would his son be able to withstand such powerful nine-colored divine lightning?

“Rumble~~~”

Right at that moment, more thunder exploded from above.

Looking up, more omnipresent nine-colored divine lightning had appeared in the sky.

Even though the nine-colored divine lightning appeared much weaker than the earlier one, it was still surging violently.

It was most definitely not a lightning tribulation that ordinary people could trigger.

Seeing that, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief became ecstatic.

“A breakthrough! A breakthrough!”

“My son Tiancheng managed to withstand the legendary Divine Lightning Affliction!”

He was so excited that he shouted out loud.

Hearing that, the other Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen also began to cheer loudly.

They realized what had happened.

The abnormal sign that had appeared in the sky was no longer the Divine Lightning Affliction.

That was also the reason why the lightning in the sky was not as fierce as the lightning that had appeared before.

For an abnormal sign composed of lightning to appear after the Divine Lightning Affliction had landed, what could it possibly signify?

It meant that Zuoqiu Tiancheng had managed to withstand the Divine Lightning Affliction.

Not only that, but he had also managed to make another breakthrough, and trigger another abnormal sign composed of lightning after withstanding the Divine Lightning Affliction.

If Zuoqiu Tiancheng was able to withstand the lightning strike then he would gain two successive breakthroughs in cultivation, and reach rank four Utmost Exalted from rank two Utmost Exalted in one stroke.

With that, Zuoqiu Tiancheng would become the strongest younger generation of the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan.

Whilst Zuoqiu Daoyi was very powerful, he was only a rank three Utmost Exalted.

It was evident that he would be surpassed by Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

Zuoqiu Tiancheng would be able to fully represent his title as the strongest genius.

“Rumble~~~”

Under the gazes of countless eyes, the new lightning tribulation in the sky struck the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

Even though the original nine-colored divine lightning was still engulfing the entire Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen were no longer worried like before. Instead, they became endlessly excited, and were shouting and cheering nonstop.

They believed that since Zuoqiu Tiancheng had been able to withstand such a terrifying Divine Lightning Affliction, the current Divine Tribulation would definitely not be an issue to him.

What they didn't know was that their Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen were not the only people watching the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation attentively.

Standing above some clouds were two people, one old and one young.

The old man had a head of white hair and a pair of sharp, hawk-like eyes.

Not only did he possess a robust build, but he was also over five meters tall.

As for the other person, she was a relatively petite girl.

The girl had a head of long black hair tied into two ponytails that gave off a slightly mischievous look. However, her large black eyes looked very mature, a complete contrast to her appearance.

The girl was currently sitting cross-legged atop the clouds like a mischievous child.

As for the old man, he stood behind the girl like a guardian protecting her.

Both the old man and the girl were wearing golden gowns that flickered with golden light.

Upon closer inspection, one would notice scale-like objects covering them. Those scales were treasures. As light shone on them, they glittered with dazzling brilliance.

That said, the gowns were not the most important part.

Most importantly, both the twin-tailed mischievous-looking girl and that tall and robust white-haired old man wore title plates on their waists.

On the title plates were the words 'Dragon Clan.'

This meant that the two of them belonged to the Dragon Clan.

Their title plates were much more exquisite than the one Long Daozhi possessed.

This pair of old and young were very close to the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

Yet, no one from the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan had noticed them.

Not even the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had noticed them.

"What dazzling lightning."

“It’s the first time that I’ve seen such an abnormal lightning sign.”

“Grandpa Bu, is this really the legendary Divine Lightning Affliction?” asked the girl.

“This old man has never witnessed such a sight either.”

“I think it is most likely the legendary Divine Lightning Affliction.”

“Who would’ve expected such a genius to actually appear in the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan.”

“Not only did he train in the legendary Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, but he also withstood the legendary Divine Lightning Affliction.”

“With the birth of such a genius, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan will, sooner or later, obtain their place amongst the Upper Starfields.” Unconcealed admiration was present in the old man’s tone.

“Grandpa Bu, didn’t I say that such an abnormal sign was extraordinary? Fortunately I noticed it and decided to come check it out. Else, we’d have missed out on a good show.”

“You should be thanking me,” the girl raised her head and spoke proudly.

“You little girl. You’re just fond of joining in on the fun. That said, your decision to check things out today was well worth the trouble,” the old man said with a smile.

“Look, look! The lightning is disappearing.” Suddenly, the girl pointed to the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation below.

Hearing those words, the old man also turned his gaze back to the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

The sight of the lightning disappearing had also been caught by the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen.

At that moment, the cheering sounds disappeared from the surroundings.

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen all shut their mouths, and were even holding their breath.

They were all extremely nervous...

Chapter 4135 - Absolute Suppression

Finally, the lightning began to dissipate.

Soon, Zuoqiu Tiancheng began to appear before the crowd.

Upon closer inspection, the crowd noticed that the armor Zuoqiu Tiancheng wore had practically shattered.

Furthermore, signs of being struck by lightning were present all over him.

He was also injured.

Yet, his overall condition appeared to be fine.

Even though he was injured, the injuries did not reach deep into his core. Whilst appalling in sight, the injuries were light in their severity.

“Woooahhh~~~”

“Success! Young Master Tiancheng succeeded!”

“Young Master Tiancheng managed to successfully withstand the legendary Divine Lightning Affliction!”

Suddenly, jubilant shouts exploded from the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen. They were all overjoyed.

They’d all managed to confirm that their young master Tiancheng had successfully broken through.

“Wait, something’s amiss...”

The cheering noises soon came to a sudden stop.

As more lightning continued to dissipate, another figure appeared.

That person was Chu Feng.

Chu Feng’s armor had shattered completely.

The extent of the destruction to his armor was much more thorough than Zuoqiu Tiancheng's armor.

Moreover, his body was also covered in wounds that had been caused by the lightning.

However, the injuries on Chu Feng's body were clearly lighter than Zuoqiu Tiancheng's injuries. *no ve-Lb)1n*

This greatly surprised the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen.

As Chu Feng had been the Lightning Guide he should've died.

Furthermore, from the condition of his armor it showed that he should've received even fiercer lightning strikes than Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

Thus, why would his injuries be lighter?

Furthermore, it was not only slightly lighter, but much lighter than Zuoqiu Tiancheng's injuries.

"Lord Clan Chief, young master Tiancheng's aura doesn't seem to have changed," Zuoqiu Hanxun said all of a sudden.

Once he heard those words, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's expression turned extremely ugly.

Zuoqiu Hanxun was correct. Zuoqiu Tiancheng's aura was still the same.

He was still a rank two Utmost Exalted.

However, two lightning tribulations had clearly struck the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

This should've meant that Zuoqiu Tiancheng had received two successive breakthroughs.

Unless...

Suddenly, everyone reacted to what had happened. They all turned their eyes to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had originally been concealing his cultivation.

However, after he sensed the crowd's gazes he revealed a long-awaited smile.

“Bang~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng's clothes began to flutter.

In the next instant, his aura surged violently from his body like a ferocious beast.

In the blink of an eye, Chu Feng's aura rushed out from the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation and covered the entire region.

All the people present were able to sense his aura.

The current Chu Feng was no longer a rank eight Exalted.

He had become an Utmost Exalted-level expert.

Even though his cultivation was only that of a rank one Utmost Exalted, it was sufficient to cause the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen to vomit blood in anger.

It turned out that it was not Zuoqiu Tiancheng who had made two successive breakthroughs. Instead, it was Chu Feng.

“It's actually not Zuoqiu Tiancheng?”

“It's that guy that was meant to be the Lightning Guide?”

“Seems like an even more amusing show is about to start.”

“Good, good. This show is simply getting too good.”

Above the clouds, the girl from the Dragon Clan became exceptionally excited and even started cheering.

Seeing the unexpected change, even the old man who stood behind her revealed a look of expectation.

He had felt that being able to witness the legendary Divine Lightning Affliction had been a great show.

However, the current situation was much more exciting than he had imagined.

“Chu Feng, you...!”

“You...!”

Zuoqiu Tiancheng had turned red with anger.

He pointed at Chu Feng with a trembling hand. However, he was unable to say anything.

He was simply unable to accept everything before his eyes.

Chu Feng smiled. Then, he said, “My apologies. That Divine Lightning Affliction was not triggered by you. Instead, it was triggered by me.”

“Actually, it’s simply impossible for you to trigger a Divine Lightning Affliction. Even if you are able to successfully make a breakthrough, you’ll only be able to trigger ordinary Tribulation Lightning.”

“After all, the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique that you’ve trained in is incomplete. As such, how could you possibly encounter the legendary Divine Lightning Affliction?”

Chu Feng did not mask his ridicule towards Zuoqiu Tiancheng in the slightest.

After all, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan had wanted to use his life as Zuoqiu Tiancheng’s stepping stone.

There was no reason for him to show mercy towards such a clan.

“Bullshit! You stole the breakthrough opportunity that should’ve belonged to me! Yet you dare say that my Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique is incomplete?!”

“You despicable bastard! I’ll kill you!”

Zuoqiu Tiancheng grew mad with rage, and sent forth an explosive punch at Chu Feng.

His punch contained extremely strong martial power.

That martial power was filled with killing intent.

Zuoqiu Tiancheng was unable to tolerate what Chu Feng had done.

Thus, he was not holding back in the slightest. He fully intended to kill Chu Feng with that one punch.

“Buzz~~~”

However, his overwhelming martial power disappeared before Chu Feng.

This scene shocked everyone, especially the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, Zuoqiu Tiancheng, Zuoqiu Daoyi and Zuoqiu Hanxun.

As the upper echelons of the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan, they all knew that Zuoqiu Hanxun had placed a treasure capable of restricting world spirit techniques inside the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

Logically, Chu Feng shouldn’t be able to use his world spirit techniques, and thus shouldn’t be able to block Zuoqiu Tiancheng’s punch.

“This... this is impossible!”

Soon, the crowd realized what had happened.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng’s cultivation had changed.

Chu Feng’s cultivation was no longer that of a rank one Utmost Exalted, but rather a rank two Utmost Exalted.

The reason for Chu Feng’s change in cultivation was due to the mark that had appeared on his forehead.

It was precisely what appeared on his forehead that shocked the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen so much that they were unwilling to accept it.

A Lightning Mark had appeared on Chu Feng’s forehead.

The dazzling ‘Divine’ character baffled all of the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen.

No matter what, they would’ve never imagined that Chu Feng had also trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

Most importantly, practically all the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen could tell that the Lightning Mark on Chu Feng’s forehead was much more dazzling than Zuoqiu Tiancheng’s Lightning Mark.

The oppression they felt in their bloodlines that they were under Chu Feng's Lightning Mark suppression was also substantially more powerful.

They were clearly both Divine-level Lightning Marks. Why would there be such an enormous distinction?

Could it be that Zuoqiu Tiancheng's Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique was really incomplete?

"This... this is impossible, impossible!"

Compared to the others, Zuoqiu Tiancheng was even more incapable of accepting it.

He was completely stunned.

"You must've discovered it too."

"There's an enormous distinction between your Lightning Mark and mine."

"The distinction serves as the best proof as to the fact that you've not trained your Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique wholly," Chu Feng said to Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

"Bullshit!"

"You despicable bastard! I'll have you die!"

As Zuoqiu Tiancheng spoke, his body shifted and shot straight for Chu Feng.

Furthermore, an additional item had appeared in his hand. It was a silver sword.

That was not an ordinary sword. Instead, it was an Incomplete Exalted Armament.

Holding that sword in hand, Zuoqiu Tiancheng's battle power increased significantly.

The silver sword began sending out ripples.

That was not an ordinary attack. It was an Immortal Technique specifically meant for swords.

However, facing such an attack, Chu Feng's body merely shifted to the side as he easily dodged it. Then, he flicked his fingers explosively, like two dragons rushing out from the ocean.

“Buzz~~~”

Using only his two fingers, Chu Feng actually managed to lock Zuoqiu Tiancheng's Incomplete Exalted Armament infused with his Immortal Technique in place.

“You dared to use me as the Lightning Guide?”

“Tried to use my life to aid you in making a breakthrough?”

“Yet you actually have the nerve to call me despicable?”

After saying those words, Chu Feng twisted his fingers and Zuoqiu Tiancheng's Incomplete Exalted Armament trembled violently.

Then, Chu Feng waved his arm.

With that, Zuoqiu Tiancheng, together with his Incomplete Exalted Armament, were flung away in a crushing defeat.

Not only was he thrown into the air, but his Incomplete Exalted Armament had also flown out of his hand.

Even though Zuoqiu Tiancheng had ultimately managed to stabilize himself and landed on the ground in a steady unembarrassing manner, those with discerning eyes all noticed that the palm that he had held his Incomplete Exalted Armament with had been bloodied.

This scene deeply shocked all the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen.

One must know that Zuoqiu Tiancheng was their Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's greatest talent.

Whether it be his battle power or his battle experience, Zuoqiu Tiancheng had fully revealed his genius-level caliber without restraint.

Under the same cultivation, simply no one was able to contend against him.

Yet, their absolute genius had been absolutely suppressed!

Even though they were outside the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation, the suppression from Chu Feng was still enough to nearly suffocate them.

How could there be such a terrifying person of the younger generation in the world?

How could their young master Tiancheng be suppressed to such a degree?!

Chapter 4136 - Stunning Everyone

Even though they were thoroughly shocked by Chu Feng, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen were not worried about Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

The reason for that was because they knew that Zuoqiu Tiancheng had also unlocked the restrictions of their bloodline at the Utmost Exalted realm.

So what if Chu Feng's talent and battle power surpassed Zuoqiu Tiancheng's?

At the very least, he would still not be a match at that moment.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng's original cultivation was weaker than Zuoqiu Tiancheng's.

When this thought crossed their minds, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen suddenly felt at ease.

So what if Chu Feng had exceptional talent? In the end, he'd still die there.

In the end, he'd still be killed by their young master Tiancheng.

Suddenly, Chu Feng mocked Zuoqiu Tiancheng, "What's wrong? Are you afraid to release your Lightning Mark?"

"You must be afraid that people will see the disparity between our Lightning Marks and end up wounding your ego, right?"

Once Chu Feng said those words, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen were all stunned.

'What's going on?'

'This guy knows that our young master Tiancheng is also capable of releasing the power of his Lightning Mark?'

'If he knows, why isn't he afraid? Why is he instead provoking young master Tiancheng?'

'Could it be that he has a deathwish?'

Actually, what Chu Feng had said was correct.

That was indeed the reason why Zuoqiu Tiancheng was unwilling to release his Lightning Mark.

However, as matters stood he was being suppressed by Chu Feng. As such, even though he was unwilling he had no choice but to release his Lightning Mark.

"Afraid? I merely didn't want you to die too ugly of a death."

"Zzzzz~::~"

Lightning flickered as a 'Divine' character appeared on Zuoqiu Tiancheng's forehead.

Upon releasing his Divine-level Lightning Mark, Zuoqiu Tiancheng's cultivation immediately increased.

From rank two Utmost Exalted, it increased to rank three Utmost Exalted.

Although Zuoqiu Tiancheng's cultivation had increased, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen had no choice but to accept the fact that there was an enormous distinction between the 'Divine' character on Zuoqiu Tiancheng's forehead and the one on Chu Feng's forehead.

The distinction was not only in terms of their intensity.

Heavenly Bloodline possessors suffered from oppression depending on the Self-punishing Mysterious Techniques they trained in.

Even if their cultivations surpassed the person with the stronger Self-punishing Mysterious Technique, they'd still experience that oppression.

The oppression brought forth by Chu Feng was much stronger than the one brought forth by Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

Indeed, Chu Feng's Lightning Mark was far stronger than Zuoqiu Tiancheng's.

At that moment, they couldn't help but wonder...

'Could it be that the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique our young master Tiancheng trained in is really incomplete?'

"Prepare to die!" Zuoqiu Tiancheng attacked.

His attack this time around was a rank nine Immortal Technique.

The rank nine Immortal Technique turned into countless sharp swords that were densely packed together as they shot straight towards Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng did not attempt to dodge the attack at all.

Because of that, the sharp swords all hit him.

Stuck by the sword, an overwhelming amount of energy ripples surged forth.

"ZZZZ~::~"

However, lightning soon flashed in the energy ripples.

Then, the energy ripples started scattering.

Upon seeing what emerged, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen simply did not dare believe their eyes.

Chu Feng was completely unscathed. He had managed to take Zuoqiu Tiancheng's attack head-on.

The reason why Chu Feng had been able to face Zuoqiu Tiancheng's rank nine Immortal Technique was because his cultivation had increased. Chu Feng was no longer a rank two Utmost Exalted, but a rank three Utmost Exalted.

What had increased his cultivation was the change to his body.

Surging lightning had gathered on his body and had formed armor that covered him.

That was the Lightning Armor!

"That brat actually managed to unseal the power of the Lightning Armor?"

Even the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief felt disbelief.

He knew very well that Zuoqiu Tiancheng had also unsealed both his Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor before he had reached the Utmost Exalted realm.

However, after reaching the Utmost Exalted realm, all of his bloodline powers had ended up being sealed again.

It was already extremely amazing that Zuoqiu Tiancheng had been able to unseal his Lightning Mark.

Yet Chu Feng had actually managed to unseal both the Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor? This was simply unfathomable.

One should know that Chu Feng's actual cultivation was only that of rank one Utmost Exalted.

Even though there were powerful existences in the Holy Light Galaxy's Upper Starfields that had managed to unseal two bloodline powers, they were all people that had trained bitterly for years, and had utilized treasures or medicinal pellets to assist them.

It was the first time that the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had witnessed someone unsealing two bloodline powers at once the moment they reached the Utmost Exalted Realm.

Furthermore, from the way it looked, it was clear that Chu Feng had not utilized any treasures or medicinal pellets to assist him.

He had not relied on any external help, and had unsealed two bloodline powers with his own ability.

This was simply unheard of, simply unprecedented.

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard, "You bastard! That power should've belonged to me! That was mine!"

"You stole the power that should've belonged to me! I am going to dismember you into ten thousand pieces! I'll make sure you die a miserable death!"

It was Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

Seeing the Lightning Armor on Chu Feng's body his anger soared once more. He was on the verge of being driven mad with anger.

He felt that if it weren't for Chu Feng, the Divine Lightning Affliction that had arrived would've belonged to him. He should have been the one to make a breakthrough in cultivation and unseal the power of the Lightning Armor.

Yet all of that had been stolen from him by Chu Feng.

It was Chu Feng who had caused him to have nothing at all.

As he shouted furiously at Chu Feng, he sucked his lost Incomplete Exalted Armament back into his grasp.

He planned to attack Chu Feng with a martial skill.

“Paa~~~”

However, right after he raised his Incomplete Exalted Armament, before he could even unleash his attack, a hand grabbed his wrist and stopped him.

At that moment, the furious Zuoqiu Tiancheng who was overflowing with killing intent suddenly found himself stunned.

It was Chu Feng. Not only had Chu Feng arrived before him, but he had also stopped his attack.

Most importantly, at the instant when Chu Feng's hand grabbed Zuoqiu Tiancheng's wrist, Zuoqiu Tiancheng realized the disparity between him and Chu Feng.

“It's my turn now.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng clenched his fist. ‘Snap!’ Zuoqiu Tiancheng's wrist had been crushed.

The injury was not only an injury to his physical body, it was also an injury to his soul.

Zuoqiu Tiancheng had been pampered and spoiled all his life. When had he ever experienced such torment?

As such, once his wrist was crushed, he immediately started screaming miserably in pain.

However, right after he screamed, Chu Feng's attack came again. Chu Feng had raised his leg and kicked Zuoqiu Tiancheng's leg, breaking it.

Zuoqiu Tiancheng fell to the ground and began rolling around in miserable pain. He had evidently lost all ability to fight.

Everyone had thought Zuoqiu Tiancheng's battle power to be extremely strong.

Never would they have imagined that he would be completely powerless to even fight back against Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng showed no signs of stopping.

He continued to attack Zuoqiu Tiancheng. With every attack, Zuoqiu Tiancheng found himself with more bones shattered.

To Zuoqiu Tiancheng, this was most definitely torture.

Everything Chu Feng did was observed by all the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen.

Because of that, those Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen all felt extremely pained.

However, in terms of feeling the greatest pain and distress, none could compare to Zuoqiu Tiancheng's father, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Chapter 4137 - Facing Disasters Together

"Elder Hanxun, is it possible to unseal the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation?" asked the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

One could even hear the sound of him grinding his teeth as he spoke.

He was at the end of his patience. He wanted to personally set off to kill Chu Feng.

Unfortunately, the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation was simply too powerful. It was impossible for him to charge inside.

“Lord Clan Chief, once the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation is activated, one can only wait for its power to dissipate on its own. It is impossible to unseal it.”

“That said, the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation is only able to stop us. If we are to use this, people of the younger generation within a hundred years old would be able to enter it.”

Zuoqiu Hanxun took out a title plate as he spoke.

That title plate was made of stone.

That stone title plate gave off an identical aura to the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

It was as if the title plate and the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation were one.

After taking out the title plate, Zuoqiu Hanxun looked to Zuoqiu Daoyi.

Although Zuoqiu Daoyi’s talent was inferior to Zuoqiu Tiancheng’s, he was still a fully-deserving genius.

Not only was he still a person of the younger generation, but he also possessed the cultivation of rank three Utmost Exalted.

In this situation where the majority of the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen would not be able to rescue Zuoqiu Tiancheng, Zuoqiu Daoyi became the only candidate capable of rescuing him.

“Daoyi, are you confident?” The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked Zuoqiu Daoyi.

“Lord Father, please rest assured. Once I enter, I definitely won’t allow Chu Feng to leave alive.”

Zuoqiu Daoyi took the title plate as he spoke.

“Bring him back alive. I will make him wish he was dead,” said the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“As you desire,” Zuoqiu Daoyi answered.

With that, he was ready to enter the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

However, before he could enter, Zuoqiu Hanxun stopped him.

He was holding a Cosmos Sack in his hand.

“Young master Daoyi, just in case, please bring this with you,” said Zuoqiu Hanxun.

“Hah....”

After seeing the Cosmos Sack, Zuoqiu Daoyi suddenly laughed.

He recognized that Cosmos Sack, and knew what was inside. nOVe(LB/In

It had originally been prepared for Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

What was inside the Cosmos Sack could not help Zuoqiu Tiancheng withstand the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

However, it was able to help him increase his battle power inside it.

Unfortunately, Zuoqiu Tiancheng had felt that there was no need to use it, since he'd be fighting against Chu Feng who wouldn't be able to use his world spirit techniques, and had not brought it with him.

Zuoqiu Daoyi was confident that he would be able to defeat Chu Feng with his own strength.

As such, he felt even more unwilling to use it.

Zuoqiu Hanxun knew Zuoqiu Daoyi's strength very well.

Because of that, Zuoqiu Daoyi felt that he was being humiliated when Zuoqiu Hanxun handed the Cosmos Sack to him.

“Elder Hanxun, even my younger brother said there's no need for that. Yet, you want me to take it?”

“Do you perhaps think that I won't be a match for that Chu Feng?” asked Zuoqiu Daoyi.

“Young master Daoyi, that is not what this old man is implying at all.”

“It’s just a safety measure.”

“Besides, the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation might disintegrate at any moment.”

“If you don’t use it, there won’t be another chance to use it. Wouldn’t it be a complete waste then?” said Zuoqiu Hanxun.

Zuoqiu Daoyi became even more displeased upon hearing those words.

He thought to himself, ‘You didn’t say anything when my younger brother refused to take it, yet you have so many reasons when I refuse to take it.’

‘Isn’t it obvious that you’re looking down on me?’

Although the relationship between Zuoqiu Daoyi and Zuoqiu Tiancheng was pretty good, people would inevitably have times when they felt insecure.

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan had spent an enormous financial sum and exhausted countless treasures so that they could activate the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation. They didn’t do that for him, Zuoqiu Daoyi. Instead, they had done it for his brother, Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

In fact, Zuoqiu Daoyi knew very well that the future clan chief would be his younger brother, not him.

However, things hadn’t been like that at the start.

At first, Zuoqiu Daoyi had been a giant among men.

He had been the hope of their Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan.

He was the person that would succeed their father as the future Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

But, as his younger brother Zuoqiu Tiancheng grew up, as his talent was revealed to the world, everything began to change.

Especially after Zuoqiu Tiancheng learned the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique. Everything had changed completely.

Even though he still had a cultivation that was superior to his younger brothers, he was no longer viewed as their clan’s strongest genius in the eyes

of the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen. The title of the strongest genius had shifted to his younger brother, Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

Even though he appeared to have accepted the reality, he actually felt immense dissatisfaction in his heart.

Because of that, he had worked extra hard in his training. It was all so that he would not be overtaken by his younger brother.

He was fighting for himself.

He was proving with his accomplishments that he was still the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's strongest genius.

As such, since his younger brother felt it to be beneath his dignity to use that item, he would naturally also feel the same.

"Just take it. It would be best if you don't have to use it," right at that moment, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief suddenly spoke.

Zuoqiu Daoyi was immediately stunned upon hearing those words. He found himself caught in a very difficult position.

Even though he felt an endless unwillingness in his heart, he did not dare to go against his father.

"Yes, Lord Father."

In the end, he accepted the cosmos sack and placed it in his bosom.

Then, Zuoqiu Daoyi arrived before the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation with the stone title plate in his hand.

After the stone title plate was placed on the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation, it immediately disappeared. Zuoqiu Daoyi also disappeared with it.

When Zuoqiu Daoyi appeared again he was inside the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

After entering the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation, he saw Chu Feng torturing his younger brother at close range.

Whilst he felt pain from seeing the torture his younger brother was suffering, Zuoqiu Daoyi also felt somewhat refreshed.

However, he knew that he could not linger for long.

After all, his father was watching him.

As such, Zuoqiu Daoyi spoke, "Chu Feng, kneel and beg for forgiveness right now. Do that, and I will consider letting you live for a while longer."

Chu Feng had been fully immersed in torturing Zuoqiu Tiancheng. As a result he'd only realized that Zuoqiu Daoyi had entered after hearing his voice.

"Another one."

"You two are truly brothers willing to face disasters together," laughed Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, Zuoqiu Daoyi narrowed his brows.

'Even you, someone who doesn't know me, thinks that I'm the same as my younger brother?'

With this thought in his mind, the anger in Zuoqiu Daoyi's heart surged violently.

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, Zuoqiu Daoyi moved.

He did not bother with superfluous words, and also did not unleash his martial power.

Using the most primitive method, he shot towards Chu Feng.

His speed was extremely fast, and he arrived before Chu Feng in the blink of an eye.

With his palm held like a blade, he cut through the air and thrust toward Chu Feng's dantian.

Although his father had told him to keep Chu Feng alive, he felt that it would do as long as Chu Feng was barely alive. There was no need to keep his cultivation intact.

Most importantly, he was determined to prove himself to all of the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen.

He wanted to show them that, under the same cultivation, his battle power surpassed his younger brother's.

The result of his attack was what he desired. He had successfully struck Chu Feng's dantian.

However, when his palm had finally struck Chu Feng's dantian, he was suddenly stunned.

Not even Chu Feng's clothes had been damaged by his palm thrust. Instead, it was his fingers that had ended up becoming badly mangled and broken.

It was as if his hand had struck a steel plate.

The impact from the thrust had completely mutilated his fingers.

Chapter 4138 - Immortal Taboo Vs. Exalted Taboo

"You!"

Zuoqiu Daoyi raised his head and looked at Chu Feng.

Shock filled his face.

Even though he had witnessed Chu Feng's strength from outside the formation, he had still felt it to be very unbelievable when he experienced it for himself.

"What are you doing? Self-harm?" Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

"You are truly arrogant."

"Did you really think that I was only a rank three Utmost Exalted?"

As Zuoqiu Daoyi spoke, his Lightning Mark appeared on his forehead.

Whilst it was only a Heaven-level Lightning Mark, it had still managed to increase his cultivation.

Once Zuoqiu Daoyi's cultivation increased to rank four Utmost Exalted, he abruptly waved his arm and slashed it straight at Chu Feng's neck.

He intended to hack Chu Feng's neck in two with his arm.

"Clank~~~"

However, after his arm shot out a metallic collision sound was heard.

When the crowd saw the result of his attack their expressions changed again.

"This guy."

Even the girl from the Dragon Clan sitting above the clouds stood up all of a sudden.

Disbelief filled her eyes.

The old man from the Dragon Clan that stood behind her had the same expression on his face.

He was so shocked that his mouth was slightly agape.

"You... you... exactly what sort of monster are you?"

Zuoqiu Daoyi took multiple steps back. He did not dare to believe the scene before him.

Earlier, his arm had successfully struck Chu Feng's neck, just like his palm strike had thrust toward Chu Feng's dantian before.

Yet, Chu Feng's neck, like his dantian, was completely undamaged.

It was instead Zuoqiu Daoyi's arm that was snapped in half.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng's cultivation had actually increased again.

Chu Feng's current cultivation was no longer that of a rank three Utmost Exalted. Instead It had increased to rank four Utmost Exalted.

There were four types of gaseous flames surging through his body.

It was precisely those four gaseous flames that had increased his cultivation again.

However, everyone could tell that it was not a Heavenly Bloodline.

Instead, it was Divine Power!

“Exactly who is this Chu Feng?”

“Isn’t he a Heavenly Bloodline possessor? How could he have Divine Power too?”

Many Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen grew terrified of Chu Feng.

Even Zuoqiu Tiancheng, who had been tortured so severely by Chu Feng that he was unable to even stand up, had a look of shock and horror on his face.

It was common knowledge that Heavenly Bloodlines and Divine Powers were two different sorts of powers.

Those who possessed Heavenly Bloodlines would not be able to possess Divine Power.

The same held true the other way around.

Yet, before their eyes the youngster who had trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique had actually unleashed a Divine Power.

Not only were there four different sorts of gaseous flames surging through his body, but the sky above was also covered in golden clouds, amidst which roars from four different beasts could also be faintly heard.

Abnormal sign. That was a Divine Power that could trigger an abnormal sign just from being released.

“Do you know why I’m arrogant now?” Chu Feng said to Zuoqiu Daoyi. Ridicule filled his voice.

“You...”

Zuoqiu Daoyi gnashed his teeth. He was unable to refute Chu Feng.

He had been defeated, thoroughly defeated. Under the same cultivation, there was an enormous disparity between his battle power and Chu Feng's.

If he relied only on his own strength he simply wouldn't be a match for Chu Feng.

However, Zuoqiu Daoyi would not admit defeat. After all, he still had a trump card up his sleeve.

Even though it was something that he was unwilling to bring out, that trump card became the only chance for him to turn the situation around.

"The show's only just starting!"

Zuoqiu Daoyi moved his hand to his Cosmos Sack and took out a stone. The stone emitted a similar aura to the ones that made up the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation. However, they were not the same.

The stone was emitting a glimmer, and a medicinal aroma.

Zuoqiu Daoyi immediately placed the stone into his mouth.

"Buzz~~~"

Once the stone entered his body, Zuoqiu Daoyi's body began emitting light.

The aura of the light was actually identical to the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formations.

Zuoqiu Daoyi then attacked again.

He sent forth a punch explosively. That punch was aimed at Chu Feng's face.

Even though the punch also did not contain any special techniques, was not a martial skill or an Immortal Technique, its speed and power had increased enormously compared to his previous attack.

Chu Feng realized the change to Zuoqiu Daoyi's punch. Even he did not dare to be careless.

That said, Chu Feng was not afraid either. He met the incoming punch with his own.

Chu Feng's punch was not aimed at Zuoqiu Daoyi's face. It was also not aimed at his dantian.

Instead, Chu Feng's fist shot toward Zuoqiu Daoyi's incoming fist.

"Facing me head-on?"

"As you wish."

Realizing Chu Feng's intention, Zuoqiu Daoyi became even more excited.

"Bang~~~"

Finally, the two fists collided.

An enormous force resulted from the collision.

Zuoqiu Daoyi found himself unable to withstand the impact, and took several steps back before barely stabilizing himself.

Upon stabilizing himself, Zuoqiu Daoyi revealed a look of joy.

It turned out that he was not the only one that had been forced back by the impact of their fists.

Even Chu Feng had been forced back by the impact.

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen all felt extremely excited upon seeing this scene.

This meant that Zuoqiu Daoyi's strength was on par with Chu Feng's.

There was still hope for this battle.

The outcome was still undecided.

"Clank~~~"

Suddenly, a flash of light swept out. A sword had appeared in Zuoqiu Daoyi's hand.

It was an incomplete Exalted Armament.

Seeing this, Chu Feng flicked his wrist and also revealed an Incomplete Exalted Armament.

“He’s actually planning to compete in swordplay?”

“Although this Chu Feng’s battle power is overwhelming, he’ll be overestimating his capabilities if he wants to compete with young master Daoyi in swordplay.”

Seeing that the Incomplete Exalted Armament Chu Feng took out was also a sword, many Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen began to sneer at Chu Feng in delight.

It was as if Chu Feng had fallen into a trap.

The reason for that was because they knew that Zuoqiu Daoyi loved swords.

Throughout his entire life he had chosen swords as his weapon in all levels of weaponry.

Even if other weapons were of higher quality he would still refuse them.

Because of his love for swords, he had studied sword techniques meticulously, and had achieved a superlative level of swordsmanship.

Even if he did not use any martial skills or Immortal Techniques, his swordsmanship was already at a level akin to perfection.

Whilst Chu Feng was able to tie with Zuoqiu Daoyi in kicks and punches, they felt that he would only be seeking his own humiliation by competing with Zuoqiu Daoyi in terms of swordsmanship.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

At that moment, Chu Feng and Zuoqiu Daoyi unleashed their attacks at the same time and collided in battle.

Even though they were fixed in place, those with weaker cultivations were no longer able to catch sight of them.

Countless sword silhouettes covered the radius of their battle.

However, the battle did not last long. Soon, a figure flew out from the battlefield filled with sword silhouettes.

It was Zuoqiu Daoyi.

When they looked over, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen simply did not dare believe their eyes.

Zuoqiu Daoyi's body was actually covered in wounds.

One of his arms has been severed as well.

Looking over at Chu Feng, they discovered that he was completely uninjured.

"Young master Daoyi actually lost in a battle of swords?"

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen began feeling very unsettled.

After all, swordsmanship was Zuoqiu Daoyi's expertise.

It would be one thing if he were defeated in something he was unfamiliar with.

However, to be defeated in his greatest expertise inevitably caused the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen to feel despair.

"It's about time to end this," said Zuoqiu Daoyi. His words surprised the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen.

Black lightning then shot out of Zuoqiu Daoyi's body.

The black lightning then assimilated with the Incomplete Exalted Armament he held in his hand.

After the Incomplete Exalted Armament was covered by black lightning it became even more dangerous.

A look of seriousness appeared in Chu Feng's eyes after he saw the black lightning.

If his guess was correct, that was an Exalted Taboo Martial Skill.

After seeing the situation change, Chu Feng also unleashed his attack.

“Rumble~~~”

Thunder roared as a vast amount of black clouds appeared in the sky above Chu Feng.

Blood-red lightning was present in the black clouds.

The sight of the lightning clouds appeared much more terrifying than Zuoqiu Daoyi's black lightning-infused sword.

“Has Chu Feng gone mad?”

However, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen were all stupefied when they saw Chu Feng's martial skill.

They all knew very well what sort of ability the black lightning Zuoqiu Daoyi used was.

Indeed, it was an Exalted Taboo Martial Skill. Although it was only a rank one Exalted Taboo, it still possessed extremely formidable power.

As for the martial skill that Chu Feng had used, even though it appeared even more terrifying, there was a vast disparity in its might.

They could tell that the martial skill Chu Feng had used was an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill.

To fight an Exalted Taboo with an Immortal Taboo.

It was simply equivalent to a Martial Immortal fighting an Utmost Exalted.

They were of two completely different tiers. How could one possibly contend against a tier stronger than oneself?

If this wasn't an act of insanity, what else could it be?

“Chu Feng, what is the meaning of this?”

“Are you trying to die, or are you looking down on me?”

Compared to the other Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen, Zuoqiu Daoyi's expression was even uglier.

He felt that Chu Feng's action was an enormous act of humiliation.

"Don't misunderstand. I'm not looking down on you."

"It's just that I feel that my Immortal Taboo is sufficient to take on that Exalted Taboo of yours," said Chu Feng.

Chapter 4139 - Complete Chaos

Hearing Chu Feng's words, Zuoqiu Daoyi's expression became even more twisted.

The thing he was incapable of tolerating the most his whole life was being looked down on by others.

Today, Chu Feng had accomplished the feat of looking down on him with contempt to the fullest extent.

In his entire life, everyone had addressed him as a genius.

Never had he received as much contempt as he did from Chu Feng.

"Good. Very good. Since you're this arrogant, I'll have you experience the might of my Exalted Taboo: Black Lightning Attachment."

Zuoqiu Daoyi pointed his sword at Chu Feng.

"Zzzzz~~~"

Following the sword, black lightning soared out and made a straight line for Chu Feng like a dragon.

The lightning was extremely violent. It seemed to be from hell itself.

"Zzzzzz~~~"

However, before the black lightning could even approach Chu Feng, countless blood-red lightning bolts struck down from the clouds above.

Although the blood-red lightning's might was not as strong as the black lightning, its power was actually several times more terrifying.

Not only did the blood-red lightning block Zuoqiu Daoyi's black lightning, but it was even striking down at Zuoqiu Daoyi repeatedly.

The constant lightning strikes were simply never-ending.

Zuoqiu Daoyi was forced to dodge the incoming lightning without stopping.

As matters stood, he had realized that even though the blood-red lightning was from an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill, it was extremely powerful. If he were to be struck, he would either die or be seriously injured.

Zuoqiu Daoyi's current appearance as he tried his hardest to avoid the incoming lightning strikes cut a sorry figure.

This scene was observed by everyone from the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan, and made them extremely pained.

Zuoqiu Daoyi, their Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's current strongest member of the younger generation, not only had his Exalted Taboo Martial Skill blocked by his opponent using only an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill, but he was also left in such a sorry state that he was fleeing for his life under the constant threat of that Immortal Taboo Martial Skill.

Fortunately, no one else saw this. Else, it would be utterly humiliating.

Unfortunately for them, this scene was actually witnessed by outsiders.

They were the Dragon Clan's girl and old man standing above the clouds.

"That guy's name is Chu Feng, right?"

"What a powerful fellow."

"Under the same sort of cultivation, perhaps not even I would be a match for him," said that girl.

"It's the first time I've seen you give such an evaluation of someone of your generation," said the old man.

"I've always made fair evaluations," said the girl.

"Is that so?" The old man smiled.

He knew this girl too well.

She was someone that looked down on everyone of her generation.

“How come I’ve never heard of such a powerful fellow before? Could he be from another galaxy?” the girl asked in a puzzled manner.

“Most likely not. If he’s a genius from another galaxy, he would definitely be protected by his clan’s experts in our Holy Light Galaxy.”

“Judging from the current circumstances, he doesn’t seem to be protected.”

“He had been made a Lightning Guide, yet no one showed up to protect him.”

“It’s all because he managed to take on the Divine Lightning Affliction. If he had failed to withstand it, he would’ve died in there,” said the old man.

“Grandpa Bu, if it’s as you say, wouldn’t that mean this Chu Feng came from an unknown clan in the Holy Light Galaxy?” asked the girl.

“That’s very possible,” said the old man.

“That’s bad. Even if he’s able to defeat the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations with his current strength, he still won’t be able to take on the entire Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan.”

“Once the power of the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation dissipates, wouldn’t he be doomed?” said the girl.

“Look at how confident that child is.”

“He’s either made the resolution to die, or has a way to handle the upcoming situation.”

“That said, we’ll have to see exactly what he’ll do...”

As the old man from the Dragon Clan spoke, his gaze focused on the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

The reason for that was because the battle between Chu Feng and Zuoqiu Daoyi was still ongoing.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Zuoqiu Daoyi came to a stop.

Then, he pointed his sword toward the sky.

With that, a gray beam of light shot out from his sword straight into the sky.

Not only did the gray beam of light block several incoming bolts of blood lightning, but it also pierced into the clouds, and scattered them.

After dispersing the lightning clouds covering the sky, Zuoqiu Daoyi pulled back his sword.

However, his sword was still emitting a dazzling yet strange gray light.

Like the black lightning from earlier, a sort of power had been attached to his sword.

The only difference was that the gray light was clearly stronger than the black lightning.

Like the black lightning, the gray light was also an Exalted Taboo Martial Skill.

Merely, it was a rank two Exalted Taboo.

“Die!”

Suddenly, Zuoqiu Daoyi attacked again. He thrust his sword at Chu Feng.

The gray beam that had destroyed the blood lightning clouds shot straight toward Chu Feng.

The only difference was that the gray beam had completely separated itself from Zuoqiu Daoyi’s sword. With that, its might grew even fiercer.

If the beam that had dispersed the lightning clouds earlier was a casual attack, then this beam was a full-powered attack.

However, facing the incoming gray beam, Chu Feng did not bother to dodge.

Instead, he shouted, “Exalted Taboo: Heavenly Fate Seal!”

With that, Chu Feng pulled his palm to his chest then shot it forth explosively.

“Rumble~~~”

An enormous hand of light measuring over ten thousand meters in height took form before Chu Feng and shot straight toward Zuoqiu Daoyi’s Exalted Taboo.

“Rumble~~~”

The two Exalted Taboos collided, and brought forth devastating energy ripples.

Neither the giant hand of light nor the gray beam of light were able to defeat the other.

As the two martial skills collided, they canceled one another out.

However, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen found this outcome difficult to accept.

Apart from their might, one could determine the rank of an Exalted Taboo through its color.

The rank one Exalted Taboo Zuoqiu Daoyi had used earlier was named Exalted Taboo: Black Lightning Attachment.

That was a very special kind of Exalted Taboo Martial Skill. Because of that, the lighting was black.

However, in normal cases, a rank one Exalted Taboo would generally come in white.

The Exalted Taboo: Heavenly Fate Seal Chu Feng had used earlier was white.

Besides the colors, one could also determine the ranks of an Exalted Taboo through the might they emitted.

Because of that, practically everyone determined that Chu Feng’s Exalted Taboo: Heavenly Fate Seal was a rank one Exalted Taboo.

But, the gray beam of light Zuoqiu Daoyi had used was a rank two Exalted Taboo.

This meant that Chu Feng not only took out Zuoqiu Daoyi's rank one Exalted Taboo with an Immortal Taboo, but he also took out Zuoqiu Daoyi's rank two Exalted Taboo with a rank one Exalted Taboo.

Even if there was a disparity in the strength of Exalted Taboos, the disparity could not be this great.

A rank one would be a rank one, and a rank two would be a rank two. They were two completely different ranks, and there was an enormous disparity in their strengths.

It should be impossible for a rank one Exalted Taboo to block a rank two Exalted Taboo.

Yet, this impossible feat was accomplished by Chu Feng.

They all knew that the reason why Chu Feng was able to do this was because he possessed extremely strong battle power.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, Zuoqiu Daoyi attacked again.

The manner of his attack was identical to his earlier attacks.

He was once again attacking Chu Feng with a thrust of his sword.

The only difference was what shot out from his sword. It was neither black lightning nor a gray beam of light. Instead, it was a silver sword aura.

The sword aura took the shape of a half moon, and measured over twenty thousand meters.

As Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen, they immediately recognized what that attack was.

That was their rank three Exalted Taboo: Half Moon Slash!

Yet, facing the rank three Exalted Taboo, Chu Feng actually made the same motion as before.

He first placed his palm onto his chest, and then sent it forth explosively.

Like before, he shouted, “Exalted Taboo: Heavenly Fate Seal!”

With a loud rumble, a ten thousand-meter giant hand of light appeared again, and flew straight toward the incoming Exalted Taboo: Half Moon Slash.

The two collided, and sent forth devastating energy ripples.

In the end, both attacks dissipated into thin air.

The outcome was the same as when the giant hand of light collided with the gray beam of light.

“This...”

This scene completely stupefied the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen. They were stunned by what had just occurred.

Chu Feng’s attack didn’t change. It was still a rank one Exalted Taboo.

Yet, Zuoqiu Daoyi’s attack was a rank three Exalted Taboo.

When Chu Feng’s rank one Exalted Taboo managed to take on Zuoqiu Daoyi’s rank two Exalted Taboo, they were still slightly capable of accepting it.

However, when they witnessed a rank one Exalted Taboo blocking a rank three Exalted Taboo...

... their thoughts were in complete chaos...

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4140 - Rank Four Exalted Taboo - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4140 - Rank Four Exalted Taboo

Chapter 4140 - Rank Four Exalted Taboo

Using an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill, Chu Feng took on an Exalted Taboo Martial Skill.

Then, using a rank one Exalted Taboo Martial Skill, he took on a rank two Exalted Taboo Martial Skill.

And after that, using the same rank one Exalted Taboo Martial Skill, he actually took on a rank three Exalted Taboo Martial Skill.

This scene completely astonished the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen, so much so that they were all standing there stunned.

The difference of a single rank in an Exalted Taboo Martial Skill was a disparity in power that was extremely difficult to make up.

Thus, how could it be possible for someone to use a rank one Exalted Taboo to take on a rank three Exalted Taboo?

This was simply an impossible matter.

Yet, this impossible thing happened before their eyes.

At the time when the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen were all baffled, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief spoke. "It would appear that Chu Feng's Exalted Taboo greatly resembles our clan's Exalted Taboo: Black Lightning Attachment."

"It's just that his Exalted Taboo is even more profound than ours, and he concealed its strength even better."

Hearing their Lord Clan Chief's words, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen came to a sudden reaction.

They realized what was going on.

Even though Chu Feng's Exalted Taboo: Heavenly Fate Seal emitted a white light and appeared to be a rank one Exalted Taboo, it was actually not a rank one Exalted Taboo.

Instead, it was very possibly a rank two or even rank three Exalted Taboo.

It's just that Chu Feng's Exalted Taboo: Heavenly Fate Seal was special. Not only had it changed its color, but it had also changed its might. Through that, it was able to confuse others.

"Truly despicable."

Soon, all the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen took what they thought to be the case to be the truth.

Then, they actually began to insult Chu Feng.

They felt that Chu Feng was using a despicable trick to deceive them.

“Lord Clan Chief, there might still be some time before that Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation’s power dissipates.”

“Perhaps we should not have young master Daoyi continue to fight that Chu Feng, and instead think of a way to rescue young master Tiancheng?”

Zuoqiu Hanxun walked over to the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and spoke quietly.

He was actually afraid. He feared that Zuoqiu Daoyi would not be a match for Chu Feng. He feared that their clan’s two top geniuses would both be trapped in that Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

It would be one thing if that Chu Feng decided to only torture their two young masters.

However, if he were to be crazed enough to directly kill them, it would be an enormous loss to their Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan.

It would not be excessive to say that it would be akin to having erased their Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s future.

“Don’t worry. Daoyi still hasn’t used his full strength yet.”

Compared to Zuoqiu Hanxun, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was extremely confident.

He felt that Zuoqiu Daoyi still held victory in his hand.

“Oh?”

Zuoqiu Hanxun was surprised upon hearing those words.

However, he soon thought of something.

“Lord Clan Chief, could it be that young master Daoyi managed to...?” Zuoqiu Hanxun asked, feeling pleasantly surprised.

“Mn,” the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief nodded.

Seeing this, Zuoqiu Hanxun looked to the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation. The panic in his eyes disappeared, and was replaced with a look of expectation.

“Do you have any other tricks up your sleeve?”

“If you do, you should use them quickly. Otherwise, I’ll be taking care of you,” Chu Feng’s voice sounded in the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

“Take care of me?”

“Arrogant fool, only you will be taken care of.”

After saying those words, Zuoqiu Daoyi held his sword with both hands.

Then, flames emerged from his body.

Not only did the flames cover his entire body, but they also covered the sword in his hands.

Soon, the flames soared into the sky and turned into a giant silhouette over ten thousand meters tall.

That giant silhouette was Zuoqiu Daoyi.

Not only was its outward appearance the same, but even Zuoqiu Daoyi’s sword had been copied to the giant.

Flames were surging violently through that giant. Merely by looking at it, without even sensing its might, one would be stunned by it.

“Young master Daoyi actually managed to master that technique!”

Seeing the change to Zuoqiu Daoyi, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen were engulfed by excitement. Unable to contain themselves, they started shouting and cheering.

The reason for that was because the flames emitted by Zuoqiu Daoyi were cyan.

As members of the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan, they knew very well what that ability was.

What Zuoqiu Daoyi had used was one of their Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's strongest martial skills, Exalted Taboo: Fiery Cyan Flames!

This Exalted Taboo: Fiery Cyan Flames was a rank four Exalted Taboo.

There was a restriction on one's cultivation if one wanted to learn a rank four Exalted Taboo.

No matter how talented of a genius one might be, one's real cultivation must reach rank four Utmost Exalted before one could learn a rank four Exalted Taboo.

If the person trying to learn a rank four Exalted Taboo had mediocre talent, they might have to wait till rank five or rank six Utmost Exalted before they could learn a rank four Exalted Taboo.

Yet, Zuoqiu Daoyi actually managed to successfully learn that rank four Exalted Taboo at a rank three Utmost Exalted-level cultivation.

This meant that Zuoqiu Daoyi's talent was exceptional, and had reached a point beyond imagination.

Most importantly, Chu Feng's cultivation earlier was only that of a rank eight Exalted.

Even though he had made two successive breakthroughs and become a rank one Utmost Exalted, he had made those breakthroughs just recently.

This meant that no matter how talented he might be, he would have no chance to have learned a rank four Exalted Taboo.

After all, his cultivation did not meet the requirements needed to learn a rank four Exalted Taboo.

As such, he simply possessed no technique that could possibly contend against Zuoqiu Daoyi.

After all, the power of a rank four Exalted Taboo far surpassed that of a rank three Exalted Taboo.

They were martial skills that only Utmost Exalted could learn.

"Interesting."

Seeing gigantic Zuoqiu Daoyi surging with flames, Chu Feng could sense how powerful that martial skill was.

A rank four Exalted Taboo was surely powerful.

However, Chu Feng did not fluster before it. Instead, he placed his right hand onto his chest again.

“This guy, he couldn’t possibly...”

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen all felt disbelief upon witnessing Chu Feng’s action.

That movement he made was very familiar to them now.

After all, he had made that movement twice already.

That was the movement Chu Feng made to unleash his Exalted Taboo: Heavenly Fate Seal.

“Exalted Taboo: Heavenly Fate Seal!” Chu Feng shouted as he shot forth his right hand explosively.

“Boom~~~”

As rumbles sounded, light scattered in all directions.

The giant hand of light measuring over ten thousand meters appeared again.

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen had guessed correctly.

Chu Feng had unleashed that Exalted Taboo: Heavenly Fate Seal again.

Seeing that Chu Feng had actually used that Exalted Taboo: Heavenly Fate Seal again, Zuoqiu Daoyi shouted furiously, “You’re courting death!”

He felt that he was being thoroughly looked down on by Chu Feng.

As he shouted furiously, the giant flame silhouette turned into flames that covered the entire sky and moved toward Chu Feng explosively.

“Rumble~~~”

The giant hand of light collided with the enormous amount of flames.

In an instant, the light and the flames began to wreak havoc.

Surging energy ripples covered the entire Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

When the energy ripples began to gradually dissipate, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen were all stunned.

Not even the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was an exception.

Zuoqiu Daoyi was completely uninjured.

Yet, Chu Feng was also completely uninjured.

Chu Feng had actually really managed to use that Exalted Taboo: Heavenly Fate Seal to take on Zuoqiu Daoyi's rank four Exalted Taboo!

"How is this possible?"

"That Chu Feng actually really used that Exalted Taboo emitting a white light to take on our clan's Exalted Taboo: Fiery Cyan Flames?"

"Exactly what sort of ability is that? How could it possess such power?"

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen realized that Chu Feng's Exalted Taboo: Heavenly Fate Seal seemed to be even more extraordinary than they imagined it to be.

"Exactly what rank is that martial skill you used?" Zuoqiu Daoyi asked with a stern voice.

As matters stood, even he felt that Chu Feng's Exalted Taboo: Heavenly Fate Seal was an extraordinary technique.

"A rank one Exalted Taboo," replied Chu Feng.

"Say what?"

Zuoqiu Daoyi did not dare to believe his ears. He thought he had misheard Chu Feng.

Chu Feng repeated himself. "I said, the martial skill I used earlier is a rank one Exalted Taboo."

Chapter 4141 - Disparity In Battle Power

"Impossible!"

Furious, Zuoqiu Daoyi shouted at Chu Feng, "Why don't you go ahead and tell me exactly what sort of ability that was?!"

"Why be secretive?! How are you a man acting like that?!"

He felt that Chu Feng was lying to him.

Even if a rank one Exalted Taboo could take on a rank two or rank three Exalted Taboo, he felt that it would be impossible for a rank one Exalted Taboo to take on his rank four Exalted Taboo.

"Heh..." Chu Feng chuckled. He said, "You still don't understand?"

"What are you implying?" asked Zuoqiu Daoyi.

"You'll know soon."

After Chu Feng said those words, lightning clouds appeared in the sky.

In the lightning clouds that filled the sky were countless blood-red lightning bolts, galloping and roaring about.

The crowd had all witnessed this attack before.

That was the Immortal Taboo Martial Skill Chu Feng had used before, Immortal Taboo: Blood Lightning Technique.

Chu Feng had used this Immortal Taboo to take on Zuoqiu Daoyi's rank one Exalted Taboo.

"What is the meaning of this?"

Zuoqiu Daoyi narrowed his brows. He was completely puzzled by Chu Feng.

He was truly confused as to what his goal in doing this was.

“Truth is, even if I didn’t use a rank one Exalted Taboo against you earlier, even if I only used an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill, I’d still be able to destroy your rank four Exalted Taboo,” said Chu Feng.

“Bullshit!” Zuoqiu Daoyi cursed furiously.

He felt that Chu Feng was insulting him.

No matter how ineffective his rank four Exalted Taboo might be, it was definitely not something that an Immortal Taboo could take on.

“Rumble~~~”

Right at this moment, a blood-red lightning bolt struck down from above, right before Zuoqiu Daoyi.

Even though the lightning only landed before him and did not actually strike him, the energy ripples created by the blood-red lightning sent Zuoqiu Daoyi flying.

When he landed, Zuoqiu Daoyi was actually completely covered in injuries.

“This...”

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen’s complexions changed color upon witnessing this scene.

Chu Feng had used that Immortal Taboo Martial Skill earlier.

Even though it possessed impressive power, Zuoqiu Daoyi was able to dodge it the entire time.

However, the lightning that struck earlier was not only so fast that Zuoqiu Daoyi failed to evade it, but it was also astonishingly powerful.

Evidently, the power of Chu Feng’s Immortal Taboo had increased tremendously.

“Lord Clan Chief, what’s going on here?”

In a panic, all the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen turned to their clan chief.

Faced with the crowd's gazes, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief narrowed his brows and did not reply.

Even he had no idea as to exactly what was happening.

"Zzzzz~::~"

Suddenly, countless more lightning bolts struck down from the sky.

After the lightning struck, it did not disappear immediately. Instead, it began to draw closer to Zuoqiu Daoyi.

Most importantly, the lightning bolts that struck down were simply too numerous. They formed a net that surrounded Zuoqiu Daoyi.

Seeing the lightning growing closer and closer to him, Zuoqiu Daoyi immediately brandished his Incomplete Exalted Armament and unleashed his rank two Exalted Taboo to cut through the entrapment.

However, shockingly, his rank two Exalted Taboo was actually incapable of defeating the blood-red lightning.

With that, Zuoqiu Daoyi unleashed his rank three Exalted Taboo.

Yet, not even his rank three Exalted Taboo was able to defeat the incoming lightning.

"This guy, he couldn't possibly really be able to take on young master Daoyi's rank four Exalted Taboo using an Immortal Taboo, right?"

Seeing that not even a rank three Exalted Taboo was able to beat back Chu Feng's blood-red lightning, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen began to feel doubt.

They'd felt it to be unimaginable that an Immortal Taboo was able to take on a rank one Exalted Taboo.

However, after they witnessed that same Immortal Taboo taking on even a rank three Exalted Taboo and defeating it, they were truly terrified.

"Damn it! I'll see exactly how you'll take on my rank four Exalted Taboo!"

Suddenly, cyan flames soared into the sky.

With no alternative, Zuoqiu Daoyi ended up using his rank four Exalted Taboo again.

“Zzzzz~”

After the cyan flames surged forth, the blood-red lightning suddenly accelerated, and arrived before Zuoqiu Daoyi in an instant.

The blood-red lightning collided with the cyan flames and immediately sparked a boundless amount of energy ripples.

In the blink of an eye, the cyan flames and the blood-red lightning covered the entire Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

When the energy ripples dissipated, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen were completely stunned.

Zuoqiu Daoyi was not only lying on the ground, his entire body was also charred black. He was covered in serious injuries and lacked the strength to even stand back up.

As for Chu Feng, he was completely unscathed.

Chu Feng actually managed to defeat a rank four Exalted Taboo using an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill.

At this moment, silence filled the entire area.

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen were all stupefied with blank eyes.

Even though they knew that there was a certain amount of disparity between their young master Daoyi and that youngster by the name of Chu Feng, they'd never imagined that disparity to be so great.

Through using their various abilities, the two men both had a cultivation of rank four Utmost Exalted.

Yet, Chu Feng actually managed to defeat their young master Daoyi's rank four Exalted Taboo with an Immortal Taboo. The disparity was simply so immense that they found themselves incapable of accepting it.

Finally, Chu Feng spoke. His tone was filled with contempt for Zuoqiu Daoyi. “Do you understand now?”

“The reason why I’m able to defeat you has nothing to do with how exceptionally powerful my martial skills were. Instead, it’s because you’re too weak.”

“Although both of our cultivations have increased to rank four Utmost Exalted, our battle powers are on completely different levels.”

“The disparity between our battle powers is simply too great. It’s practically equivalent to the disparity between a single level of cultivation.”

“With such an enormous disparity, no matter how powerful of a martial skill you use, it’ll all be useless.”

“Bullshit! You’re either carrying a treasure with you or you’re concealing your actual cultivation!”

“I admit that you’ve won, but was there really a need to conceal your strength to humiliate me?!”

Zuoqiu Daoyi did not believe Chu Feng, and cursed at him angrily.

Truth was, he was incapable of accepting Chu Feng’s claims as true. He was unable to accept that there was so enormous of a disparity between their battle powers.

After all, he was a genius. Very few people were able to contend against him under the same cultivation.

He had considered his battle power to be at the apex of his cultivation.

If his battle power was already at the apex, how could there be such a massive disparity between his battle power and Chu Feng’s battle power?

In fact, he was not the only one that didn’t believe Chu Feng’s claims. The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen also didn’t believe Chu Feng.

However, in the clouds above, the old man and girl from the Dragon Clan revealed looks of certainty.

“It would appear that while the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s two geniuses were talented, they’ve relied on a lot of treasures to gain their current cultivations. Because of that, their cultivations are unstable.”

“However, that Chu Feng’s cultivation is extremely sturdy. On top of that, his battle power is astonishing to begin with. That’s why there’s such a vast disparity between the two of them,” said the old man.

“But, it seems like the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation’s power is about to disappear.”

“What is he going to do then?” said the girl.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng waved his sleeve and sent forth his oppressive might.

Then, Zuoqiu Daoyi and his brother Zuoqiu Tiancheng found themselves restricted by Chu Feng’s oppressive might and strung into the air.

The swords held by the two brothers were being controlled by Chu Feng too.

At this moment, the two swords were aimed at the two brothers.

“Chu Feng, what are you trying to do?!”

Zuoqiu Hanxun and many other Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen immediately shouted loudly upon seeing that.

Their threats were sounding nonstop.

They were afraid. They feared that Chu Feng would kill their two genius young masters.

However, Chu Feng paid no attention to them. Instead, he turned to the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Only one of your two sons can live. You determine who,” said Chu Feng.

Chapter 4142 - Amusement

“Chu Feng, there’s no need for you to do this.”

“Don’t harm them. I guarantee that you’ll be able to leave this place safely,” said the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“You should make your decision quickly. Else, both of them will die,” after Chu Feng said those words, the two swords began to draw closer to Zuoqiu Daoyi and Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

Soon, the two swords pierced into their bodies.

Seeing this, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief shouted loudly, “Stop!”

“You’ve made your decision?” asked Chu Feng.

At this moment, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief looked to Zuoqiu Daoyi.

“Daoyi, father has let you down. But, for the sake of our clan’s future, father has no other choice.”

Hearing those words, Zuoqiu Daoyi immediately started shedding tears like rain.

He was extremely heart-broken.

When the choice was given between him and his younger brother, he did not see the slightest bit of hesitation or conflict in his father’s face.

It seemed like his father had made this decision ahead of time.

His father’s apology had already revealed to him what he had decided.

The person his father wanted to keep alive was his younger brother Zuoqiu Tiancheng, and not him.

“Very well, I understand.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he pulled out both swords from the Zuoqiu brothers and dropped them to the ground.

Many people were confused by his actions.

Didn’t he say that only a single person between Zuoqiu Daoyi and Zuoqiu Tiancheng could live?

Furthermore, he had forced the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief to make a decision.

Now that the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had made his decision, why didn't Chu Feng directly kill Zuoqiu Daoyi, and instead pulled out the Incomplete Exalted Armaments?

At the time when the crowd were confused, Chu Feng took out a bottle gourd from his Cosmos Sack.

Then, he arrived before Zuoqiu Tiancheng and pinched open his mouth with one hand. Using his other hand, he opened the bottle gourd and poured its contents into Zuoqiu Tiancheng's mouth.

Everyone could see a black bug with yellow hair crawling out from the bottle gourd and entering Zuoqiu Tiancheng's mouth.

"Eeeahhh~~~"

After the bug crawled into Zuoqiu Tiancheng's mouth, he immediately began to scream miserably.

Furthermore, he was also vomiting nonstop. He seemed to be trying to throw up the bug.

However, his attempts were futile. He was unable to throw it up.

A change was beginning to appear on his body. His skin had turned black.

Light yellow hair had also grown out from his skin.

His appearance was turning the same as the bug from earlier.

Not only was it terrifying to look at, but it was also very disgusting.

"You bastard! What the hell did you do to me?!"

Zuoqiu Tiancheng realized the change that had occurred to him, and shouted at Chu Feng furiously.

He cared about his physical appearance the most. And now, his appearance had turned like this. It was only natural that he would be terrified that it would be permanent.

"Curb your anger," said Chu Feng.

“Curb my anger?! You’ve fed me such a disgusting thing, yet you want me to curb my anger?!”

Zuoqiu Tiancheng gnashed his teeth angrily. However, the more he reacted with anger, the more hair began to grow on his body. Furthermore, his screams of pain also grew even more intense.

Soon, he was unable to tolerate the pain, and fell to the ground.

“If you don’t plan to be in such pain, then curb your anger and contain your emotions.”

“Else, you’ll die,” said Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, no matter how unwilling Zuoqiu Tiancheng was, he had no choice but to do as Chu Feng had said.

He could sense the change that had happened in his body. He had also realized that Chu Feng was not joking around.

If he refused to comply with Chu Feng, he would really die.

To his enormous surprise, after he contained his anger, the pain not only weakened, but the hair that grew out from his body also began to pull back.

Seeing this, Zuoqiu Tiancheng continued to adjust his emotions.

Just like this, his circumstances continued to improve. Not only had all the pain disappeared, but even his body had returned to normal.

“This...”

“Chu Feng, exactly what have you done to me?” asked Zuoqiu Daoyi.

“Don’t worry. What I fed you was a gu poison I made.”

“I spent all last night preparing it.”

“This gu poison will not kill you, and it will also not torture you.”

“As long as you do not get angry or think about malicious things, you’ll be fine.”

“However, there’s another condition.”

“That is, your life is now in my control. If I want you dead, you will definitely die,” said Chu Feng.

“You!”

Hearing those words, the crowd all realized what was going on.

Chu Feng had fed that thing to Zuoqiu Tiancheng so that he could use his life to threaten the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan. Through that, he would be able to ensure his own safety.

“That said, I had no idea your older brother would also enter this place.”

“Because of that, I’d only prepared a single gu poison. Since your father is most concerned for your safety, the gu poison would naturally have to be used on you. You should thank your good father,” said Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, Zuoqiu Tiancheng was so enraged he nearly vomited blood.

He never imagined that the concern his father had for him would court such a disaster.

He was not the only one who was furious. The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was also gnashing his teeth furiously.

He knew very well that his decision earlier had hurt Zuoqiu Daoyi’s heart.

Chu Feng had not only poisoned his son, but he had also set him up.

“Chu Feng, you’re actually intending to use a gu poison to threaten me?”

“Originally, I had no intention of killing you. However, what you’ve done is touching my baseline.”

“Remove the poison from my son’s body at once. Else, I will take your life,” said the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Threatening me?”

Chu Feng smiled with a look of disapproval.

“Buzz~~~”

Boundless oppressive might suddenly soared out from the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

His oppressive might had taken a visible form.

His boundless oppressive might actually covered the entire Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation and sealed it off.

“Chu Feng, don’t you think about leaving here today!”

“Unless you are to remove the poison, I will have your entire family, your entire clan, perish with you!” the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief shouted furiously.

He was truly enraged by Chu Feng.

After all, he had been played by him just then.

“Heh...”

“Is that so? But, I’m afraid you won’t have the opportunity to kill me.”

“Remember my words. Conduct yourself well, else... you will definitely not be able to keep your son alive.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he took out a paper talisman. Then, light surged on his body. The light soon engulfed his entire body.

The next instant after the light engulfed his body, it disappeared.

After the light disappeared, the surrounding people were all baffled.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had disappeared along with the light.

“Where’d he go?”

“Grandpa Bu, where’s that Chu Feng?”

“Did he conceal himself?”

Even the girl from the Dragon Clan had a look of confusion.

“He teleported away. He used a very powerful teleportation talisman,” said the old man from the Dragon Clan.

“Teleportation talisman?”

“But, didn’t the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief use his oppressive might to seal the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation?”

“How powerful of a teleportation formation must that be?” The girl from the Dragon Clan was extremely shocked.

Chapter 4143 - Terrifying Lightning

“It would appear that I’m the one that guessed incorrectly,” said the old man from the Dragon Clan.

“Grandpa Bu, what do you mean by that?” asked the girl.

“That teleportation talisman is not something that ordinary powers would have,” said the old man.

“Could that be something obtained from a remnant?” asked the girl.

“Unlikely,” said the old man.

“Oh?” The girl’s gaze changed slightly.

Then, a faint smile appeared on her face. “Interesting.”

“Wouldn’t this mean that this Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan has courted troubles?” asked the girl.

“They have indeed brought trouble upon themselves. However, seeing as that Chu Feng left, he doesn’t seem to intend to make things difficult for the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan,” said the Dragon Clan’s old man.

“If that’s the case, things would be boring.”

“Ah, the show’s over. Grandpa Bu, let’s go.”

The girl from the Dragon Clan revealed a look of disappointment. Then, she turned around and began leaving. The old man also followed suit.

Of course, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen had no idea about their departure.

Simply none of them had detected that there were experts from the Dragon Clan secretly observing them.

At that moment, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen were only filled with worries for Zuoqiu Tiancheng and Zuoqiu Daoyi.

However, before the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation's power disappeared, there was nothing they could do.

After waiting for some time, the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation's power finally started dissipating.

At the same time, the obelisks began to crumble.

The Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation collapsed.

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen were not concerned about the collapse of the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation. Instead, they all rushed over to Zuoqiu Tiancheng and Zuoqiu Daoyi.

"Tiancheng, are you alright?" the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief asked nervously after he arrived before Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's expert world spiritists also rushed over. They intended to force out the poisonous bug from Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

However, after trying for some time, all of the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's expert world spiritists shook their heads helplessly.

"What is the meaning of this?! Are you to tell me that you're all powerless to do anything about it?!" the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief shouted angrily.

"Lord Clan Chief, that is no ordinary poison. That's a curse. It's an extremely treacherous method. We... are truly powerless against it. If we are to rashly attempt to remove it we might end up costing young master Tiancheng his life," said the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's expert world spiritists.

“Chu Feng, you dared to use my son’s safety to threaten me.”

“What I hate the most is being threatened.”

“Men! Go and investigate the origins of that Chu Feng! Find out where he came from!”

“I will make him regret his actions!”

“I will have everyone that knows of this Chu Feng be buried with him! Not a single one shall think about living!”

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief began to shout furiously.

He was truly enraged. Because of that, he was not only emitting anger, but he was also emitting an overflowing amount of killing intent.

Surging killing intent rushed into the sky and covered a radius of tens of thousands of miles. Even the surrounding weather was being affected by the killing intent.

Dark clouds covered the region. It was a very terrifying sight to behold.

None of the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansman dared to say anything.

Even Zuoqiu Daoyi, who had been feeling dissatisfied by his father’s choice earlier, did not dare to say anything.

They all knew how terrifying of an individual their Lord Clan Chief was when he was enraged.

If anyone dared to provoke him now, even if they were his clansmen, they would still be courting a disaster of death upon themselves.

“Rumble~~~”

“Rumble~~~”

“Eaahhh~~~”

Suddenly, thunder sounded from above the clouds.

The thunder was so ear-piercing that many of the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen found themselves unable to withstand it.

Many covered their ears, and even tried to use special techniques to protect themselves.

They did so because they discovered that merely the thunder was enough to cause many of their Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen to bleed from all seven facial orifices and fall dead to the ground.

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen were all terrified.

At that moment, they all turned their eyes to their Lord Clan Chief.

They thought that it was their Lord Clan Chief who was soaring with rage and had failed to contain his power, causing injury to their clansmen.

However, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief also had a confused look on his face.

He knew very well that this had not been done by him. No matter how enraged he might be he wouldn't possibly harm his own clansmen.

Furthermore, the thunderous roars were growing more and more ear-piercing. It was simply a bit too terrifying.

Even the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was afraid.

Merely the thunder was already that powerful.

If the lightning that brought forth that thunder were to strike down from above, what sort of catastrophe would that be?

Likely, not even he would be able to face the lightning.

Looking carefully at the sky, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen became even more horror-stricken.

They were stunned to discover that there was endless lightning in the clouds. Like roaming dragons, bolts of lightning galloped rapidly through the clouds.

Every single one of those lightning bolts emitted a devastating aura.

Most importantly, the lightning that filled the sky could strike down at them at any moment.

If the lightning were to land, they would definitely be killed.

They could tell that it was not an abnormal sign. Instead, it was a truly terrifying power -- a power so strong that it could wipe out their entire clan.

“Lord Clan Chief, what is going on?”

In a panic, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen all turned their gazes to their Lord Clan Chief.

As matters stood, they’d realized that it was not their Lord Clan Chief that had brought forth the terrifying lightning.

They knew that not even their Lord Clan Chief would be able to condense such terrifying lightning.

What they didn’t know was that not even their Lord Clan Chief knew what was going on.

Why would such a terrifying sight appear above their heads out of the blue?

Could it have been caused by the destruction of the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation?

Even their Lord Clan Chief had no idea what had caused the terrifying sight before them.

“Run away! All clansmen, we are to leave this place immediately!”

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief gave an order. This was the only decision possible for him to make. He needed to have his clansmen flee from such a dangerous place.

If they didn’t flee now, they would definitely be killed once the lightning struck down on them.

Once the order was given, many Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen soared into the sky and attempted to flee.

“Rumble~~~”

However, right after those people started fleeing, several lightning bolts struck down from the sky.

The lightning struck the people that had taken flight.

Without exception, all the people that were struck by the lightning died.

Their deaths were extremely thorough. Not even a single hair remained. All of them had been reduced to ashes.

Seeing that, the remaining Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen were terrified and didn't dare to move.

They realized that the lightning had come for them. The lightning was not allowing them to leave. If they attempted to flee, they would be killed.

“May I know who this expert might be, and why they are making things difficult for my Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan?”

At the crucial moment, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was the one to speak.

He had realized that the lightning had not formed naturally. Rather, it had most likely been created by someone.

“Buzz~~~”

After he said those words, a strange scene occurred.

The terrifying thunder stopped.

The terrifying lightning also began to disappear.

The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen became completely confused. They had no idea what had happened.

Even though the lightning had disappeared, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen were still staring at the sky. Fear still covered their eyes.

It wasn't that they were overly worried. It was simply that the lightning earlier had been too terrifying.

Suddenly, the black clouds in the sky began to change.

Seeing the change that occurred to the black clouds, the expressions of the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen changed enormously. Lingering fear filled their faces.

Even the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had the same reaction.

The reason for that was because the black clouds had transformed into a series of words.

'Dare to touch Chu Feng and your entire clan will be wiped out!'

Chapter 4144 - Chu Feng's Worry

The series of giant words formed by the black clouds had covered the entire region.

They left behind an enormous shadow that covered all the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen.

Upon thinking that the terrifying lightning from earlier was actually related to Chu Feng, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen finally realized that they'd courted a calamity.

All of the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen turned deathly pale and shivered in fear.

None of them dared to even say anything.

They'd offended someone they could not afford to offend.

"Putt~~~"

Suddenly, someone knelt on the ground. It was the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder Zuoqiu Hanxun.

"It's a misunderstanding. This is all a misunderstanding. We truly never intended to make things difficult for Chu Feng. We never intended to make him the Lightning Guide. This is truly all a misunderstanding."

"Milord, please forgive us, please forgive us."

Zuoqiu Hanxun began to kowtow as he apologized. His behavior was like that of a commoner pleading to the gods for forgiveness. His behavior was extremely low and humble.

This scene shocked all of the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen.

That was their aloof and remote Supreme Elder. Never had they seen him act so humble and low before.

Suddenly, Zuoqiu Hanxun shouted at the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen, "Why are you all still standing there?! Quickly, kneel down!"

Anger filled his voice.

Once his words were spoken, the other Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen immediately knelt.

They began to beg for forgiveness with him.

However, there was still someone standing. That would be the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Zzzzz~"

Right at that moment, lightning began to surge in the black clouds again.

The lightning that suddenly appeared turned all the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen pale with fright.

The sudden reappearance of the lightning seemed to be a warning.

But, who was it warning? Naturally, it would be the only person that hadn't knelt, their Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Seeing that, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's expression contorted in fear and he immediately knelt.

He was terrified. He was afraid that the lightning would strike down at him.

Even though the lightning in the sky was not as numerous as before, it was still as mighty, still something that he could not contend against.

Surprisingly, after the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief knelt, the lightning not only began to dissipate, but even the black clouds began to scatter.

Although they'd avoided a crisis, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen were even more terrified than before.

This was especially true for their Lord Clan Chief.

He had originally been slightly skeptical as to whether or not the events were truly related to Chu Feng.

However, he had confirmed that the matter was truly related to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng possessed an enormous origin. Behind him was an enormous and even omnipotent existence.

Even though the black clouds had scattered, cold sweat still covered the faces of the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen. They continued to kneel for a long time, afraid to get up.

They had nearly suffered the extermination of their entire clan.

.....

Chu Feng had no knowledge of what had happened after he left.

Although he had managed to successfully leave the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation using the teleportation formation, the process of the teleportation had still taken some time.

Chu Feng had decided on where to teleport with Fumo Shaoyu and Fumo Xin'er.

Because of that, after some time passed, Chu Feng exited the teleportation channel.

When Chu Feng exited he saw Fumo Shaoyu and Fumo Xin'er.

“Brother Chu Feng, it's truly great that you're alright.”

Fumo Xin'er and Fumo Shaoyu immediately ran over to him.

Even though they had joyous smiles on their faces, Chu Feng could see how worried they were.

Evidently, those two friends that he had not known for very long had been worried about his safety the entire time.

“It's over now,” said Chu Feng.

“I saw. Although the distance was very far, I still saw the lightning that gathered in the sky.”

“The might of the Divine Lightning Affliction is truly not in vain.”

“Brother Chu Feng, you must’ve successfully made a breakthrough, right?” asked Fumo Shaoyu.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded.

After that, he gave the Fumo siblings a detailed account of the things that had happened inside the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

This included how he had defeated the two geniuses of the Zuoqiu Clan, and how he placed a curse on Zuoqiu Tiancheng.

After learning what had happened the Fumo siblings were unable to conceal their happiness, and were smiling gleefully.

They both felt what Chu Feng had done to be truly refreshing.

The only unfortunate thing was the fact that they had not been there to personally witness how he had toyed with the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clansmen.

That said, after being immersed in joy, Fumo Shaoyu noticed that something was amiss, as Chu Feng did not have much of a joyous look on his face.

“Brother Chu Feng, you’ve taught the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan a huge lesson. Thus, why do you look unhappy?” asked Fumo Shaoyu.

“The Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan is extremely powerful.”

“I was only able to gain the upper hand with the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation’s barrier and your teleportation formation.”

“In terms of actual strength, I am far inferior to them.”

“During the time I crossed swords with them, I forgot to conceal my identity. With that, they will definitely retaliate against me.”

“Even though I’ve left a curse on Zuoqiu Tiancheng to prevent them from retaliating against me, the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan will definitely not let this matter go. They will most definitely investigate my identity.”

“Furthermore, they will also request the help of experts to remove the curse.”

“If they’re unable to remove the curse, they will have restraining fear, and will not dare to mess around.”

“However, if there’s someone that is capable of removing the curse, they will not have any apprehensions anymore, and will most definitely unleash a massacre upon everyone related to me.”

“Sooner or later, my clan will be exposed. At that time, I would’ve brought a disaster upon my clansmen,” Chu Feng revealed his worries.

“Brother Chu Feng, I am able to understand your worries. Since that’s the case, let us return to your clan first. We can think of a way to hide your clansmen.”

“After all, ten years is not too late for a nobleman to take revenge.”

“Whilst you might not be a match for them now, you will definitely surpass them in the future.”

“It would not be too late to seek them out for revenge then,” said Fumo Shaoyu.

“But, I’ve agreed to help a senior of mine.”

“Judging from the time, I might be slightly late already. I must go and find that senior first.”

“What I’m afraid of is that if I go and help my senior first, and then return to inform my clansmen afterward, it’ll be too late,” said Chu Feng.

“That’s simple. Tell me where your clan is located, and I’ll go help you inform them,” said Fumo Shaoyu.

“I’ll have to trouble brother Shaoyu then,” Chu Feng immediately thanked Fumo Shaoyu.

Although he would be inconveniencing him, that was still a very decent decision.

With that, Chu Feng and Fumo Shaoyu made their arrangements.

Fumo Shaoyu would go and inform the Chu Heavenly Clan, and then meet up with him at the Immortal-bestowment Upper Realm.

“In that case, big brother, I’ll see you later,” said Fumo Xin’er.

“See me later?”

“Girl, what do you mean by that? Could it be that you’re planning to follow brother Chu Feng and abandon your big brother?” Fumo Shaoyu opened his mouth wide in shock.

“Big brother, I wanted to see the world. You’re only going to notify Chu Feng’s clan. Once you’re done, you’ll come find us. Wouldn’t that be fine?”

“Besides, you have my tracking talisman. It would be easier for you to find us if I’m with Chu Feng,” Fumo Xin’er said with a beaming smile.

“To put a person of the opposite sex over your own brother, you’re truly devoid of conscience.”

“Very well, Fumo Xin’er, I, Fumo Shaoyu, will remember this.”

“Farewell.”

After he finished saying those words, Fumo Shaoyu stepped into a teleportation formation.

Even though Fumo Shaoyu had a look of sorrow as he expressed his farewell, Chu Feng and Fumo Xin’er were both smiling.

They knew that Fumo Shaoyu was only acting sad as a joke.

Even though Chu Feng had only known Fumo Shaoyu for a short period of time, he knew that he was a very reliable person.

Thus, he was certain that Fumo Shaoyu would be able to properly notify his clansmen.

Chapter 4145 - Entrance To Hell

Long Daozhi had no idea that Chu Feng was still alive.

Because of that, he felt extremely guilty about Chu Feng's death. He felt that if it hadn't been for him requesting Chu Feng's help, he would not have encountered the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast and died like that.

That said, Long Daozhi was tasked with a heavy responsibility.

While he felt sadness, and blamed himself for Chu Feng's death, he would not give up on his important task due to it.

After all, the matter concerned whether or not his clan would be able to return to the Dragon Clan.

Time passed rapidly. In the blink of an eye it was time for the scramble for the Dragon Vein Source Stone.

Long Daozhi and other experts from Ancestral Martial Dragon City were gathered outside a bottomless pit.

The pit was enormous. If the width of the pit were akin to the size of a lake, then the size of a human might not even compare to an ant.

In short, a cultivator would be extremely small when standing outside that enormous and bottomless pit.

At that moment, a large group of people were gathered around the pit.

However, none of them were able to set foot into it.

There was an invisible spirit formation barrier protecting the entrance to the bottomless pit. That invisible spirit formation was extremely strong, and blocked all the people present.

Long Daozhi was also standing outside the bottomless pit. However, he was not paying much attention to it. Instead, he was examining the people present.

Even though they were actually all from the same clan, had all been abandoned by the Dragon Clan, and were pitiful souls like him and his Ancestral Martial Dragon City, Long Daozhi knew that they were his rivals.

As the saying goes 'know yourself, know your enemy, and you shall always emerge victorious.'

Because of that, Long Daozhi did not dare to be careless.

At that moment, aside from the experts from Ancestral Martial Dragon City, there was another person beside Long Daozhi.

That person was none other than the renowned strongest world spiritist of Ancestral Martial Starfield, Grandmaster Liangqiu.

That said, Grandmaster Liangqiu's current mental state was not very good.

"City Master Long, did young friend Chu Feng really encounter a mishap?" Grandmaster Liangqiu asked all of a sudden.

He had actually already learned of Chu Feng's death. However, he was still unable to accept it.

This was also the reason why his mood was so solemn.

After all, he thought very highly of Chu Feng.

"Grandmaster Liangqiu, this matter is absolutely true. I witnessed it myself."

"It's all my fault, I'm the one who caused young friend Chu Feng's death," Long Daozhi said with a look of guilt all on his face.

Suddenly, a mocking voice was heard, "Long Daozhi, if you were to say that youngster simply died, I would accept it as true."

"But, you're actually saying that he was swallowed by an Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beast. I say you're joking with us."

"Who doesn't know that the Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts are legends of the Heaven-devouring Starfield?"

"Whilst the skeletal remains of the Ancient Heaven-devouring Beasts exist, they've long been extinct."

Those words had been spoken by a middle-aged man with a black beard wearing a golden outfit.

The man looked very unkind.

There were a lot of people standing behind him who wore identical outfits.

Those who didn't know of him might think that he was Long Daozhi's rival after hearing his comments.

However, he was not Long Daozhi's rival. There was no conflict between him and Long Daozhi.

On the contrary, he was one of the leaders of the four powers Long Daozhi had entered an alliance with.

Although they had all been abandoned by the Dragon Clan, the man still looked down on the people from Ancestral Martial Dragon and Long Daozhi.

"I know what I said is very unbelievable. However, that is what I witnessed with my very eyes."

"The Ancient Era's Heaven-devouring Beasts still exist," said Long Daozhi.

"What a joke. It would appear that your Ancestral Martial Dragon City is as rumors have it, extremely useless. You're so useless that you have to rely on making extravagant claims to capture other's attention," said the middle-aged man.

"We do not care about the business of your Ancestral Martial Starfield."

"Long Daozhi, if it wasn't for the fact that the Dragon Clan set a rule that five powers must join hands, we would've never entered an alliance with you."

"You'd best put up a good performance. After all, there are only four pieces of Dragon Vein Source Stones. If your performance is lacking, you're destined to be unable to obtain one."

"That's not only limited to Long Daozhi. This is true for the rest of you too."

"Our alliance is composed of five powers, whereas there are only four Dragon Vein Source Stones."

"Thus, whilst we might be allies, we'll be splitting things according to contributions."

"If someone ends up dragging us down, they're destined to have no chance of obtaining a Dragon Vein Source Stone," said an old lady.

She was the leader of another power amongst the alliance of five powers.

“We know that even without your reminder.”

The representatives from the other powers also spoke in response to their words.

Long Daozhi didn't say anything about this situation.

He had arrived at the Immortal-bestowing Upper Realm ahead of time precisely so that he could discuss a countermeasure with those four powers.

However, after arriving he discovered that he was the only person who had come ahead of time. The remaining four powers had only arrived recently.

Because of that, he knew the attitude of those four powers without asking.

Although they were allies, there was no trust between them. Furthermore, all of them had viewed his Ancestral Martial Dragon City as a cog to make up for the numbers they needed.

That said, what they didn't know was that Long Daozhi's strength was actually stronger than theirs.

That was also the reason why Long Daozhi did not bother arguing with them.

Long Daozhi was not someone who would endure humiliation. The reason why he did so was because he didn't want to expose his strength.

Since those four powers all viewed him as a cog to make up their numbers, he decided to take advantage of them, and only reveal his true strength and exactly what sort of person he, Long Daozhi, was at a crucial moment.

Suddenly, golden light began radiating in the sky above.

Seeing the change that had occurred to the sky, the people below all knelt uniformly. Long Daozhi and the others were no exception.

Then, eighteen floating war chariots appeared from the golden light.

Banners inscribed with the words 'Dragon Clan' floated above them.

Those that had arrived in the war chariots were the people from the Dragon Clan.

“We pay our respect to Milords!”

Thunderous voices sounded from below when they saw the appearance of the people from the Dragon Clan.

“You all can rise.”

An aged voice sounded from within the leading chariot.

“Everyone, this pit is called the Endless Abyss. Inside it is our Dragon Clan’s precious cultivation resource, Dragon Vein Source Stone.”

“This Endless Abyss came from the Ancient Era and is protected with an Ancient Era’s grand formation. It is not an easy task to breach it. Furthermore, after entering you shall take responsibility for your own life and death.”

“If anyone wishes to give up now you can leave,” said an old man.

The eighteen Dragon Clan war chariots that had appeared were all enormous in size. They most definitely contained a lot of people.

However, not a single person had shown themselves. Even the old man who had spoken had not shown himself.

It was as if the people below weren’t qualified to see their appearances.

Their attitudes were extremely condescending.

Yet, none of the people below dared to express any discontent.

No one dared to leave either.

Instead, they all spoke to express their resolutions to enter the bottomless pit.

Seeing that, the old man’s satisfied laughter sounded from the war chariot.

“It would appear that you all have come prepared. Very well, you have some bravery.”

“Since that is the case, I will provide you with some assistance.”

“Our Dragon Clan will soon help you all activate this Ancient Era’s grand formation.”

“Once it’s activated, multiple entrances will appear. However, those entrances need five world spiritists to open them simultaneously. Only then can the entrances be breached. Once breached, you all will be able to enter the Endless Abyss.”

“That said, this Endless Abyss will still be filled with countless dangers. But, the opportunity to obtain the Dragon Vein Source Stone lies inside it.”

“There are a total of four Dragon Vein Source Stones inside the Endless Abyss. Anyone that obtains a Dragon Vein Source Stone can take all their clansmen and return to the Dragon Clan.”

After the old man had spoken, the eighteen war chariots began emitting light filled with runes and symbols.

The lights combined, and then shot straight into the Endless Abyss.

“Rumble~~~”

However, before the light could enter the Endless Abyss it was obstructed by a layer of spirit formation.

At that moment, the invisible spirit formation finally revealed itself.

Upon seeing the spirit formation, all the world spiritists present sucked in a mouthful of cold air.

They were all helpers that had been requested by the various powers. They were crucial to breaching the spirit formation.

However, after seeing the grand formation all of them felt extreme pressure.

The reason for that was because what accompanied the appearance of the grand formation was a terrifying aura.

That terrifying aura had emerged from deep within the Endless Abyss. It was an extremely intense aura of death.

As world spiritists had been perceptions, the Endless Abyss appeared more like hell than anything else to them.

Chapter 4146 - Scapegoat

After the spirit formation appeared, many entrances appeared on it.

By passing through those entrances, people could enter the Endless Abyss.

However, the entrances themselves were guarded by protective formations.

One must breach the protective formation first in order to actually set foot inside.

However, breaching the protective formation was a very difficult task.

Practically all the world spiritists gathered realized this problem.

That was no ordinary spirit formation.

Breaching a protective formation needed more than outstanding world spirit techniques, it also required a special key. Without the key, no matter how overwhelmingly powerful one's abilities might be, one still wouldn't be able to breach the spirit formation.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Suddenly, a stretch of objects sprinkled out from the Dragon Clan's war chariots.

Those objects were actually sheets of copper that emitted the Ancient Era's aura.

they seemed to have been allocated ahead of the trial, and they descended in different directions.

As the copper pieces descended from the sky, the old man's voice sounded from within the Dragon Clan's war chariot again. “Each clan leader is to take one. Fighting over them is not allowed.”

Long Daozhi and the others did not hesitate. They each caught a single copper piece.

They were already able to tell that those copper pieces were the keys to the spirit formations.

However, those keys were not complete. Five keys were needed in order to form a complete key.

At the beginning, Long Daozhi and the others were somewhat confused.

Since five pieces had to be combined to form a complete key, why didn't the people from the Dragon Clan combine them into a complete key before giving them out? Why would they instead give them pieces of the key?

However, they soon understood the reason. However, upon realizing it, Long Daozhi and the others all started frowning.

Some people even turned green in the face, and looked very unwell.

Those keys had to be activated. Only after they were activated could they be combined into one. Without activating the keys they'd be nothing more than useless fragments.

However, certain things were needed to activate the keys.

They were not world spirit power or martial power. Instead, what was needed was the Dragon Clan's bloodline power.

Furthermore, there was also a cultivation restriction. Only bloodline power from those with Utmost Exalted-level cultivations could activate the keys.

Bloodline power was extremely important. It was the root of all cultivation.

Activating the keys using one's bloodline power was undoubtedly an act of ruining one's future prospects.

Furthermore, even if someone managed to activate the keys and managed to combine the five keys, it did not guarantee that they would be able to breach the entrances' surrounding formations. That would depend on the strength of the world spiritists the various powers had invited.

This deeply vexed many people, including Long Daozhi.

That said, apart from the leaders of the various powers, there were actually quite a few Utmost Exalted-level experts.

Because of that, many of the leaders decided to hand the task of activating the keys to their clansmen.

With that, they'd be able to activate the key and also not suffer damage to their bloodline power.

The ones to suffer would be their clan's experts instead.

However, to their surprise, before any of those people could act on their decisions, the old man's voice sounded from within the Dragon Clan's war chariot again.

"As the leaders of your clans, are you all planning to give such an important task to your clansmen?"

"If you're unable to shoulder such a small responsibility, then you are not qualified to return to our Dragon Clan and should scam immediately."

The voice was filled with anger.

Evidently, the old man from the dragon clan deeply disliked the behavior of those leaders.

Hearing his words, the leaders of the various powers found themselves in a very difficult situation.

Since they couldn't their clansmen offer their bloodline power on their behalf, it would mean that they would have to shoulder the task personally.

If using their bloodline power could guarantee their entry into the Endless Abyss, they would be able to tolerate it.

However, that wasn't the case. Even if they were to offer their bloodline power, they still might not be able to enter the Endless Abyss.

If they were unable to enter the Endless Abyss, obtaining a Dragon Vein Source Stone would be completely out of the question too.

With such circumstances, using their bloodline power would truly be an enormous price to pay.

At the same time that they were feeling vexed, Long Daozhi and the others finally realized why the Dragon Clan had demanded that five powers each enter an alliance.

Never would they have imagined that the key to activating the spirit formations would require them to make such a difficult of a decision.

"Buzz~~~"

Soon, light spread out from within the crowd.

Someone had actually activated a key.

Then, more and more people chose to activate their keys.

Faced with the chance to return to the Dragon Clan, those people were more than willing to pay an immense price rather than to miss out on the opportunity.

“Do you all dare or not? If not, then forfeit so I can go and enter an alliance with others,” said the middle-aged man with the black beard.

After he finished saying those words, he began to imbue the key in his hand with his bloodline power.

Soon, the key he held in his hand was also activated. However, after he activated the key, his head of black hair turned snow white; even his beard had turned snow white. His face had also withered considerably. The change was truly appalling.

He had not only exhausted his bloodline power, but also his life span.

However, his decision made Long Daozhi and the others stop hesitating.

They all wished to return to the Dragon Clan. Even if they needed to sacrifice themselves, the majority of them were willing to do so.

“City Master Long, please wait a moment.”

However, when Long Daozhi was preparing to imbue his bloodline power to activate his key, Grandmaster Liangqiu suddenly stopped him.

He said, “I can sense that this Endless Abyss is extremely dangerous. Furthermore, the competitors here are all rather strong. The chance to activate the Dragon Vein Source Stone is extremely small. Perhaps you should reconsider.”

Grandmaster Liangqiu was feeling sorry for Long Daozhi, and didn't want him to sacrifice his lifespan and future prospects to take such a risk.

“Long Daozhi, if you do not dare, then scram. Do not waste our time,” said the other four leaders of the alliance.

They had all activated their keys.

“Rest assured. I, Long Daozhi, am not someone who gives up halfway.”

“I will also not delay everyone.”

After saying those words, Long Daozhi also activated his key using his bloodline power.

As expected, after he used his bloodline power to activate the key, he became extremely weak, and incomparably old. It seemed as if half of his entire bloodline had been removed from his body.

Seeing that, Grandmaster Liangqiu had no choice either.

He accepted Long Daozhi's activated key and combined the five keys with the other four world spiritists. Then, they placed the key into one of the spirit formation entrances.

“Buzz~~~”

Sure enough, once the key entered the protective formation, the protective formation surrounding the spirit formation entrance immediately weakened.

However, the spirit formation was still there. The five world spiritists would have to act together if they wanted to enter.

The five world world spiritists did not dare hesitate. They immediately seized this decisive moment and joined hands to breach the protective formation.

However, as they had anticipated, even with a complete key, opening the spirit formation entrance was still an extremely difficult task.

Furthermore, they soon discovered another extremely thorny issue.

That is, they would only have five chances to open the spirit formation entrance.

If they exhausted all five chances, then they would have depleted the power of the key.

The people from the Dragon Clan had said that those were all the keys available. Thus, if they ended up exhausting the keys, they would no longer be able to enter the Endless Abyss, and would have to leave in defeat.

In the blink of an eye, Grandmaster Liangqiu and the other four world spiritists had failed four times in a row.

They only had one final chance left. If they were to fail again, then they would no longer be able to enter the Endless Abyss.

This caused Long Daozhi and the others to panic. After all, they'd already exhausted their bloodline power and lifespans. If they failed to even obtain the chance to enter the Endless Abyss, they would've truly suffered enormously.

What brought them even more panic was the fact that there were already people that had managed to successfully breach the spirit formation and enter the Endless Abyss.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that even if the spirit formation entrance was successfully breached, only a limited number of people could enter through it.

Those included the people who had used their bloodline power to activate the keys.

Apart from them, only five other individuals could enter. For those five individuals, there was no restriction placed on who they could be.

However, for the majority of the people that successfully opened the spirit formation entrances, they would choose to bring the world spiritist they'd invited.

After all, at a time like this the strength of world spiritists was indispensable.

Long Daozhi and the others were extremely anxious as they watched other people enter the Endless Abyss.

But there was nothing they could do. In fact, they did not even dare to urge their world spiritists.

After all, their world spiritists were the final hope for them to enter the Endless Abyss.

“It’s time to change people,” said a world spiritist with long yellow hair.

Long Daozhi and the others immediately stepped forward and asked, “Grandmaster, what do you mean by that?”

“This person is too weak. Exchange him for another world spiritist. With him here, it’s impossible to open that spirit formation entrance,” said the yellow-haired world spiritist as he pointed at Grandmaster Liangqiu.

“City Master Long, were you unable to invite a more powerful world spiritist for such an important task?”

The other three world spiritists also spoke up. Not only did they all attack grandmaster Liangqiu, they also attacked Long Daozhi.

“You all...”

Grandmaster Liangqiu’s face turned red with anger upon hearing those words.

He knew very well that the difference between his strength and that of the other four world spiritists was not much.

In fact, he was even slightly better than them.

The current situation was that none of the five of them had any certainty in being able to open the spirit formation entrance, and those four world spiritists seemed to know one another.

because they had no certainty of opening the spirit formation entrance, the four of them had decided to pass the blame to Grandmaster Liangqiu.

After all, they all knew that whilst the five powers were not urging them or reprimanding them at the moment, the leaders of the five powers would definitely not let them off easily should they end up wasting their final chance.

Because of that, they wanted to shift the blame. It was obvious that Grandmaster Liangqiu would become their target to shift the blame to.

“Long Daozhi you useless trash. Sure enough you ended up holding us back!”

“We told you when we formed this alliance that the Endless Abyss is extremely difficult to deal with. We told you that you needed to not only invite

a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, you'll also have to invite a very powerful one."

"At that time, you guaranteed that you'd definitely be able to invite a powerful world spiritist. But now what? Look at you! Look at the trash you've invited!"

"If I'd known you'd be this useless I wouldn't have entered an alliance with you to begin with!"

Soon, the leaders of the four other powers all began to criticize Long Daozhi.

At that moment, not only did Grandmaster Liangqiu become a scapegoat, even Long Daozhi had become a scapegoat.

Chapter 4147 - Four Good-for-nothings

"Let's not talk about these things for now. It's better to hurry and find another world spiritist."

"Else, you all will not be able to enter that Endless Abyss," said the yellow-haired world spiritist, the one who had been first to verbally attack Grandmaster Liangqiu.

"Where are we supposed to find a world spiritist at a time like this?"

"Four grandmasters, do you all have no other method?"

The leaders of the other four powers began to frown after hearing those words.

"There's a great amount of world spiritists present. Not all of them are capable of entering the Endless Abyss."

"Go and ask one of them for help. We don't care what method you use to request their help. Regardless, we're not going to continue to cooperate with this Liangqiu. He's too weak. If we continue to cooperate with him, we'll definitely not be able to breach the spirit formation."

"If we fail with the final chance, it'll not only ruin our reputation, it will also waste all the investment you all have put forth."

After the yellow-haired world spiritist finished saying those words, the other three world spiritists also nodded in agreement.

“Long Daozhi, you go and find someone.”

“Right. It’s the world spiritist that you found that’s useless. Thus, you should take responsibility for this matter.”

“Quickly, go and find a powerful world spiritist. If you bring back more trash and ruin our final chance, we will not be finished with you.”

The leaders of the four other powers once again turned to attack Long Daozhi.

It was obvious that they wanted to enter the Endless Abyss. Else, they would not have gone as far as to exhaust their lifespans and bloodline power to activate the keys. n@VE-Lb/1n

However, after four successive failures and having only a single opportunity left, they all felt that their chances of entering the Endless Abyss had grown extremely small.

If they wanted to request assistance from the other world spiritists present, they would naturally be able to do so.

However, all the competent world spiritists had already followed the respective powers that had invited them there, and had entered the Endless Abyss with the leaders of those powers.

Those that remained were all failures. Even if they were to request help from those people, what could it possibly accomplish?

Although they were very unwilling to accept it, they still prepared themselves to be unable to enter the Endless Abyss with how things stood.

However, since they’d paid such an enormous price for this chance, it was inevitable that they’d feel extremely dejected.

Adding on the fact that they’d looked down on Long Daozhi from the very start, they placed all the blame on him.

Furthermore, they were different from the four world spiritists.

The four world spiritists had pushed the blame to Grandmaster Liangqiu because they wanted to make him a scapegoat for their failure.

As for them, they did not deliberately seek out Long Daozhi as a scapegoat. Instead, they believed from the bottom of their hearts that the failure was due to Long Daozhi's incompetence, that Long Daozhi was dragging them down.

"You all should stop going too far."

"Ignoring exactly which of the five world spiritists are stronger than the others, since they were acting together, it means that success and failure should be a joint responsibility."

"What makes you think that the reason for the failure is fully Grandmaster Liangqiu's fault?"

"Furthermore, what makes you think that the failure is my fault?"

Long Daozhi revealed a displeased look.

Even though he was not thoroughly angry, he still found it rather unbearable to be criticized without any basis.

He was restraining himself because he did not wish to start a fight before the Dragon Clan.

It was also because he wanted to seize the final chance.

If they ended up wasting this final chance, then Long Daozhi would definitely not let those people get away.

Even though they were of the same bloodline, he must still make them pay for their behavior.

After Long Daozhi said those words, the leaders of the four other powers were all surprised.

It wasn't that they were afraid of Long Daozhi. It was just that Long Daozhi had been extremely humble the entire time, and it was their first time seeing him be daring enough to raise his voice at them. Because of that, they were extremely surprised.

Suddenly, a voice sounded. "That's because they're unable to take defeat with grace, and are unwilling to admit how weak they are."

Everyone became surprised upon hearing the voice.

The voice had come from far away.

But, the people from the five powers were clearly all gathered together.

However, compared to the others, Long Daozhi and Grandmaster Liangqiu revealed ecstatic looks upon hearing the voice.

They had managed to determine whose voice it was.

As they looked towards the direction of the voice, they became endlessly emotional. Especially Long Daozhi, who immediately soared into the sky and arrived before the person who had spoken earlier.

Grandmaster Liangqiu soon followed him.

The reason for their behavior was because the person who had arrived was none other than Chu Feng.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you’re alive, you’re actually alive.”

Long Daozhi grabbed Chu Feng’s shoulders. He was so emotional that his hands were trembling, and the rims of his eyes were slightly wet.

He had thought that Chu Feng had surely died. He had been blaming himself the entire time, and felt deep guilt at Chu Feng’s death.

Now that Chu Feng had appeared alive and well, he not only felt immense joy, but his repressed emotions were finally released as well.

“Two seniors, this is a long story. I will give you the details of what happened later.”

“Right now, we should enter the Endless Abyss first,” As Chu Feng spoke, he looked to the spirit formation entrance.

“Right, right, right,” Long Daozhi nodded repeatedly.

After all, they were indeed at a juncture of life and death at the moment.

They no longer had any other method. However, Chu Feng’s arrival had brought him hope.

After all, Long Daozhi knew very well how capable Chu Feng was. He knew that he was most definitely not someone that ordinary world spiritists could compare to.

Thus, as they spoke, Long Daozhi brought Chu Feng over to the others.

Long Daozhi had an extremely wide smile on his face.

Seeing Long Daozhi looking like that, the four other leaders grew even more furious.

They'd all heard the exchange between Chu Feng and Long Daozhi. Thus, they knew that Long Daozhi was planning to have Chu Feng help them.

But, they were all able to tell that Chu Feng was very young, possibly a person of the younger generation.

Thus, they felt that even if Chu Feng was a world spiritist, he would be an extremely weak one.

However, Long Daozhi had actually become so happy because of his arrival. It was only natural that they'd be angered.

“Long Daozhi, have you gone mad? You want that brat to breach the spirit formation?”

“Are you deliberately trying to have us fail to enter the Endless Abyss?”

“Beyond redemption. You are truly beyond redemption.”

The four leaders all spoke out against it. Their words were filled with anger. Some among them even unleashed their oppressive might.

However, Long Daozhi showed no signs of anger. He instead smiled coldly.

“Brat you say?”

“Do you all know who he is?”

“Not only is he the strongest world spiritist in the Ancestral Martial Starfield, but he is also the most talented world spiritist in the entire Holy Light Galaxy.”

“It is your honor to be able to receive his help today,” Long Daozhi said with a stern voice.

At that moment, even Long Daozhi’s voice was filled with confidence.

“What? The most talented world spiritist in the entire Holy Light Galaxy?”

“What kind of nonsense are you spouting?”

“If he’s that talented, how come I’ve never met him before?”

“As expected of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, the Holy Light Galaxy’s weakest starfield. You are truly capable of producing talented people. Every single one of you are incomparably weak, and can only boast to satisfy your egos.”

“What utter ridiculousness.”

The four world spiritists began to mock and ridicule him.

“City Master Long, there’s no need to bother arguing with them,” Chu Feng had arrived before the entrance.

“Brat, so you’re really planning to breach that spirit formation. What outrageous nerve you have.”

“However, we will not cooperate with a brat like you.”

“A brat like you isn’t qualified to join hands with us.”

The four world spiritists mocked Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng smiled disapprovingly. Then, he said, “Since when did i say that I’d cooperate with you four good-for-nothings?”

Chapter 4148 - Two People

“Good-for-nothings? Who are you calling good-for-nothings? Are you calling us good-for-nothings?!”

The four world spiritists all looked at Chu Feng. Their eyes were filled with anger and hostility.

They seemed to be warning Chu Feng that he'd best think before he spoke, or else they'd teach him a lesson.

To their surprise, even though their threats were obvious, Chu Feng completely ignored it. With a calm look on his face, he said, "Is there even a need to ask? Apart from the four of you, who else resembles good-for-nothings here?"

Chu Feng's gaze was focused on the four world spiritists as he said those words.

Not only that, but his gaze was also filled with contempt.

It was as if Chu Feng was afraid that the four of them wouldn't know what he was saying.

"You little trash from the Ancestral Martial Starfield dare insult us?! You're truly courting death!"

The four world spiritists were so furious that their expressions had changed enormously.

They were able to tolerate insults if it came from the four powers' leaders. After all, they had indeed failed four times in a row, and had let down the leaders of those four powers.

However, they were truly unable to tolerate such behavior from a brat from the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

As such, they were intended to attack Chu Feng.

However, they were soon stunned. Not only were they stunned, but the leaders of the four powers and their clansmen were also stunned.

They had suddenly felt an enormous killing intent.

That killing intent was bone-chillingly cold, and extremely oppressive.

It was as if, as if the owner of that killing intent wished it they would be annihilated in the next instant.

Because of that, none of them dared to act impulsively.

After they confirmed who it was that had released the killing intent they became even more surprised.

The reason for that was because the person who had unleashed the killing intent was Long Daozhi.

Before Chu Feng's appearance, they would've never imagined that the Long Daozhi from the Ancestral Martial Starfield, someone that they all looked down on, would be able to release such killing intent.

"I can ignore the bullshit you all said earlier."

"However, if you all dare to disrespect young friend Chu Feng again, I will have your lives," Long Daozhi narrowed his brows and spoke with a cold voice.

Seeing Long Daozhi acting in such a manner, they wanted to laugh, and even wanted to teach him a proper lesson.

After all, in their eyes Long Daozhi was nothing more than a clown.

A clown dared to speak to them in such a manner?

However, after sensing Long Daozhi's enormous killing intent, they started hesitating.

"City Master Long, there's no need to bother with this bunch of clowns. If they dare to spout nonsense again just kill them," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"You bas..."

Those people were flabbergasted upon hearing those words.

Chu Feng's words were simply too arrogant.

Kill them?

Who did he think they were?

Did he really think they were trash?

This caused them to feel extremely displeased. However, they were afraid to say anything.

Even though they were unable to sense Long Daozhi's cultivation, his killing intent was enough to cause them fear, and make them act blindly without thinking.

Seeing that everyone had shut their mouths, Chu Feng did not bother to say anything.

He turned his gaze to Grandmaster Liangqiu.

"Grandmaster, let's join hands," said Chu Feng.

"Okay," Grandmaster Liangqiu immediately accepted Chu Feng's request and arrived beside him.

"You're actually planning to cooperate with him?"

"You're not breaching that spirit formation at all. You're simply trying to destroy this final chance instead," mocked the four world spiritists.

"If you all dare attempt to breach this spirit formation, I will kill you."

Four bursts of rank five Utmost Exalted-level oppressive might were released. They enveloped Chu Feng and Grandmaster Liangqiu.

They were from the four leaders.

"If you four dare touch them, watch and see if I don't kill you first!" Long Daozhi's voice exploded.

Accompanying his voice was his killing intent.

Long Daozhi's killing intent was even more terrifying than before.

He still hadn't released his oppressive might. He was still threatening them using only his killing intent.

However, it just so happened that his killing intent had managed to scare the four leaders again.

"Long Daozhi, what is the meaning of this? Are you trying to protect them?" asked the four leaders.

“Allow them to attempt to breach the spirit formation. If anything happens I’ll shoulder all the responsibility,” said Long Daozhi.

“Very well. Long Daozhi, if they fail to breach the spirit formation, we will settle this matter with you,” the four leaders said fiercely.

“Very well,” Long Daozhi agreed.

“How about this instead? I won’t do anything. Let’s have them attempt to breach the spirit formation instead.”

“If the four of them are capable of breaching the spirit formation, they can do it instead,” Chu Feng looked to the four world spiritists as he said those words.

“Humph. This spirit formation needs at least five people’s cooperation. How could four people possibly breach it?” said those four world spiritists.

“So you’re afraid are you? If you’re afraid then stand aside and shut up.”

“Watch carefully how we breach this spirit formation with two people.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words he looked to the four leaders.

“Earlier you all said that you’ll teach senior Long a lesson if we fail to breach this spirit formation.”

“If we do manage to breach the spirit formation, what are you all going to do then?” asked Chu Feng.

“We...”

Chu Feng’s words caused the four leaders to become speechless.

They had originally looked down on Chu Feng.

However, after seeing how confident he was they actually became worried.

‘What if this brat is really capable of breaching the spirit formation?’

‘We absolutely cannot gamble with him. Even if we are to bet against him, we cannot bet anything major. Else, if he really manages to breach the spirit formation we’ll end up suffering a major loss.’

“Why don’t you say something? You all are the ones that found those four good-for-nothings and wasted all the precious opportunities and time.”

“Yet now you’re trying to push the fault for the failure onto our heads.”

“Shouldn’t you give a statement about how you’re going to deal with this matter?”

Seeing that they’d turned quiet, Chu Feng continued to press them.

“We clearly ended up wasting four opportunities because that Liangqiu is too weak.”

“How could you be blaming us now?” refuted the four world spiritists.

“Grandmaster Liangqiu wasted the opportunities? Do you all have any proof of that?” asked Chu Feng.

“We four serve as proof,” said the four world spiritists.

Chu Feng suddenly laughed. After laughing, he looked to the four leaders and said, “Say, are the words spoken by those four sufficient as proof?”

“You all should know as to whether what they’ve said is actual proof or venomous slander, no?”

Hearing those words, the four leaders and the four world spiritists all wanted to refute Chu Feng.

However, before they could say anything, Chu Feng continued, “Firstly, you all believed that it was because of Grandmaster Liangqiu that you were unable to breach the spirit formation.”

“Secondly, you all say that this spirit formation needs at least five people to breach it, that it would be absolutely impossible for two people to breach it.”

“However, right now I am going to breach it with Grandmaster Liangqiu.”

“If we fail to breach it, I, Chu Feng, am willing to offer my head as payment” said Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, you absolutely must not.”

“How could you assume responsibility for this?”

Long Daozhi and Grandmaster Liangqiu began panicking upon hearing those words. They immediately spoke to dissuade him.

After all, the attempt to breach the spirit formation had failed four times already. They all knew that the spirit formation would be very difficult to breach.

As such, they did not wish for Chu Feng to shoulder such a risk.

However, to their surprise Chu Feng stopped Long Daozhi and Grandmaster Liangqiu and indicated to them to stop with the dissuasions.

Then, he looked to the four world spiritists, “If we are to succeed, it would mean that you four were making false accusations.”

“That the incompetent person wasn’t Grandmaster Liangqiu. Instead, it was the four of you.”

“I don’t need you all to pay with your lives. However, I need you all to kneel before Grandmaster Liangqiu and kowtow to him.”

“Then, you are to cut out your tongues,” said Chu Feng.

“What? Cut out our tongues?” The four world spiritists were all surprised to hear those words.

They were capable of tolerating the act of kneeling and kowtowing to apologize for their mistake. But cutting out their tongues would be difficult for them to accept.

After all, that would be an act of extraordinary humiliation.

Chapter 4149 - Failure?

“What’s this? Scared?”

Seeing their hesitation, Chu Feng pressed on.

“What a joke. What wouldn’t we dare? We’re only afraid that you can’t afford the loss,” said the four world spiritists.

Even though kowtowing to apologize and cutting out one's tongue was a very humiliating thing, it was nothing when compared to death.

Besides, they firmly believed that Chu Feng would not be able to breach the spirit formation. As such, it was only natural that they'd accept the bet without any hesitation.

"Very well," Seeing that they'd accepted, Chu Feng nodded.

Then, he turned to Grandmaster Liangqiu. "Grandmaster, let's begin."

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he directly released his spirit power and sent it to attack the spirit formation entrance.

Seeing this, Grandmaster Liangqiu was stunned.

He had intended to tell Chu Feng how to breach the spirit formation.

After all, he had made four attempts, and gained some knowledge and experience through them.

He did not expect Chu Feng to directly begin breaching the spirit formation without waiting for his pointers.

Standing before the entrance and witnessing Chu Feng's world spirit power contending against the protective formation at close range, he was able to sense the change to the spirit formation.

The method that Chu Feng was using to breach the spirit formation was completely different from theirs.

If one were to examine Chu Feng's method normally, one would find it to be incorrect. If he continued to breach the spirit formation in such a manner, he would undoubtedly end in a failure.

Because of that, Grandmaster Liangqiu started to panic.

It was fine if they failed to breach the spirit formation. After all, him and the other four world spiritists had all been unable to do anything to it before.

Even if Chu Feng were to fail it would not be humiliating.

However, Chu Feng had made a bet against those four world spiritists.

Furthermore, he had used his own life as the gambling stake. With that he could not afford to lose.

They must successfully breach the spirit formation. Failure was not an option.

Whilst Grandmaster Liangqiu was feeling worried Chu Feng suddenly spoke, "Grandmaster Liangqiu, please assist me."

"Young friend Chu Feng, how shall I help you?" Grandmaster Liangqiu had a frown on his face as he asked.

He believed that the method Chu Feng was using was completely wrong.

Thus, he had no idea how to assist him.

Right when Grandmaster Liangqiu was feeling confused, a voice transmission entered his ears.

That voice belonged to none other than Chu Feng.

"Grandmaster Liangqiu, you only need to assimilate your world spirit power with mine. You can leave everything else to me."

Hearing those words, Grandmaster Liangqiu became baffled.

Didn't Chu Feng ask him to help him? If all he had to do would be fusing his spirit power with Chu Feng's, it would not be a helping hand at all.

Exactly what was Chu Feng thinking?

Although Grandmaster Liangqiu was confused, he had no choice but to do as Chu Feng said with the way things were going.

When he released his spirit power and assimilated it with Chu Feng's as per his instructions, his expression suddenly changed. He was stunned.

An enormous commotion arose in his heart.

At that moment he was so emotional that he started shivering, and goosebumps broke out all over his body.

After his spirit power mixed with Chu Feng's, he was able to sense the transformation that was occurring to the protective formation.

Even though Chu Feng's method appeared very dangerous and appeared to be incorrect, he could sense Chu Feng's spirit power sweeping across everything in its path as it entered the protective formation. His spirit power was on a conquest.

That incomparably powerful protective formation that had baffled them four times in a row was unable to retaliate against Chu Feng's offensive in the slightest. It would not be wrong to say that the protective formation had been stripped of its armor.

With this sort of formation breaching method, the spirit formation would soon be breached by Chu Feng.

"So that's the case. So the method to breach this spirit formation is actually this simple. Why didn't I think of this?" *nOve-lb/In*

"Is this the line of thought of a genius?"

Grandmaster Liangqiu looked at Chu Feng again. Complicated emotions filled his eyes.

He had learned Chu Feng's method of breaching the spirit formation. It turned out that the method they had believed to be the most incorrect was actually the most correct one.

If he had realized this earlier then there would simply have been no need for Chu Feng to do anything. He and the other world spiritists would also have been able to breach the protective formation together.

However, if it wasn't for Chu Feng's demonstration, if his spirit power hadn't fused with Chu Feng's and followed Chu Feng's spirit power, then he might never have imagined that this would be the correct method to breach the spirit formation.

Of course, even though he knew the correct method now, he still would not be able to breach it himself. He needed to join hands with others in order to do so.

However, it was different for Chu Feng. Chu Feng actually didn't need his help. Chu Feng's spirit power was extremely powerful. He would be able to breach the spirit formation all on his own.

Grandmaster Liangqiu was momentarily so shocked that he was unable to accept it.

Even though he already knew that there was a disparity between his and Chu Feng's world spirit techniques after Chu Feng became a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, he did not anticipate the disparity to be so huge.

Even though he had joined hands with the other four world spiritists, they had been unable to breach the spirit formation. Yet, Chu Feng had able to breach it all on his own.

That's right. He did it all on his own.

Chu Feng had no need for Grandmaster Liangqiu's assistance at all. He was able to breach the spirit formation all on his own.

Truth was, Chu Feng had Grandmaster Liangqiu assimilate his spirit power with his own merely so that Grandmaster Liangqiu could sense his method of breaching the spirit formation.

The reason why Chu Feng had Grandmaster Liangqiu assist him was all so that he could help Grandmaster Liangqiu get revenge.

That was also the reason why he dared to gamble with his life as the stake.

As such, in addition to being stunned, Grandmaster Liangqiu was also deeply moved. Surging emotions filled his heart, so much so that his eyes started to moisten.

Before Chu Feng had arrived, he had been feeling truly sullen.

Even though his world spirit techniques surpassed those of the other four world spiritists, he had still been looked down on by them.

Even though Long Daozhi was the fully deserving strongest person in the Ancestral Martial Starfield, he was also looked down on by the others out there.

The reason for this was not purely because of their strength. It was also because of their birthplace.

It was all because they were from the Ancestral Martial Starfield that they ended up being looked down on so much by others.

However, after Grandmaster Liangqiu sensed Chu Feng's world spirit techniques, he felt that a chance to change fate had arrived.

Whilst it might be impossible for them to change everything, Chu Feng was capable of changing everything.

He possessed the ability to change the way people viewed them.

“Hahaha...”

At the moment when Chu Feng was focused on breaching the spirit formation and Grandmaster Liangqiu was brimming with tears of excitement from sensing how powerful Chu Feng was, mocking laughter sounded.

It came from those four world spiritists.

They were all laughing arrogantly with glee. It was like they were taking delight at another's misfortune.

As world spiritists, they saw Chu Feng's formation breaching method was a complete mistake.

“Long Daozhi, oh Long Daozhi, look at the two expert world spiritists that you've invited.”

“You could've gone and sought out a powerful world spiritist to aid us. With that, we would've been able to guarantee success with this final opportunity, breach the spirit formation, and open up the entrance to the Endless Abyss.”

“Unfortunately, it's too late now. The two of them are using a completely incorrect method to breach the spirit formation.”

“Just like that, they've wasted the final opportunity.”

“We are also powerless to do anything now,” the four world spiritists mocked.

They had not assimilated their spirit power with Chu Feng's. Thus, they were unable to sense the results of Chu Feng's method.

Looking from the outside, they reacted in the same manner that Grandmaster Liangqiu had earlier. They were practically certain that things would end in a failure.

“Four grandmasters, could it be that the formation breaching method has ended in failure?” asked the four leaders at once.

They were not Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists. Thus, they were unable to see through Chu Feng’s formation breaching method.

To them, Chu Feng’s spirit formation had yet to conclude. As such, they could not be certain if his method was the correct one or not.

But, after hearing the comments from those four world spiritists, they assumed that their final attempt had ended in failure; that their formation breaching process had come to an end.

Actually, even Long Daozhi had started panicking slightly after hearing the claims made by those four world spiritists.

“His breaching method is simply an act of messing around. He’s simply wasting his chance. Any world spiritist could tell that his method is completely incorrect.”

“Without a doubt, they’ve already wasted the final opportunity.”

“He did that on purpose,” said the four world spiritists with determined expressions.

“This bastard! I’ll kill him!”

The four leaders grew furious upon hearing those claims.

They all released their oppressive might towards Chu Feng.

If Chu Feng had taken the formation breaching process seriously, they would have been able to reluctantly accept things even if he were to fail. At the very most, they’d punish Chu Feng and Long Daozhi, and have them provide a statement for their mistake.

However, upon learning that Chu Feng was messing around and deliberately failing their final opportunity, they were incapable of tolerating him.

The desire to kill Chu Feng was firmly established in their hearts.

“Clamor~~~”

Right at that moment, a shattering sound was heard.

Looking over, the expressions of Long Daozhi, the four leaders and all the others present changed enormously.

This was especially true for the four world spiritists. They were completely dumbfounded and stunned.

The reason for that was because the spirit formation guarding the entrance had shattered.

Chu Feng had actually managed to breach the protective formation!

Furthermore, his speed had been extremely fast!

“You four, what did you say earlier?”

Chu Feng turned around and looked at the four world spiritists with a beaming smile.

At that moment, the four world spiritists that had been immensely proud of themselves and who had been insulting Chu Feng had become speechless...

Not only that, but they also looked like they had been fed feces. their expressions were extremely ugly.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4150 - Change In Attitude - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4150 - Change In Attitude

Chapter 4150 - Change In Attitude

“Why are you still standing there? Quickly, apologize to Grandmaster Liangqiu,” Chu Feng said to the four world spiritists.

“You...”

The four world spiritists’ faces twitched.

Although they were extremely astonished by how Chu Feng was able to breach that protective formation, they found it very difficult and humiliating to actually kowtow and apologize to Grandmaster Liangqiu.

After all, he was someone that they'd looked down on the entire time.

Who would be willing to kowtow and apologize to someone that they looked down on?

“Kneel!”

Right at that moment, a furious shout was heard. It was Long Daozhi.

At the same time as Long Daozhi shouted angrily, he also released his killing intent.

This frightened the four world spiritists greatly. They all turned to the four leaders with a cry-for-help look present in their eyes.

“Grandmasters, one should keep one's promise,” said the four leaders.

Hearing those words, the four world spiritists found themselves helpless. They had no choice but to accept fate.

“We were in the wrong earlier. We hope that Grandmaster Liangqiu won't take offense,” said the four world spiritists.

Although they apologized, they had not knelt, nor had they kowtowed. In fact, there was no sincerity in their voices at all.

“I'm telling you all to kowtow as you apologize!”

“I am not telling you to act indifferent and relaxed as you apologize!” shouted Long Daozhi again.

His killing intent became even more intense.

It was as if Long Daozhi would kill them if they still refused to do as he ordered.

Most importantly, the attitudes of those four leaders were the same as before.

With the situation like that, even though they were unwilling, the four world spiritists had no choice but to obey.

“Grandmaster Liangqiu, we were wrong.”

Although they had knelt and kowtowed, they only did the motion, and still showed no signs of sincerity.

In fact, after kneeling and kowtowing, they immediately stood up and looked at Chu Feng. "This is fine now, right?"

Even the tone of their voices contained annoyance.

"This is fine?"

Chu Feng chuckled with contempt. Then, he said, "The conditions earlier were not limited to just these."

"Chu Feng, we've already apologized! Don't you be too excessive!"

The four world spiritists were finally at the end of their patience. They actually shouted angrily at Chu Feng.

They were willing to tolerate the act of apologizing and kowtowing. But cutting out their own tongues was simply something impossible for them to do.

"Young friend, what happened earlier was a misunderstanding. We are allies, there's no need for things to become this serious."

"That's right. Since the protective formation has been breached, we should quickly enter the Endless Abyss. After all, many people have already entered it before us. We need to hurry up and catch up with them."

The four powers' leaders started speaking out against it.

However, there was an enormous change in their attitude compared to before.

They were extremely courteous as they spoke to Chu Feng. There was no sign of their earlier arrogance and contempt. In fact, they spoke as if they were pampering Chu Feng, and were deeply afraid that they might end up saying something that could bring displeasure to him.

"Since I'm the one that opened this entrance, I am naturally also able to seal it."

"Whilst you all might not be able to tell, I've already set up my own sealing formation around this entrance."

“Unless I am to remove it, none of you can enter. The spirit formation I’ve set up is even stronger than the original protective formation,” said Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, the expressions of many of the people present changed greatly.

Chu Feng’s action was no different than blackmailing the people present.

One of the four world spiritists pointed at Chu Feng and lashed out. “Impudent little thief, we are currently fighting for time to enter the Endless Abyss! How could you seal the entrance and block Milords from entering?!”

“You should know that Milords sought us to help them, and not cause trouble for them instead!”

It was the same yellow-haired world spiritist that first had started accusing Grandmaster Liangqiu.

Earlier, he had been extremely afraid of Chu Feng.

After all, they had been the ones in the wrong whereas Chu Feng had managed to breach the spirit formation.

But, after Chu Feng declared that he had sealed off the entrance with his spirit formation, the yellow-haired world spiritist thought that he had found an opportunity to turn things around.

He knew very well what sort of people the leaders of the four powers were.

Although they had been banished from the Dragon Clan, they remained very arrogant, and hated being threatened by others.

Because of that, he believed that Chu Feng’s behavior was akin to committing a massive crime. He wanted to use the opportunity to take care of Chu Feng.

“Young friend Chu Feng, did you really seal the entrance with a spirit formation?”

The four leaders all looked to Chu Feng. A slight amount of ill-intent could be seen in their eyes.

Seeing that, the yellow-haired world spiritist became immensely proud of himself.

He felt that his scheme had worked.

Sure enough, the four leaders would not allow Chu Feng to threaten them.

“That’s right,” Chu Feng answered in a manner that was neither servile nor overbearing.

“Very well.”

Hearing those words, the four leaders looked to one another.

“Woosh~~~”

“Woosh~~~”

“Woosh~~~”

“Woosh~~~”

Then, the four of them attacked at the same time.

Blood splattered and screams followed suit. The blood and screams had come from the four world spiritists’ mouths.

At that moment, the four world spiritists had all fallen to the ground and were wailing miserably as blood continued to flow from their mouths.

The four leaders had attacked them.

“Bunch of trash.”

“We asked for you all to come here to breach the spirit formation.”

“Yet, not only did you fail to breach the spirit formation, but you instead wrongly accused others. Your moral qualities are truly lacking.”

“People like the four of you shall be taught a lesson.”

After attacking them the four leaders began to fiercely lash out at the four world spiritists.

Even though the four of them had been speaking up for their world spiritists earlier, when the question became their world spiritists or their own interests, they did not hesitate to choose their own interests.

After lashing out at them, the four leaders turned to Chu Feng. “Young friend Chu Feng, they’ve received their punishment. Are you able to remove the spirit formation so that we can enter the Endless Abyss now?”

They removed their stern and fierce looks once they turned to speak to Chu Feng again. Not only were they smiling, but their voices had also become extremely gentle.

Seeing that, Grandmaster Liangqiu and the people from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City all sighed with deep emotions.

Only a while before they had been very arrogant and aloof. They had not placed Chu Feng in their eyes at all. Yet now, a massive transformation in their attitudes had occurred. They acted extremely respectful, and were even filled with humility towards Chu Feng, fearing that they would offend him.

This was the power of one’s ability.

Chu Feng, through his ability, had changed the attitude that those people had toward him.

Faced with the respectful attitudes of the four leaders, Chu Feng suddenly revealed a mischievous and joking smile.

“Four seniors, you all are simply too cruel.”

“I was merely trying to scare them. How could the four of you really cut out their tongues?”

The expressions of the four leaders grew slightly ugly as Chu Feng said those words.

But, Chu Feng actually continued on, “Well then, let’s enter. I never set up a spirit formation blocking the entrance.”

“I came here to help. How could I possibly inconvenience everyone instead?”

“I Chu Feng, wouldn’t possibly do something like setting up a spirit formation to seal off the entrance.”

Hearing those words, the four leaders turned green in the face.

Wouldn't this mean that they had been toyed with by him?

They had been truly angered. They were so furious that they felt like their internal organs were about to explode with rage. In fact, they even started harboring killing intent towards Chu Feng.

In all the years that they'd lived, very few people had dared to play them like Chu Feng had.

What made it worse was that Chu Feng was from the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

However, even though they were raging with anger and on the verge of exploding, they still put forth a smiling face.

As matters stood they were all able to tell that even though the young man before them had come from the Ancestral Martial Starfield, he actually possessed true abilities.

If they wanted to obtain the Dragon Vein Source Stones and return to the Dragon Clan, they would have to depend on him. Thus, although they were displeased, they didn't dare express their displeasure.

Chapter 4151 - Ruthless Character

“Grandmaster Liangqiu...”

With an apologetic look, Long Daozhi arrived before Grandmaster Liangqiu. He wanted to say something. But, after he arrived before Grandmaster Liangqiu, he started to hesitate and was unable to speak.

As the entrance had a restriction of ten people per entrance, it would close after the tenth person entered, the five powers had arranged beforehand that each power could only bring in two people.

Long Daozhi was most definitely going to enter. As for the other person, they would need to be a powerful helper.

If Chu Feng hadn't been there then Grandmaster Liangqiu would naturally be the most optimal candidate. But since Chu Feng was present, he would have no choice but to step aside.

This was the reason why Long Daozhi had such a look of guilt on his face.

“City Master Long, this old man understands.”

“You don’t have to say anything. I don’t blame you. After all, I came here with the hope of being able to help you. My wish is for your success.”

“That said, this old man has a request. The Endless Abyss is filled with danger. City Master Long, you must properly protect young friend Chu Feng.”

“Whilst the Endless Abyss’s Dragon Vein Source Stone is the hope of your Ancestral Martial Dragon City, Chu Feng is the hope of our Ancestral Martial Starfield.”

Grandmaster Liangqiu was extremely sincere and earnest as he said those words.

He even took a deliberate glance at Chu Feng as he spoke.

At that moment, Chu Feng’s heart was flooded with emotions.

To be acknowledged in such a manner by a senior of his was also an act of honor for him.

After all, Grandmaster Liangqiu used to be a tall mountain to Chu Feng in the past.

“Grandmaster, please rest assured. I will definitely ensure young friend Chu Feng’s safety.”

“Even if something is to happen to me, I would not allow anything to happen to him,” Long Daozhi guaranteed.

Then, he looked at the four other alliance powers’ leaders, “Everyone, my Ancestral Martial Dragon City will proceed ahead of you all. Let us meet inside.”

Long Daozhi then brought Chu Feng along with him and flew into the entrance of the Endless Abyss.

The four other leaders were not in a rush to enter. Instead, they looked at the four world spiritists that were still screaming in pain.

“Stop screaming. We weren’t ruthless in our attacks. Those are nothing more than superficial wounds. Was there really a need to scream like that?”

Not only were their tones very stern, but annoyance also filled their faces.

They had really taught the four world spiritists a lesson.

After all, they had been very dissatisfied with their performance.

If they could, they would’ve directly killed them.

After all, they’d only managed to activate the keys using their own lifespan and bloodline powers.

But if it wasn’t for Chu Feng’s appearance, the four world spiritists would’ve wasted their opportunity to enter the spirit formation entrance, and all that they’d paid to obtain such an opportunity.

Because of that, they had already been extremely angry with the four world spiritists. *no v E/lb-In*

It was simply that they had no other choice as they still needed aid from the four world spiritists.

No matter how strong Chu Feng might be, he was still Long Daozhi’s helper. He couldn’t possibly help them instead of him.

Because of that, they had held back when they attacked the four world spiritists earlier.

“An extraordinary humiliation. Truly an extraordinary humiliation.”

At that moment the four world spiritists all stood up in succession.

Merely by touching their mouths, they were able to completely recover from their injuries. Their severed tongues were restored, and even the blood on their faces was wiped clean.

Sure enough, their earlier screams had been nothing more than an act. What they had suffered were nothing more than superficial wounds that they could easily recover from.

However, looks of grievance still filled their faces.

They had not anticipated that the four leaders would, for the sake of entering the Endless Abyss, attack them.

However, after they had been attacked, they had no choice but to tolerate it. After all, there was nothing else they could do.

In the end, they were still afraid of those four leaders.

“The four of you failed to breach the spirit formation, yet it was breached by a single brat. That is indeed an extraordinary humiliation for you four.”

“If it wasn’t for the fact that we still need the four of you you would be four corpses right now,” said the four leaders fiercely.

The four leaders had revealed their true colors by saying those words.

They did not care about the life and deaths of the four world spiritists.

The reason why they hadn’t killed them was because they still needed them.

Hearing those words, the four world spiritists did not dare utter any words of refute. They were so scared that they started shivering.

They knew very well that their lives were now in the hands of those four leaders.

Since the four leaders had decided to have a falling-out with them, they simply did not dare resist then at all. If they resisted, they would only be courting death.

“That said, we are not people that lack feelings and sentiments. We will now give the four of you an opportunity to make up for your earlier failure. Follow us into the Endless Abyss.”

“The four of you best make sure to be of use inside the Endless Abyss.”

“If you do not properly cherish this opportunity we will definitely take your lives.”

After saying those words, the four leaders grabbed the four world spiritists and entered the Endless Abyss.

This spectacle had been fully observed by Grandmaster Liangqiu.

Seeing the four world spiritists that had joined hands to bully and humiliate him being berated in such a manner, afraid to even utter a single word in response, he felt truly delighted; truly refreshed.

However, he also came to understand the true nature of the four leaders.

They were all vicious and merciless. They were all ruthless characters that would act unscrupulously to obtain their goals.

It was not a good thing for Long Daozhi to join hands with them.

However, Grandmaster Liangqiu was not worried.

He was aware of Long Daozhi and Chu Feng's strength and character.

Even though the four leaders were all ruthless characters, and those four world spiritists were all treacherous fellows, he knew that Chu Feng and Long Daozhi were not fish on the chopping block.

Even though Chu Feng and Long Daozhi treated their friends with sincerity, they were more ruthless than tigers and wolves towards their enemies.

Even amongst ruthless characters, they would be considered ruthless.

Chapter 4152 - A Desolate Land

Upon entering the entrance, one would automatically fall towards the Endless Abyss.

Even if one decided to back out midway, one would not be able to return, as there was a power forcibly pushing everyone downward.

Furthermore, every entrance seemed to have their own special route. One could only follow that path downward.

Finally, Chu Feng and Long Daozhi were free from the restriction. Their feet finally landed on the ground.

They arrived in the Endless Abyss.

The Endless Abyss was different from their imagination.

This place was pitch-black. Only by using special observational methods could one see one's surroundings.

Furthermore, that place was extremely desolate. Loess filled the ground and sand filled the air. Even though they were clearly underground, the surroundings were like a barren desert.

Apart from the special formation above their heads causing them to be unable to return the way they had come, no spirit power could be sensed in their surroundings.

In fact, even the dangerous aura they'd felt outside had disappeared.

This sort of transformation was rather strange.

Moreover, this place was simply too vast.

The vastness of that place could be indirectly embodied by Chu Feng's perception.

Chu Feng's current spirit power was extremely strong.

When he was serious, his spirit power could cover a range of ten million meters, and detect everything within that area.

Yet, Chu Feng was unable to detect the existence of any individuals, even with his spirit power spread to its limit.

This meant that apart from him and Long Daozhi, there were no other people in the surrounding ten million meter radius.

Yet, there were clearly people that had entered the Endless Abyss before them. Furthermore, they'd all entered through the entrances above.

Because of that, Long Daozhi's brows narrowed.

Simply no clue could be found in such a desolate place. Trying to find Dragon Vein Source Stone in a place like that would be akin to fishing a needle from the sea.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng spoke. "Senior, don't worry. This junior will definitely help you obtain that Dragon Vein Source Stone." n-(OvEℓbIn

He had detected Long Daozhi's worries.

Long Daozhi looked at Chu Feng. After he saw Chu Feng's confident smile, half of his suspended heart was lifted.

He understood Chu Feng. Chu Feng was not someone to boast about things he couldn't handle.

"Young friend Chu Feng, in that case I'll have to trouble you with this," said Long Daozhi.

"They're here."

Suddenly, Chu Feng raised his head and looked in the direction they had come from.

Soon, the leaders of the other four powers as well as the four world spiritists descended from the sky and landed beside Chu Feng and Long Daozhi.

When the four world spiritists saw Chu Feng again, unease filled their faces.

After all, they'd suffered an extraordinary humiliation earlier because of him.

"Four seniors are truly kindhearted," Chu Feng said to the four leaders.

"Young friend Chu Feng, what might you mean by that?" asked the four leaders in confusion.

"If seniors weren't kind-hearted, you wouldn't have attacked those four good-for-nothings so lightly."

"After all, they wasted four opportunities."

"As for those opportunities, they were obtained by you all using your bloodline power and lifespans," said Chu Feng.

"What else do you want?! Do you want us dead?!" shouted one of the four world spiritists.

He was truly enraged.

If it hadn't been for Chu Feng they wouldn't have received such humiliation.

Yet, even after they had been punished, Chu Feng was still pressing them.

He was simply trying to kill them.

“Shut up!”

“Do not be rude towards young friend Chu Feng!”

However, right after that man spoke, he was angrily rebuked.

Furthermore, it was not Long Daozhi that had rebuked him. Instead, it was the leader that had invited him there.

If he had been rebuked by Long Daozhi he might dare to retort. However, being scolded by that person made him shut his mouth right away.

After all, that leader had expressed his killing intent earlier.

He did not dare to offend the leader again in the slightest.

He knew that he had to give his all in the trial. Else... he really might not be able to return alive.

It was as Chu Feng had said, they had indeed wasted four opportunities that those leaders had used their lifespans and bloodline power to obtain.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you don’t need to bother with them.”

“Besides, we are allies. For some things it’s better to let them pass.”

“That’s right. We should instead focus on what’s ahead.”

After the world spiritist was reprimanded, the four leaders turned to speak to Chu Feng with smiles on their faces.

None of them dared to offend Chu Feng. Instead, they were lifting him up like he was their ancestor.

“Rest assured. I, Chu Feng, am not someone who will bicker about things without end,” said Chu Feng.

“In that case, young friend Chu Feng, where should we go now?” asked the four leaders.

The inside of the Endless Abyss was simply too vast. They simply had no idea what path to take.

They had no choice but to rely on Chu Feng. After all, they could all tell that his world spirit techniques were much stronger than their four world spiritists.

However, Chu Feng did not directly answer them. Instead, he looked to Long Daozhi, "Senior Long, are we going to bring them along?"

Once Chu Feng's words left his mouth the four leaders were so terrified that their faces changed color.

They would still need to rely on Chu Feng. If he decided not to bring them along anymore then they would suffer a massive loss.

"We should bring them along. After all, we're allies."

"However, let me talk about the unpleasant things first. From now on, all of you will have to listen to my instructions."

"If you all are able to listen obediently, I will act in accordance with our prior agreement, and split the Dragon Vein Source Stones with you all should we find them."

"However, if you refuse to listen, then do not blame me for being ruthless," said Long Daozhi.

'What?'

'Ruthless?'

Hearing Long Daozhi's words, the four leaders were all enraged.

The person they were relying on was Chu Feng.

They still deeply looked down on Long Daozhi.

For Long Daozhi to dare to speak with them in such a manner, it was only natural for them to be displeased.

However, as Chu Feng had been invited by Long Daozhi and their relationship seemed to be very good, the four leaders could only tolerate their displeasure and put a smile on their faces.

With that, the crowd began to proceed following Chu Feng's instructions.

However, they'd only journeyed for a short while before the four world spiritists pointed out that Chu Feng's direction was wrong.

As the four of them were renowned world spiritists themselves, they all had their own observation methods.

According to their observation methods, they could sense that the direction Chu Feng was proceeding toward was extremely desolate. It did not seem like a place where one could find a Dragon Vein Source Stone.

Actually, Long Daozhi and the leaders of the other four powers were also world spiritists themselves.

Although their world spirit techniques could not compare to that of Chu Feng and the four Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists, they still had perception and observation methods.

They had been examining their surroundings the entire time. The results of their observations were identical to the other four world spiritists.

However, as Chu Feng's world spirit techniques were stronger, they did not believe those four world spiritists when they voiced their dissent and instead lashed out at them.

With that, even if the four world spiritists had objections, none of them dared voice them again.

But, after they continued to journey for an entire day, they still hadn't discovered anything.

Instead, the desolate aura that surrounded them had grown even more intense.

With the situation being like that, even though Long Daozhi still firmly believed in Chu Feng, the four other powers' leaders became impatient.

Finally, someone voiced their doubts. "Young friend Chu Feng, is the path we're proceeding toward really the correct one?"

“If you think that my path is incorrect then you can all very well turn around with your world spiritists and proceed towards the path that you believe to be correct.”

“Why bother asking this?” Chu Feng coldly rolled his eyes at that leader.

Finally, at the end of her patience, that leader, an old lady, shouted angrily, “Impudent!”

“Whilst we respect you, we’re not afraid of you!”

“Watch your tone when you speak!”

Although she was an old lady, she looked extremely fierce.

She had insulted Long Daozhi multiple times when they had met. She had also insulted Chu Feng when he first arrived. She had not placed Chu Feng and Long Daozhi in her eyes at all.

The reason why she had ended up exercising forbearance afterwards was because she wanted to make use of Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques.

However, after proceeding for an entire day at a rapid speed without any results, and seeing how Chu Feng and Long Daozhi’s attitudes had been rather vile toward them the entire time, anger had been accumulating in her heart the entire time.

Finally, her anger had exploded.

In fact, the old lady was not the only person who was angry. The other three leaders had also revealed their displeasures on their faces.

All four of them had been tolerant because they wanted to make use of Chu Feng.

If they were to discover that he did not possess any value, they would naturally have no need to continue to put up a pretense.

“Are you questioning me?”

“Very well.”

Faced with the old lady that had erupted with anger, Chu Feng was not only not enraged, he instead smiled. Then, he continued onward.

However, this time around, Chu Feng only proceeded onward for a short while before stopping.

After he landed, he pointed his palm downward. With that, a spirit formation was released from his palm. Once his spirit power landed on the ground, it immediately began to radiate with light.

The dazzling light made the desolate underground world magnificently bright.

At the start Long Daozhi and others were confused. They did not understand why Chu Feng would suddenly do that.

However, soon, their eyes started to shine.

Enveloped by Chu Feng's spirit power, the plain and ordinary ground beneath them began to emit a powerful aura.

Perhaps that aura might not mean much to others.

But to Long Daozhi, the old lady and the other descendants of the Dragon Clan, it was something that brought them endless excitement. Even their blood began to boil.

Chapter 4153 - Destroying The Bridge After Crossing The River

Twenty-one stones appeared on the ground.

The stones were all red in color, bright red like fresh blood.

Apart from their colors being special, the stones appeared very ordinary.

However, those were no ordinary stones. The reason for that was because the aura that brought ecstatic joy to Long Daozhi and the others was being emitted by those stones.

To the people that had the Dragon Clan's bloodline, those stones were rare treasures that could only be encountered and not sought after.

Not only were they able to increase one's bloodline's power, they were also able to restore it.

Long Daozhi and the others had damaged their bloodline power earlier in order to activate the formation keys. Thus, to encounter treasures like the twenty-one stones would simply be charity from the heavens.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you’re truly amazing, truly amazing.”

The four leaders that had been looking at Chu Feng with malicious intent earlier changed their attitudes again and began to praise him.

After they praised Chu Feng, they turned to insult the four world spiritists behind them.

“You four useless trash. Didn’t you say that this direction was wrong?”

“Since this is the wrong direction, how come we discovered these stones?”

“Do you know what these stones are? They’re Dragon Vein Blood Stones!”

“To people with the Dragon Clan’s bloodline, these are able to greatly increase our bloodline power.”

“Although they can’t compare to Dragon Vein Source Stones, they’re still extremely precious treasures that can only be encountered, and not sought after.”

“Fortunately, we listened to young friend Chu Feng and came here. If we had listened to the four of you then we would’ve wasted this opportunity to restore our bloodline power!” the four leaders cursed fiercely.

They seemed like they were itching to give the four world spiritists a ruthless beating.

Their anger was not a pretense. They were truly angry.

For the sake of activating the formation keys they’d exhausted their bloodline power and lifespan.

Exhausting their lifespan was something that they could accept. After all, there were a lot of treasures that could restore one’s lifespan. However, damage to one’s bloodline power was very difficult to recover from.

Special treasures were needed to restore their bloodline power.

Those Dragon Vein Blood Stones were one of the most optimal treasures to restore their damaged bloodline power.

Those Dragon Vein Blood Stones were a very rare treasure.

They had nearly missed out on an opportunity to obtain those Dragon Vein Blood Stones.

It was none other than the four world spiritists that had caused them to nearly miss the Dragon Vein Blood Stones. Thus, how could the four leaders not be furious with them?

If it wasn't for the fact that they believed that the four world spiritists would still be useful, they would've smashed them to death with their palms.

When Chu Feng revealed the Dragon Vein Blood Stones, the four world spiritists were all so ashamed that they were unable to show their faces.

Because of that, they were silently enduring the insults from the four leaders with their heads lowered, undaring to look up.

“Senior Long, is this really useful for you?”

Chu Feng arrived before Long Daozhi. In his hand was a spheroid of light. The spheroid was transparent, and was formed by Chu Feng using a spirit formation.

Inside that spheroid of light were the Dragon Vein Blood Stones.

There were a total of twenty-one Dragon Vein Blood Stones. Every one of them were blood-red and the size of a goose egg.

They appeared especially beautiful as they floated in the transparent spirit formation,

“Useful, of course they're useful.”

Seeing the Dragon Vein Blood Stones that had been brought over to him, even Long Daozhi became especially excited.

As for the four other leaders, their eyes were shining and their mouths salivating with excitement.

“City Master Long, as there are twenty-one Dragon Vein Blood Stones, it’s impossible to divide them evenly.”

“Is it possible to hand me the extra one? I am willing to purchase it with a high price,” the old lady among the four leaders said with a smile on her face.

The reason why she had said that was because there were twenty-one Dragon Vein Blood Stones. Normally, with them being allies they would be evenly dividing what they obtained.

If it wasn’t for Chu Feng they wouldn’t have discovered the Dragon Vein Blood Stones. Thus, if every one of them were to take four stones each, the extra stone would naturally belong to Long Daozhi.

But the thing with Dragon Vein Blood Stones was that their effect would be better the greater their numbers.

Because of that the old lady wanted to obtain the extra Dragon Vein Blood Stone from Long Daozhi.

Should that happen, she would have five Dragon Vein Blood Stones, and would be able to restore her damaged bloodline power with even better effects.

However, she also knew that Long Daozhi’s bloodline’s power had also been injured. Thus, he would naturally also want to use all five Dragon Vein Blood Stones to restore his own bloodline power.

That was the reason why she said she would purchase it from him at a high price.

“I’m willing to double whatever she might be willing to pay for it. City Master Long, sell the extra stone to me instead,” someone else suddenly voiced a counter.

“City Master Long, I’m willing to offer an even higher price than them. You should sell the extra Dragon Vein Blood Stone to this old man instead.”

Soon, another leader countered with a higher offer.

“Have you all gone mad?”

“You’re actually haggling with him?”

Right at that moment, the middle-aged man with the beard spoke too.

However, compared to the other three leaders that were all asking Long Daozhi to sell the extra stone to them, his attitude was rather malicious.

Especially his eyes. They were shining with an ominous glint. Furthermore, after he glanced at Long Daozhi with his ill-intended gaze he looked to Chu Feng.

“Young friend Chu Feng, perhaps Long Daozhi might be a top character in your Ancestral Martial Starfield.”

“However, when placed amongst the entire Holy Light Galaxy he’s nothing more than trash.”

“You, on the other hand, are different. With your exceptional talent, your future accomplishments are beyond measure. You shouldn’t be following trash like him.”

“You should follow me instead. I will give you the best cultivation resources to assist you in training your world spirit techniques.”

“I will definitely help you become a well-known world spiritist in the Holy Light Galaxy,” the middle-aged man said to Chu Feng.

Even though he’d looked at Long Daozhi with a very ill-intended gaze, the tone with which he spoke to Chu Feng was still as gentle as before.

However, it was clear that Chu Feng did not appreciate his good intentions.

“What’s this? You’re trying to bribe me instead?” Chu Feng sneered.

“Not a bribe, but a sincere invitation. I hope that you’ll be willing to join my clan,” said the middle-aged man.

“And what if I refuse?” asked Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, that man’s expression changed.

The gentleness in his eyes disappeared, and was replaced with a fierce and vicious gaze.

“Chu Feng, don’t you refuse a toast only to be forced to drink a forfeit.”

“Do you really think that you can threaten us just because your world spirit techniques are powerful?”

“You’re mistaken. Even your life is within our grasp.”

“In this place you are not the one in charge. Instead, it’s us.”

As that middle-aged man spoke, he extended his hand and made a grabbing motion towards the Dragon Vein Blood Stones, intending to seize them from Chu Feng.

He was planning to snatch away Chu Feng’s Dragon Vein Blood Stones.

“Paa~~~”

However, before his hand could even reach the Dragon Vein Blood Stones, another hand had grabbed his wrist.

The person who had grabbed his wrist was Long Daozhi.

“It would appear that you all are planning to destroy the bridge after crossing the river?” Long Daozhi asked with a stern voice.

“Long Daozhi, we all know how important those Dragon Vein Blood Stones are.”

“Trash like you is not qualified to use them. Thus, you should instead give those precious treasures to us,” as the middle-aged man spoke, he released his boundless oppressive might.

Like a formless ferocious beast, his rank five Utmost Exalted level oppressive might swept towards Long Daozhi.

As his oppressive might swept past Long Daozhi, Long Daozhi’s hair scattered violently in the air, and his clothes fluttered loudly.

But, Long Daozhi was completely unharmed. Even his clothes showed no signs of damage.

This scene had completely astonished the middle-aged man.

Chapter 4154 - Strange Tornado n-/o((V.-e)-ℓ))B.-1-)n

As the leader of his clan, the middle-aged man had a cultivation of rank five Utmost Exalted.

In his impression, Long Daozhi was only at most a rank four Utmost Exalted.

That was the reason why he had looked down on Long Daozhi the entire time.

Yet, Long Daozhi had actually blocked his oppressive might. This meant that Long Daozhi's cultivation was the same as his own, that Long Daozhi was also a rank five Utmost Exalted.

"No wonder your killing intent earlier was so sharp."

"Turns out your cultivation is no longer beneath my own."

"However, you'd best not think that you'll be able to take us on just because you're a rank five Utmost Exalted now."

Although he was surprised the middle-aged man wasn't scared. Instead, he looked to the other three leaders.

"Why are you three still standing there? Didn't we agree that we'd have a complete falling-out with that bastard?"

"Why did you all decide to haggle over price with him now? Could it be that you plan to continue to be stepped on by this trash from the Ancestral Martial Starfield?!"

"Are you all planning to continue to listen and obey this trash in this Endless Abyss?!" the middle-aged man asked loudly.

"Boom~~~"

"Boom~~~"

"Boom~~~"

Then, three rank five Utmost Exalted-level auras were released.

They were the other three leaders.

The three people that had been pleading for Long Daozhi to sell the extra Dragon Vein Blood Stone to them now all had sinister and vicious looks on their faces.

“Long Daozhi, taking into consideration that you’re the one who invited Chu Feng, we had planned to stand on equal footing with you.”

“However, never would we have expected that you’re actually someone who would refuse the face that is given to you. By relying on the genius world spiritist Chu Feng you dared act excessively. Even daring to crap all over our heads.”

“You’ve truly forgotten your status.”

“Do not blame us for being heartless, this is something that you’ve asked for,” the old lady said fiercely.

The two remaining leaders also unleashed their killing intent.

The intentions of the four leaders were extremely obvious.

They planned to eliminate Long Daozhi and then forcibly take control of Chu Feng.

With that, they would be able to do as they pleased inside the Endless Abyss.

“Hahahaha!”

However, not only did Long Daozhi show no sign of fear, he instead raised his head and laughed loudly.

His laughter was not only ear-piercing, it was also very crazed. It seemed like he had managed to see through everything.

His laughter baffled those four leaders.

They did not understand why Long Daozhi would react in such a manner.

When Long Daozhi stopped laughing, a malevolent look appeared on his face.

“Since you four are the ones to have a falling-out with me first, do not blame me, Long Daozhi for being heartless.”

After saying those words, a violent wind swept forth.

The wind was so powerful that even the four leaders found it difficult to withstand it.

Just like that, together with their four world spiritists, they were all blown away by the wind.

When they landed, they were all bleeding from their seven facial orifices and seriously injured.

That said, the four leaders were not concerned too much with their injuries. Instead, they were all terrified by Long Daozhi's cultivation.

"You... you're actually a rank six Utmost Exalted?!"

It was only at that moment they realized that Long Daozhi's cultivation had already reached rank six Utmost Exalted, and had surpassed their own.

"Do you all now know who the actual trash is?"

As Long Daozhi spoke, his ice-cold killing intent emerged from thin air and covered the four leaders as well as their four world spiritists.

"City Master Long, please spare us, please spare us."

"We were bewildered by greed. Please take into consideration that we're from the same clan and spare our lives."

Seeing that the situation had turned bad, the four leaders and the four world spiritists all began to beg for forgiveness.

"To bully the weak and fear the strong, you all are truly a disgrace to our Dragon Clan."

"Scram!" said Long Daozhi coldly.

Seeing that, the eight people simply did not dare to stay any longer. Even though they had been seriously injured, they immediately got up and fled.

"Senior, in the end, you're still softhearted," Chu Feng stepped forward and said to Long Daozhi after witnessing how he had spared those people.

“We’re all people that have been abandoned by the Dragon Clan. They’re pitiful souls too,” said Long Daozhi.

“But they had no intention to spare you earlier.”

“If it wasn’t for the fact that senior’s strength surpasses theirs, you would most definitely have been killed by them today,” said Chu Feng.

“This is the only chance that I’ll give them. There will not be another,” said Long Daozhi.

Hearing that, Chu Feng was unable to say anything else. After all, this could be considered to be Long Daozhi’s domestic affairs.

“Senior, you should refine these right now,” Chu Feng handed the Dragon Vein Blood Stones to Long Daozhi.

Long Daozhi did not hesitate, and immediately began to refine the Dragon Vein Blood Stones.

After refining all twenty-one Dragon Vein Blood Stones, Long Daozhi not only managed to restore his exhausted bloodline power, but his bloodline power became even more abundant than before.

“Young friend Chu Feng, I truly can’t thank you enough.”

“I, Long Daozhi, owe you an enormous favor.”

After standing up, a look of gratitude filled Long Daozhi’s eyes.

“Senior, you’re the benefactor to my Chu Heavenly Clan. It is my honor to be able to help you,” said Chu Feng with a smile.

Seeing that Long Daozhi’s bloodline power had recovered, Chu Feng felt joy from the bottom of his heart.

“Rooooar~~~”

“Huu, huu, huu~~~”

Suddenly, right after Chu Feng finished saying those words, his expression changed enormously.

It was not only Chu Feng. Long Daozhi reacted in the same manner.

It turned out that a massive tornado had appeared to their southeast.

That tornado rolled up all the surrounding sand and dust, and was rapidly moving towards where Chu Feng and Long Daozhi were.

The instant he discovered the massive tornado, Long Daozhi grabbed Chu Feng and began fleeing in the opposite direction.

The massive tornado was simply too terrifying. If they were drawn into it, they would most definitely die.

But the tornado was simply too fast. Even though Long Daozhi was giving his all, he was soon caught by the tornado.

After the massive tornado engulfed Chu Feng and Long Daozhi, all their protective abilities were instantly destroyed.

Then, Chu Feng felt his head spinning and his body seemingly being sliced away by countless blades. He soon lost consciousness.

When Chu Feng woke up, he discovered that he was actually fine. Although his clothes were tattered and his body was covered in wounds, they were merely bruises and minor injuries.

However, Long Daozhi was nowhere to be seen.

Chu Feng got up and shouted for Long Daozhi. He also attempted to look for him. Yet, he was unable to find him.

In fact, even Long Daozhi's aura had disappeared completely.

"That tornado was truly strange," Chu Feng narrowed his brows. He felt that things were simply too outrageous.

Although the massive tornado was extremely powerful, it was not fatal. Since he was alive, he naturally wouldn't be worried for Long Daozhi's safety.

Chu Feng felt that they were merely separated by that tornado.

But, for such a terrifying tornado to appear in a place like the Endless Abyss, it should be fatal.

Yet, that tornado had not been fatal. It had only separated them. This confused Chu Feng.

That said, he couldn't just sit around after failing to find Long Daozhi. Because of that, he decided to continue with his mission.

With that, he immediately set out again.

Even though Chu Feng's perception was limited in the massive Endless Abyss, it remained that he was a world spiritist. Thus, he could follow signs to find the rough locations where treasures should be, and then track them down.

That was how Chu Feng had found the Dragon Vein Blood Stones earlier.

Finding the Dragon Vein Blood Stones was actually only a coincidence. Chu Feng had been proceeding onward the entire time with the Dragon Vein Source Stones in mind.

That said, there were already people that had entered the Endless Abyss before Chu Feng and Long Daozhi.

Since they were able to breach the spirit formation around the entrance, it meant that those world spiritists were pretty powerful.

Likely, there were also people among them that had detected the location of the Dragon Vein Source Stones.

Because of that, Chu Feng had no time to delay. Since he was unable to find Long Daozhi, he could only proceed onward on his own.

"This aura?"

On his journey onward, Chu Feng suddenly stopped. A surprised look appeared in his eyes.

Chapter 4155 - Youth And Old Man

Chu Feng detected an aura. Furthermore, that aura was becoming more and more concentrated.

That was the aura of a treasure.

Although the treasure was not Dragon Vein Source Stone or Dragon Vein Blood Stone, it was still a treasure that could provide special benefits to the people of the Dragon Clan.

It was simply that treasures like those were generally very obscure.

Not to mention ordinary cultivators, it would be difficult for even Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists to detect the auras of that sort of treasure.

Yet, the situation at hand was extremely different.

Not only had Chu Feng detected its aura, anyone could detect its aura.

The aura was not hidden in the slightest. Instead, it was growing stronger and stronger.

It seemed as if it were deliberately tempting people to find it.

Although the situation was rather strange, Chu Feng would naturally be unwilling to miss out on such a treasure.

Besides, the treasure was extremely close to him.

Thus, Chu Feng began flying in the direction of the aura.

As his perception covered a rather wide radius, Chu Feng had managed to see everything before he arrived.

The thing emitting the aura was a stone.

That stone was the size of a fist. It had two different colors. Half of it was gold, and the other half was black.

Even though it was only a single stone, it was emitting an aura even more intense than the twenty-one Dragon Vein Blood Stones that Chu Feng had discovered earlier.

That said, the stone was not easily obtainable.

It was protected by a spirit formation.

Furthermore, that spirit formation was extremely powerful. Unless one had very strong world spirit techniques, one would not be able to handle it.

It could be said like this... If Chu Feng were to face the spirit formation, he could handle it without an issue.

But, if it were someone else, even if it were Grandmater Liangqiu, they would receive the spirit formation's backlash and die in the process. ㄋㄠㄌㄧㄤㄑㄩ (In

Currently, an old man and a youth had experienced it first-hand.

Neither the old man nor the youth were able to handle the spirit formation. They were being swallowed by the protective formation.

They were currently struggling with all their might to break free.

"Grandpa! Grandpa!" The young man wailed nonstop.

The old man was shouting the youth's name too. Furthermore, his cheeks were streaming with tears.

The two of them were both in danger. But, they were not worried for their own safety, and were instead each worried about the other person.

From this, one could tell how good of a relationship the old man and his grandson had.

That old man not only had a missing arm, but his face was also covered in scars.

Those should be blade injuries.

It was not only the old man. The youth's face was also covered in scars.

He was even missing an eye and his entire nose.

Judging from his injury, his nose should've been cut off by someone.

The two of them were both crippled; their injuries were also permanent.

Their souls were damaged. That was why their bodies were unable to recover.

Logically, Chu Feng was only a passerby. Furthermore, he was also interested in the stone.

If those two people were engulfed by the spirit formation, Chu Feng could openly seize the stone as his own.

But, after seeing the grandpa and grandson, Chu Feng became tenderhearted.

He did not wish to leave them for dead.

Thus, Chu Feng landed from above and set up a spirit formation.

With Chu Feng's help, the old man and his grandson were soon freed.

Not only that, but Chu Feng had also breached the protective formation and retrieved the stone.

"Thank you benefactor, thank you benefactor."

After being rescued, the old man and the youth were both bowing to Chu Feng and expressing their thanks nonstop.

That said, Chu Feng noticed that whilst the youth was thanking him, he was also glancing at the black and gold stone in his hand nonstop.

Chu Feng saw longing in his gaze.

It was a desire that came from the bottom of one's heart, a pure feeling of thirst without the slightest bit of greed.

He deeply wanted that stone. He simply didn't dare express it.

After all, he knew that the stone had been obtained by Chu Feng, and should belong to him.

"It would appear that you're very interested in this stone," said Chu Feng.

"Benefactor, that stone is capable of saving his father," said the old man.

"Oh?"

Chu Feng was surprised to hear those words.

The old man then began to give an account of things to Chu Feng. With that, Chu Feng learned what had happened.

The old man and that youth were also amongst the people that had been abandoned by the Dragon Clan.

It was just that their clan had fallen into desolate straits long ago.

At present only three people remained.

They were the young man, the old man and the young man's father.

The young man's father was very powerful.

However he'd fallen ill all of a sudden. The cause of his illness was his bloodline. Because of that, it was very difficult to treat.

After his father fell ill, his cultivation ended up being sealed. With that, he'd practically turned into a disabled person.

When their enemies learned of this news, they immediately came seeking them out. Although they had not eradicated them, they'd left them humiliation that couldn't be forgotten.

The injuries on the youth and the old man; their missing body parts had all been caused by their enemies.

The name of the black and gold stone was Dragon Vein YinYang Stone. It was capable of curing his father's illness.

Actually, the youth and the old man did not come here for the sake of obtaining Dragon Vein Source Stone. Instead, they came to obtain the Dragon Vein YinYang Stone.

The Dragon Vein YinYang Stone was actually also a very rare treasure.

The reason why it would reveal itself and emit such an intense aura was because the youth and the old man had used a special treasure.

That was a treasure that could allow one to find a Dragon Vein YinYang Stone and force it to show itself.

Merely, they had not expected that, although they'd managed to successfully force the Dragon Vein YinYang Stone to reveal itself, their abilities were simply too weak, and they had failed to obtain it. Instead they had nearly been killed by its protective formation.

Fortunately, Chu Feng had appeared and rescued them.

Else, the old man and the youth would've died.

“Benefactor, you're not from the Dragon Clan, right?” The young man asked Chu Feng all of a sudden.

However, he did not dare to even look at Chu Feng when he spoke. Timidness filled his eyes.

“Mn. I am not from the Dragon Clan,” said Chu Feng.

“Benefactor, this Dragon Vein YinYang Stone is used to treat illnesses. It will not be able to increase one's bloodline power. Its only usage is to treat the illness that we from the Dragon Clan can get.”

“To benefactor, it should not be of any use. But to my father, it will be able to save him.”

“I have a presumptuous request. Benefactor, are you willing to sell this Dragon Vein YinYang Stone to me? I am willing to pay with everything that I have.”

As the youth spoke, he took out his Cosmos Sack and handed it to Chu Feng.

Actually, Chu Feng was already moved after learning about the young man's experience. He had also become even more moved. So much that he felt sadness, after seeing the young man's actions.

The young man hadn't lied to him. Chu Feng could tell that even though the Dragon Vein YinYang Stone gave off a very powerful aura, it did not possess the ability to strengthen the Dragon Clan's bloodline power.

The reason why the Dragon Vein YinYang Stone gave off such a powerful aura was because it was a miracle elixir that was capable of treating injuries and illness.

Although it was a priceless treasure in its own right, it was of no use to Chu Feng and the already-recovered Long Daozhi.

Apart from that, the young man's Cosmos Sack had many precious treasures.

He most likely wasn't concealing anything. He had instead used all his possessions to try to purchase the Dragon Vein YinYang Stone from Chu Feng. That was more than sufficient to show how sincere he was.

Suddenly, a voice exploded, "Trash like yourselves are not qualified to possess a treasure like that!"

At the same time, two auras appeared.

With threatening nature, those auras rushed towards Chu Feng, the old man and the youth.

Chapter 4156 - Humiliation

At that moment, Chu Feng and the old man were both frowning.

The reason for that was because neither of them had noticed anybody's aura before the voice was heard.

Both the aura and the voice had appeared out of nowhere.

This meant that the two people that had suddenly appeared were extremely powerful. Else, they couldn't have concealed themselves from Chu Feng and the old man.

Sure enough, as Chu Feng looked to the direction where the voice sounded from, he saw the space there distorting and two figures appearing from the distortion.

They were a young man and a white-haired old man. n07e)lḡ(In

Although the man looked like a young man, Chu Feng could tell that he was not a person of the younger generation.

He was at least over a thousand years old.

At the instant he revealed himself, his cultivation was also revealed.

Rank one Utmost Exalted.

Although he was over a thousand years old, he would not be considered very old amongst martial cultivators.

To be able to possess a rank one Utmost Exalted-level cultivation at such an age, he could also be considered a genius.

However, that was not a cultivation capable of concealing him so thoroughly from Chu Feng.

The reason why Chu Feng hadn't been able to detect them was because of the old man that stood behind the young man.

That old man also did not conceal his aura. His cultivation was that of a rank six Utmost Exalted.

He was an expert with the same cultivation as Long Daozhi.

Chu Feng also noticed that the old man and that young man both had identical title plates hanging at their waists.

Nine Principles Dragon Sect.

Both the old man and the young man were gazing at Chu Feng.

Their aloof and arrogant gazes contained a trace of ridicule.

They seemed to be saying with their eyes that they were destined to step on him.

However, Chu Feng was not afraid. He asked, "Earlier, you said that this item does not belong to us?"

"Of course. A treasure like that shall be the possession of he who is capable. Trash like you three are simply not qualified to possess it," said the young man.

"Therefore, you want to rob us?" asked Chu Feng.

"Rob?"

"I don't plan to rob you. I want you to personally deliver it to me," said the young man.

"And what if I refuse?" asked Chu Feng.

"Brat, did you not see the title plate on my waist?"

“Or could it be that you do not know who I am?”

The young man still had a ridiculing smile on his face. However, this smile now contained ill intent.

“Benefactor, you should hand them that Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone.”

“That young man is the Nine Principles Dragon Sect’s young sectmaster. As for the Nine Principles Dragon Sect, they are one of the most powerful powers among the numerous powers that have been abandoned by the Dragon Clan. Their Sect Master’s cultivation has even reached rank seven Utmost Exalted. Reportedly, he’s only a fine line away from becoming a rank eight Utmost Exalted.”

“Standing behind that Nine Principles Dragon Sect’s young sectmaster is their Supreme Elder. That man is known to be vicious and merciless.”

“We cannot afford to offend the two of them.”

Right at that moment, a voice had entered Chu Feng’s ears. The person who’d spoken was the youth’s grandfather.

Even though the youth’s grandfather spoke through voice transmission, Chu Feng could still sense his fear towards the Nine Principles Dragon Sect in the tone of his voice.

Chu Feng took a glance at the confident Nine Principles Dragon Sect’s young sectmaster.

Then, he took a glance at the Supreme Elder eyeing him covetously whilst standing behind that young sectmaster.

Hesitation appeared in Chu Feng’s fearless eyes.

Whilst Chu Feng was hesitating, neither the Nine Principles Dragon Sect’s young sectmaster or that Supreme Elder said anything.

They were quietly gazing at him.

However, their gazes were extremely vicious. They were like hawks circling their prey.

They were waiting for Chu Feng's decision. If he decided to agree they might be willing to spare him.

However, if he was to be stubborn and still insist on refusing, they would show him no quarter.

Finally, Chu Feng chose to come to terms with them.

Although he was very unwilling, he raised his arm and tossed the Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone to the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's young sectmaster.

After the young sectmaster caught the Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone, the ridiculing smile on his face turned into a smile of victory. The gaze that he looked to Chu Feng with was filled with even more contempt.

"And here I thought you were someone with balls."

"Never would I have expected you to be in this too."

"In the end, trash will always be trash."

After ridiculing Chu Feng, the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's young sectmaster handed the Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone to the Supreme Elder behind him.

"Senior, how is it?"

It turned out that the Supreme Elder was also a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

"It's genuine. It is indeed a Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone," said the Supreme Elder after examining the stone.

Hearing those words, the smile on the young sectmaster's face grew even more intense.

"Three trash. You're lucky that you know your standing. Today, this young sectmaster is happy. As such, I will spare your lives."

After saying those words, the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's young sectmaster turned around and began to leave.

The Nine Principles Dragon Sect's Supreme Elder also followed after him.

With that, only the old man, the youth and Chu Feng remained.

“Grandpa.”

Suddenly, he burst into tears.

He was weeping bitterly. It could even be said that he was in so much grief that he wished he was dead. He was on the verge of crumbling.

After all, he had wanted to use the Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone to treat his father’s illness.

That hope had now been shattered. It was only natural for him to feel deep pain and regret.

“A man must not shed tears easily,” as Chu Feng spoke, he walked over to the youth and comforted him. “Actually, you two still have a chance.”

“Chance?”

Although the youth was still sobbing spasmodically, he looked to Chu Feng with tear-filled eyes upon hearing those words.

A longing expression was present in his eyes.

“Benefactor, they’re the Nine Principles Dragon Sect. Since the Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone has landed in their hands, it would be very difficult for us to retrieve it.”

“Benefactor, you should give up on it too,” said the old man.

However, Chu Feng shook his head. He said, “The two of you came here with the goal of obtaining that Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone.”

“But, the goal of the other people is not that Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone.”

“As long as you are to find Dragon Vein Source Stone, there will naturally be people willing to exchange a Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone for it.”

“This old man understands what benefactor is saying. It’s just that finding a Dragon Vein Source Stone is extremely difficult,” said the old man.

“If we are to cooperate, we might be able to find it.”

“If you believe me, then accompany me,” said Chu Feng.

“Of course we believe you. Thank you benefactor,” the old man and the youth immediately expressed their thanks upon hearing those words.

They’d already witnessed how powerful Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques were earlier.

If he were willing to help them, they felt that they might really have a chance to obtain a Dragon Vein Source Stone.

“Benefactor, I am truly sorry. If it wasn’t for this old man saying too many superfluous words, you wouldn’t have been insulted like that,” the old man said with an apologetic expression.

The reason why he was blaming himself was because he felt that if he hadn’t stopped to tell Chu Feng about the misfortunes his clan had encountered, Chu Feng might’ve already left.

If he had left sooner, he wouldn’t have encountered those two people from the Nine Principles Dragon Sect, and wouldn’t have had his Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone robbed by them.

“It’s alright. A man can submit or stand tall as required. In this martial cultivation world, unless one is the strongest, who would dare say that they’ve never been humiliated before?” laughed Chu Feng.

Although that was what Chu Feng said, he still turned around before setting off and looked in the direction that the Nine Principles Dragon Sect’s young sectmaster had left in.

No one noticed that when Chu Feng glanced in that direction, a pleased smile appeared on his face.

Chapter 4157 - Nine Principles Dragon Sect

The various powers were all trying their hardest to search for the Dragon Vein Source Stones.

At the very most, they’d only search for other treasures in passing.

However, no one would go out of their way to especially search for other treasures.

However, there was one power that served as an exception. They were the Nine Principles Dragon Sect.

The Nine Principles Dragon Sect had come to the Endless Abyss in an alliance with other powers.

However, once they'd managed to breach the protective formation that surrounded the entrance, they had immediately abandoned their allies.

The people that had entered through that entrance were all people from their Nine Principles Dragon Sect, and the world spiritists they'd invited.

Although they'd broken the rules, they had not been punished by the Dragon Clan. Instead, the Dragon Clan reacted as if they hadn't seen anything.

The reason for that was because the Nine Principles Dragon Sect had an excellent relationship with the Dragon Clan.

There had been rumors that there were people in the Dragon Clan backing the Nine Principles Dragon Sect. It was an open secret.

That was also the reason why no other power dared make an enemy of the Nine Principles Dragon Sect.

Who would dare go against a power that was backed by the Dragon Clan?

This time around, the Nine Principles Dragon Sect had invited a total of five Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists.

Furthermore, their Nine Principles Dragon Sect had two Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists themselves.

With that, there were a total of seven Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists working for the Nine Principles Dragon Sect.

Furthermore, the world spiritists that had been invited by the Nine Principles Dragon Sect were all extraordinary individuals. n@VE-Lb/1n

This could be seen from the fact that the Nine Principles Dragon Sect had been the first to breach the protective formation and enter the Endless Abyss.

From this, one could tell how powerful those world spiritists were.

Logically, with such a powerful lineup of world spiritists, they should be putting forth an all-out effort to find the Dragon Vein Source Stones.

However, they hadn't done that and had instead formed a base camp that was overseen by the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's Sectmaster.

The remaining people left in four separate directions with treasure-seeking tools in hand.

Their goal was to find cultivation treasures like the Dragon Vein Blood Stones.

Currently, there was only an old man with sharp white brows in the camp. He sat cross-legged atop a palace.

His eyes were tightly closed, and his breathing followed a special rhythm. Even the surrounding natural energies were being transformed because of him.

Most importantly, there was an unending stream of gases gushing out from beneath the ground below him. Those gases would then ultimately enter his body.

Those gases were not only natural energies, they were also other special powers. The sounds of dragon roars could even be faintly heard from the gases.

It turned out that that place was a sacred cultivation ground.

It was no wonder then that the Nine Principles Dragon Sect had set up camp there.

In fact, even the palace itself was a special spirit formation meant to extract the cultivation gases from beneath the ground.

The person who was training with the cultivation gases at that moment was none other than the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's Sectmaster, a rank seven Utmost Exalted-level expert.

Suddenly, two figures flew over.

They were a middle-aged man and an old lady in a world spiritist cloak.

The middle-aged man was another son of the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's Sectmaster.

His age was relatively old. Whilst he had the looks of a middle-aged man, he was over five thousand years old.

The Nine Principles Dragon Sects Sectmaster had over a hundred children. Amongst them, he was most fond of his second son and his youngest son.

Because of how much he pampered them, he had even left two spots into the Endless Abyss to them.

His intention was so that they could use the opportunity to train and make breakthroughs in their cultivations.

The middle-aged man that flew over was the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's Sectmaster's second son.

His name was Long Shangjue. At over five thousand years old, he possessed the cultivation of rank three Utmost Exalted.

He was the person with the highest level of cultivation amongst the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's Sectmaster's numerous children.

"Jue'er, you've returned. Seeing how happy you are, you must've managed to harvest something. Come, let your father have a look at the treasure you discovered."

The Nine Principles Dragon Sect's Sectmaster immediately opened his eyes upon detecting Long Shangjue's return. A smile also appeared on his face.

He knew his son Long Shangjue very well.

This second son of his was someone who would never do anything with uncertainty.

Since he had returned, it meant that he must've obtained a harvest.

"Father, please have a look."

Long Shangjue arrived before his father and brought forth an exquisite case.

The Nine Principles Dragon Sect's Sectmaster accepted the case. Upon opening it, the look of joy on his face grew even stronger.

Inside the case was a single Dragon Vein Blood Stone.

"Jue'er, sure enough, you've not disappointed father."

"You've managed to discover such a precious Dragon Vein Blood Stone so quickly," praised the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's Sectmaster.

Suddenly, a voice sounded from afar, "Dragon Vein Blood Stone? That's extremely precious."

"Second elder brother, you're truly amazing."

Looking towards the direction of the voice, two figures could be seen flying over.

Those two people were the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's Sectmaster's youngest son and the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's Supreme Elder.

The name of the youngest son was Long Shangsong.

As for the Supreme Elder, his name was Long Pinggong.

They were the ones that had robbed Chu Feng of his Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone earlier.

Seeing the return of his youngest son, the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's Sectmaster smiled so much that his wrinkles covered his face. He was even more joyous than when he saw his second son's return.

However, seeing the return of his little brother, Long Shangjue's expression turned ugly at once.

Long Shangjue and Long Shangsong were the two most beloved sons of the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's Sectmaster.

However, Long Shangjue's little brother Long Shangsong possessed talent that surpassed his own.

At present, both their clansmen and outsiders addressed his little brother Long Shangsong as the young sectmaster.

It was as if his little brother would definitely succeed his father as the next sectmaster.

On top of that, the two brothers had a bad relationship to begin with. That was also something that everyone knew.

As such, it was only natural for Long Shangjue to feel very displeased that he was now being suppressed by his little brother.

In fact, everyone could tell that Long Shangsong's words earlier, although seemingly praising his second brother, were actually a sneer at him.

Naturally, the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's Sectmaster could tell this too.

But, not only did he not mind it, he instead turned to his youngest son and with a beaming smile on his face asked, "Song'er, could it be that you've also managed to obtain a harvest?"

Long Shangsong did not answer the question directly. Instead, he looked to the case his second brother had presented to his father.

"Second brother, you've returned to take credit for only a single Dragon Vein Blood Stone?" Long Shangsong said to Long Shangjue.

If his earlier ridicules were still somewhat concealed, then his current ridicule was completely in the open.

"Humph."

Long Shangjue snorted coldly in anger. But, he didn't say anything.

He understood what sort of person his little brother was. Since he was making such cutting remarks, it meant that he must've found a treasure even better than a Dragon Vein Blood Stone.

"Song'er, exactly what sort of treasure did you find? Quickly let father have a look," the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's Sectmaster said with great anticipation.

"Father, your child has prepared a surprise for you," immensely pleased with himself, Long Shangsong took out a case as he spoke.

Not only was the construction of the case exquisite, light was also circulating through it. That case was a treasure itself. It was countless times more exquisite of a case compared to the case that his second brother Long Shangjue had presented the Dragon Vein Blood Stone in.

Furthermore, that case was also emitting his father's favorite aroma.

Seeing the case, the smile on the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's Sectmaster's face grew even wider. He was grinning from ear to ear.

He accepted the case and opened it.

“Bang!!”

However, the moment he opened the case, a green gaseous substance sprayed out.

As the distance between him and the case was too close and he was also not on guard, the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's Sectmaster had ended up with his entire face covered by the gaseous substance.

Once he was struck by the gaseous substance, his face immediately changed shape and he became incomparably ugly.

Poisonous gas. That was a poisonous gas.

“Lord Sectmaster!”

Seeing that the situation was bad, the Supreme Elder and the old lady immediately rushed forth to remove the poison the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's Sectmaster was afflicted with.

As the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's Sectmaster was a rank seven Utmost Exalted and had a very strong body, the prompt treatment soon relieved him of the poison.

However, the smile had completely disappeared from his face, and had been replaced with a look of anger.

“Is this the surprise you mentioned?”

After he finished saying those words, he smashed the case at Long Shangsong.

The attack was not light at all. Not only was Long Shangsong sent flying, he also had his head bloodied by the case. His face had also deformed.

However, Long Shangsong was not concerned with his injuries at all. He hurriedly picked up the case to inspect it.

Upon doing so, he discovered that there was nothing in the case at all.

“H-h-how c-c-could t-this be possible?!”

Long Shangsong was in a complete panic. He was so shocked that he even began to stutter.

Chapter 4158 - Hunting Team

“Shangsong, what is the meaning of this?! Are you trying to plot against Lord Father?!”

A furious shout was heard. It was Long Shangsong’s second brother, Long Shangjue.

Even though Long Shangjue had a furious expression on his face and seemed like he wanted to slaughter Long Shangsong, he was actually completely overjoyed.

He had always wanted his little brother to make a fool of himself. However, his little brother had been extremely cautious in the way he handled things the entire time. Never had he ever had any moments of carelessness.

Thus, Long Shangjue was very surprised to see his little brother fall head first onto the ground at that moment.

Even though this came very suddenly, it had provided him with an enormously pleasant surprise.

Of course, he could not express his joy, but he must still properly seize the opportunity to teach his little brother a lesson.

“Shangsong, why are you not responding?! Could it be that you’re admitting it to be true, that you’re really planning to plot against father?!” Long Shangjue questioned again.

“Second brother, that’s not...”

“How could I dare do that?” Long Shangsong shook his head.

Long Shangsong’s face was completely covered in blood, but he did not dare to even wipe the blood from his face. Just like that he turned around and knelt before his father.

“Lord Father, this was not done by me. This truly had nothing to do with me.”

“I’d obtained a Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone.”

“I don’t know why it would turn into this.”

Long Shangsong tried his hardest to explain. But, he didn’t know how to explain things.

Suddenly, he recalled something. With that, he came to a realization.

“Lord Father, I... I got it! Someone must’ve switched out the Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone for that poison gas.”

“It’s that guy. It’s that guy. He’s the one who changed it.”

“Lord Father, I’m not lying to you. Lord Supreme Elder can testify for me.”

“Someone changed the Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone to cause me harm,” said Long Shangsong.

“Lord Sectmaster, this subordinate can testify.”

“That is indeed the case.”

The Supreme Elder that had journeyed with Long Shangsong knelt and began testifying.

What they said was the truth. Even though the two of them were unwilling to admit it, they both realized that they had been plotted against by Chu Feng

It turned out that the hesitation he had shown back then hadn’t been because he was afraid.

Rather, he had been buying time so that he could secretly mess with the Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone.

However, it was clear that by the time they realized what Chu Feng had done, it was already too late.

“Thus, the two of you were played for fools by someone?” the Nine Principles Dragon Sect’s Sectmaster asked with a stern voice.

“Lord Father, you must uphold justice for me.” Long Shangsong seized the opportunity to kneel before his father. With a look of grievance, he accused Chu Feng.

“Uphold justice?”

“I’ll uphold your fucking ass.”

“I had our Nine Principles Dragon Sect’s strongest world spiritist accompany you, yet this is the kind of pleasant surprise you brought back?”

“You useless trash. You’ve thoroughly disappointed me.”

“If I had known that you’d be this useless, I wouldn’t have brought you into this Endless Abyss.”

“I should’ve given this precious opportunity to your elder brothers instead.”

“Scram! Scram immediately! Get out of my sight!”

As the Nine Principles Dragon Sect’s Sectmaster shouted in rage, he waved his sleeve and sent forth surging martial power that sent Long Shangsong flying.

“Lord Sectmaster, please quell your anger. It is this subordinate that is incompetent.”

“Actually, when young sectmaster obtained that Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone, he had first handed it to me to inspect it. But this old man failed to detect that anything was wrong with it. This old man’s failure is worthy of ten thousand deaths.”

The Supreme Elder immediately began to kowtow and beg for forgiveness.

However, the Nine Principles Dragon Sect’s Sectmaster did not turn his anger onto the Supreme Elder.

That Supreme Elder was one of his trusted aides. He knew very well how capable he was.

The reason why he had assigned the Supreme Elder to his youngest son was because he thought very highly of his youngest son.

But what happened had made him extremely disappointed in his son.

After all, he had been made a fool of, all because of Long Shangsong.

The fact that he was made a fool of even though he was the sectmaster would naturally cause him to be furious. n@VE-Lb/1n

However, after calming himself, he had also realized that he could not blame his youngest son for what happened.

His youngest son had been played by that youth.

Not even his Supreme Elder had been able to detect any faults with the Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone. Thus, it was only natural that his youngest son would not be able to detect any faults either.

“Are you certain that it was a trick that was played on you by that youth?” asked the Nine Principles Dragon Sect’s Sectmaster.

“There are two possibilities.”

“Either the Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone itself was a fake, or that youth did something to it.”

“However, regardless of which possibility it might be, they’re both related to him,” said the Supreme Elder with a look of certainty.

“If it’s the first possibility, I can understand.”

“But if it’s the second possibility, then the youth you spoke of would be rather remarkable,” the Nine Principles Dragon Sect’s Sectmaster narrowed his brows.

After all, this Supreme Elder was a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

If he had been able to mess with the Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone before his eyes without him noticing, it meant that his world spirit techniques were extremely strong.

It would also mean that he was most definitely not an ordinary fellow.

“In any case, for him to dare to not place our Nine Principles Dragon Sect in his eyes means that he has committed a capital offense.”

“From now on you don’t have to follow Song’er.”

“Instead, you are to follow Jue’er. The two of you are to go and capture that youth. If he’s alive, I want to see him. If he’s dead, I want to see his corpse,” said the Nine Principles Dragon Sect’s Sectmaster.

“Yes, Milord.”

The Supreme Elder, Long Shangjue and the old lady all answered at the same time.

“Jue’er, do not disappoint father,” the Nine Principles Dragon Sect’s Sectmaster said to his second son.

“Lord Father, please rest assured, I will definitely capture that guy for you,” Long Shangjue spoke with confidence.

He felt that this was an opportunity for him to bring about a change to his future.

After all, his little brother had suffered at the hands of that youth.

If he was able to capture him alive, then he would most definitely be able to obtain his father’s acknowledgement.

Perhaps his status in his father’s heart would be able to surpass his little brother’s.

This was an opportunity that would only appear once in a blue moon. He was determined to seize it.

Thus, Long Shangjue, the Nine Principles Dragon Sect’s Supreme Elder and a powerful world spiritist formed a very powerful team.

With the goal of hunting down Chu Feng, they set off in the Endless Abyss!

After Long Shangjue and the others left, the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's Sectmaster sat down cross-legged and continued with his training.

Even though he had realized that a very powerful world spiritist might've entered the Endless Abyss, he remained calm and composed.

It was as if everything was still within his control, and he did not have to worry about the future in the slightest.

Chapter 4159 - Enemies On A Narrow Road

Chu Feng, the old man and the youth were chatting merrily as they journeyed together.

From their conversations, Chu Feng learned their names.

The old man was called Long Busheng.

The youth was called Long Xiao.

All of a sudden, Chu Feng stopped.

They were very close to the Dragon Vein Source Stone.

But, Chu Feng detected a dangerous aura. It was a fatal aura.

"Senior, we cannot continue."

"The two of you should part ways with me," Chu Feng said to Long Busheng.

Before Long Busheng could say anything, his grandson Long Xiao asked hurriedly, "Benefactor, why do you say that?"

Now that the Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone had been snatched away, his only hope to save his father would be obtaining the Dragon Vein Source Stone.

For Chu Feng to tell them to not follow him now, it would mean that he had extinguished the final hope that the youth had.

"It's too dangerous ahead. It's not safe for you two to follow me."

“That said, your father’s illness is actually curable.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he flicked his wrist, and a stone appeared in his hand.

Upon seeing the stone, the grandfather and grandson were pleasantly surprised.

They were able to tell with a single glance that the stone in Chu Feng’s hand was the Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone.

“Put it away properly. Do not allow anyone to discover it.”

Chu Feng stuffed the stone in Long Xiao’s hand as he spoke.

“Benefactor, this... what is happening?”

Long Xiao and his grandfather Long Busheng both had confused looks on their faces.

They were at a momentary loss as to what had happened.

After all, they’d witnessed with their very eyes Chu Feng tossing the Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone to the Nine Principles Dragon Sect’s young sectmaster.

Why would the stone now be in Chu Feng’s possession?

“Actually, those two from the Nine Principles Dragon Sect were deceived by me.”

“The stone I gave them was a fake. The real one was always in my possession.”

“The reason why I didn’t take it out directly is because they were too strong. I didn’t even detect them when they approached us earlier.”

“I feared that they would secretly tail us. That’s why I didn’t dare to reveal the truth.”

“However, on our journey here, I set up many probing techniques. Right now, I am certain that they did not follow us. Because of that, I am able to hand this stone to you two with ease.”

“As for the Dragon Vein Source Stones, the two of you were not interested in them to begin with. Furthermore, it is too dangerous to proceed onward. Thus, let us part ways here,” explained Chu Feng.

“Benefactor, your actions have courted a major disaster.”

“That Nine Principles Dragon Sect is not only powerful, but rumor has it that they also have an extraordinary relationship with the Dragon Clan.”

“Sooner or later they’ll discover that the Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone you gave them was a fake. At that time, they will definitely not let you get away with it.”

Long Busheng’s face was covered with worry and fear as he said those words.

However, he was not worried or fearful of himself. Instead, he was worrying and afraid for Chu Feng.

He knew that there was no reason for Chu Feng to do such a thing.

The reason why Chu Feng had done that was because he had wanted to help them.

For the sake of helping them, he had offended the powerful Nine Principles Dragon Sect. The grace that Chu Feng had shown them was simply too heavy for them to shoulder.

“I’ve always been a person who dares to do what I want to do. Since I’ve done what I did, I know what sort of consequences it will entail,” Chu Feng had a smile on his face as he said those words.

Unlike Long Busheng, Chu Feng was not worried in the slightest. Instead, he was extremely relaxed.

“Benefactor, you don’t know what sort of people are in the Nine Principles Dragon Sect. They will definitely take revenge. Furthermore, they’re extremely vicious and merciless,” said Long Busheng.

“Senior, I know that they’re vicious and merciless. I also know that they’re not people to be trifled with.”

“But, must I be afraid of them and exercise tolerance whilst they bully and humiliate me just because they’re not people to be trifled with?”

“If that were the case, the weak would forever remain weak. It would be impossible for them to become strong.”

“Senior, you and Long Xiao do not have to feel any burden from this.”

“Truth is, ever since that Nine Principles Dragon Sect’s young sectmaster spoke rudely to me, this matter no longer concerned the two of you.”

“Ever since that moment, it became a grudge between me and the Nine Principles Dragon Sect.”

“Replacing the Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone with a fake was merely my warning to them. It is merely a lesson to that Nine Principles Dragon Sect’s young sectmaster.”

“If they’re willing to drop this matter, I will not make things difficult for them.”

“But, if they are to seek me out to cause trouble for me, I will make them pay an even greater price.”

Chu Feng’s words sounded very much like boasting, but his face was filled with confidence.

It was as if he did not place the Nine Principles Dragon Sect in his eyes regardless of how powerful they might be.

Seeing Chu Feng like that, Long Busheng’s gaze changed enormously.

Suddenly, he took a step back and bowed respectfully towards Chu Feng.

“This old man has underestimated our benefactor.”

“Since that’s the case, this old man will not say anything more.”

“As the saying goes, an enormous grace is not something that can be repaid with words. The grace that benefactor has shown us today has been firmly engraved in the hearts of myself and my grandson.”

After saying those words, Long Busheng looked to Long Xiao. “Xiao’er, you must definitely repay our benefactor for his grace today. Understand?”

“Yes grandpa.” Long Xiao nodded repeatedly.

The grandfather and grandson did not wish to delay Chu Feng anymore, and immediately left.

After the old man and his grandson left, Chu Feng’s facial appearance immediately changed.

His appearance was not that of Chu Feng or Asura. Instead, he had taken on a completely new look.

In fact, when Long Busheng and Long Xian had first met Chu Feng, he was already wearing a disguise.

With how many experts there were in the deep abyss, even if Chu Feng was not afraid for himself, he did not wish to implicate Long Daozhi. *n0ve-lb/in*

Because of that, for the sake of not causing trouble, Chu Feng had altered his physical appearance the moment he was separated from him.

That was also the reason why Chu Feng was not afraid of the Nine Principles Dragon Sect’s retaliation.

After all, they’d only seen him with a disguise, and had no idea who he really was.

Even if they wanted to retaliate against Chu Feng, they would not know where to start.

This was especially true now that Chu Feng had altered his physical appearance again. Even if they ended up encountering him again in the vast Endless Abyss, they wouldn’t know that he was the one who had played them for a fool.

After altering his appearance, Chu Feng continued onward.

Even though the direction the Dragon Vein Source Stone was in was emitting a very dangerous aura, Chu Feng was not someone who would shrink back because of that.

In the end, he arrived at the Dragon Vein Source Stone’s location.

As he had expected, others had already arrived at the location of the Dragon Vein Source Stone before him.

Furthermore, there were quite a few people there, over twenty of them.

Upon seeing one of the individuals present, Chu Feng's gaze grew dim and vicious.

'This is truly what is meant by encountering one's enemy on a narrow road,' Chu Feng sighed in his heart upon seeing that person.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4160 - Each With Their Respective Ulterior Motive - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4160 - Each With Their Respective Ulterior Motive

Chapter 4160 - Each With Their Respective Ulterior Motive

The Dragon Vein Source Stone was now visible to the naked eye.

It was a stone emitting a golden light.

The stone seemed to be made of gold. Yet, it was not made out of gold. The sense of weight it emitted far surpassed that of gold.

Especially the dragon-shaped symbol on the surface of the stone. That symbol fully illustrated how extraordinary of a stone it was.

Although Chu Feng had never seen a Dragon Vein Source Stone before, he was certain that the golden stone before him must be the legendary Dragon Vein Source Stone.

That said, although the Dragon Vein Source Stone was before their eyes, it was not something that could be easily obtained.

The reason for that was because that Dragon Vein Source Stone was currently encased in a layer of ice.

One could see the Dragon Vein Source Stone through the ice, but because of the existence of that layer of ice, the people gathered there were unable to retrieve it.

That ice was a grand protective formation.

That grand protective formation was extremely hard to breach.

Even though there were no traces of battle on the surface of the ice, the entire region was emitting natural energy and martial power energy ripples.

From that, Chu Feng knew that someone had tried to forcibly split open the layer of ice.

However, needless to say they had ultimately failed.

There were currently twenty-three people gathered there.

Among them, five were invited world spiritists. Those five world spiritists were all Dragon Mark Saint-cloak world spiritists. Judging from the spirit formations that were set up in the surroundings, Chu Feng could tell that those five world spiritists were all very powerful.

As for the remaining people, they were all descendants of the people who had been abandoned by the Dragon Clan. They had come from various different powers and were all rather strong.

Chu Feng had even detected rank six Utmost Exalted-level auras amongst them.

At that moment, they'd realized that the ice sealing the Dragon Vein Source Stone could not be breached using martial power. Spirit formation techniques were the only method that one could use.

Because of that, no one had attempted to attack the ice again. Instead, they seemed to be waiting for something.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that, amongst the people present, there was one person that caused killing intent to emerge in Chu Feng's heart.

That person was the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had been in conflict with the Mystic Cave Saints.

Back in the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb, and when Chu Feng had fought against the All-heaven Sect, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had fought Chu with Feng.

On both occasions, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had nearly killed him.

Furthermore, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was extremely cunning.

Back at the All-heaven Sect, Zhao Hong had been tortured by the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted. When her bloodline power had awakened and her cultivation had made a breakthrough, Zhao Hong had killed all the enemies present.

Yet, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted who had tortured her so cruelly had fled.

Upon learning that the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had fled, Chu Feng vowed in his heart that he would definitely find the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted in the future and make him pay for his crimes.

He had never expected that he would encounter the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted there.

Moreover, the current him was different from back then.

The Chu Feng from back then had felt, more or less, fear towards the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

Now Chu Feng no longer had any fear towards the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

“Everyone, if we wish to breach this spirit formation we must work as one.”

“We must first trigger the true powers of this protective formation. Only by doing so can we then try to breach it.”

“But, we must remember to work as one, and not be corrupted by greed. If we fail to maintain our union, this spirit formation will become extremely dangerous.”

The person that had spoken was none other than the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

The crowd nodded their heads at his words. No one expressed any objection.

It seemed as if the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had become the leader of the group of people.

The reason for that, was because they'd already set up a grand unsealing formation to breach the ice seal.

The main cultivator in setting up this grand unsealing formation had been none other than the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

The people present had all been bowled over by his powerful world spirit techniques.

Because of that, they were all willing to comply with his instructions.

Of course, their decisions to listen to his instructions were only temporary.

After all, none of the people present were ordinary characters.

The reason they were complying with the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted's instructions, was because they wanted to make use of him, to exploit him for their own benefits.

Once they made their decisions, the crowd prepared to work in unison to breach the layer of ice sealing the Dragon Vein Source Stone.

Right at that moment, a sudden voice put a halt to the crowd's plan.

"Everyone. As the saying goes, he who saw it is fated to be there. Why don't I join you all?"

The person that had spoken was Chu Feng.

As Chu Feng spoke, he revealed himself and walked towards the crowd.

Chu Feng had altered his appearance again.

He no longer had the look of a young man. Instead, he had transformed himself into an old man. Furthermore, he was wearing a world spiritist gown covered in golden roaming lights.

Just by seeing the world spiritist gown, the crowd knew that Chu Feng was a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

“Grandmaster, you’re willing to aid us?” Someone immediately asked.

The twenty-three people present, including the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted, all welcomed Chu Feng.

The reason for their reaction was because there was an insufficient number of world spiritists gathered at that moment. A world spiritist like Chu Feng was precisely what they needed.

“I am not interested in this Dragon Vein Source Stone. If we’re able to successfully breach this spirit formation, I merely request some benefits,” said Chu Feng.

“That’s no issue. We will definitely not have grandmaster work for free.”

The experts from the various powers all expressed their approval of Chu Feng’s proposal.

After all, there was only a single Dragon Vein Source Stone sealed within the ice.

Even if they managed to successfully breach the spirit formation they would not be able to split it.

If someone were to express that they did not want the Dragon Vein Source Stone, but rather other benefits, it would mean that they would have one less person to fight over the Dragon Vein Source Stone with. Naturally, they would be more than willing to accept that condition.

“In that case, let us begin.”

Seeing that he had gained the crowd’s consent, Chu Feng joined them.

That said, Chu Feng had long noticed that even though those people appeared to be very united and courteous with one another, they were all harboring ulterior motives.

Nothing could be done about it. After all, there was only a single Dragon Vein Source Stone, and pretty much everyone present wanted it.

The reason for their current solidarity was because they wanted to gather everyone’s power to breach the spirit formation barrier.

If they were able to breach the spirit formation and obtain the Dragon Vein Source Stone, a battle would be unavoidable.

Truth be told, there were many experts present.

Amongst the crowd, even the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted would be considered to be rather weak. Many of the twenty-three people there possessed strength that surpassed Chu Feng's.

There were even rank six Utmost Exalted experts amongst them.

Logically, it would be a major headache to face such opponents.

But, Chu Feng was not afraid.

He would naturally not be a match for them if he were to rely only brute force.

But, if he were to utilize world spirit techniques, he would be able to gain a decisive opportunity.

That was the reason why Chu Feng had revealed himself, had stopped waiting for prey to appear, and had instead decided to reveal himself to join hands with them.

Only by joining the spirit formation would Chu Feng be able to put the power of the spirit formation to use, and seize this decisive opportunity.

Only by doing that would Chu Feng have the chance to become the final victor.

Chu Feng's goal was not limited to only taking care of the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

His goal was also to obtain that Dragon Vein Source Stone.

Chapter 4161 - Death From Greed

Upon entering the spirit formation, Chu Feng quickly discovered an issue.

The spirit formation that had been arranged mainly by the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted, was not only meant to trigger the ice layer's protective formation, it also needed to fuse with the protective formation.

If the two spirit formations successfully fused with one another, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted would not only successfully breach the ice layer, he would also gain control over the power of the protective formation.

Although Chu Feng didn't know exactly how powerful the ice layer's protective formation was, he was certain that it was most definitely not something that the people present could handle.

If the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted managed to gain control over the protective formation's power, it would be equivalent to him having obtained the Dragon Vein Source Stone.

It would be very difficult for Chu Feng to seize control of the spirit formation from the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

He needed to advance in secret. He could not allow the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted to discover him and his attempt at taking control. This sharply increased the difficulty of taking control over the spirit formation.

However, Chu Feng remained confident. In fact, he was even excited.

In his previous two confrontations with the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted, he and his friends had ultimately won in both confrontations.

But, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had made Chu Feng suffer quite a bit. He had even nearly killed Chu Feng twice.

This time around, Chu Feng was determined to thoroughly defeat the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

He wanted to write off all the former hatred that he felt for the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted in a single stroke.

There were two steps to breaching the protective formation.

First, they needed to trigger the true power of the protective formation.

Only by finding out exactly how powerful the protective formation was could they proceed to fuse the unsealing formation with it.

At that moment, the unsealing formation had turned into golden gases that were pounding against the layer of ice.

“Snap~~~”

“Snap~~~”

Soon, cracks appeared on the ice. Through the cracks, white gas flowed out.

The gas emitted from the ice should be cold. Yet, those gases were emitting a strange sense of heat.

As the heat soared into the air, it soon covered their surroundings.

After the heat covered the surroundings, many people revealed joyous looks. Some even started to laugh sinisterly.

They were all inside the formation core. Thus, why would they suddenly be responding with such ecstasy?

“Something’s wrong.”

Soon, Chu Feng discovered that things were amiss.

The heat was a sort of illusion formation. It was capable of trapping one inside its illusion.

Although Chu Feng had realized that things were amiss, the illusion formation was simply too powerful. Just like that, he too was trapped in the illusion.

That said, even though Chu Feng had been caught in the illusion, his consciousness remained very clear.

Thus, it did not take long for him to breach the illusion and regain full awareness of his surroundings.

“Bang~~~”

“Bang~~~”

“Bang~~~”

After Chu Feng regained his awareness, he soon heard explosions.

Looking over, he discovered that the experts that were present had exploded and died.

After they exploded and died, their blood did not spread out. Instead, their blood was engulfed by the heat. Even their treasures were devoured by the heat.

It was as if they'd never been here. Just like that, they had disappeared completely.

Chu Feng was not surprised by this at all.

He knew very well why those people had died.

That illusion was a choice. If one possessed greed, then one would most definitely die.

Knowing the rules of the illusion very well, Chu Feng made the correct decision.

However, those people had clearly had no idea that they had been caught in an illusion. They had believed that they would be able to obtain the Dragon Vein Source Stone by killing the others present.

Unfortunately, if they ended up doing that in their illusions, they would instead be killed by the illusion formation.

On the other hand, if one didn't do that, one would not only be able to survive, but one would also gain acknowledgement from the protective formation.

Although Chu Feng had managed to escape the illusion formation and had obtained its acknowledgement, he did not move rashly. Instead, he pretended to have failed to breach the illusion formation, exploded, and died.

Chu Feng was pretending to be dead.

After pretending that he was dead, Chu Feng began to secretly control the spirit formation.

The reason for that was because even though he had gained the acknowledgement of the protective formation, he had not obtained its power.

He needed to continue using the unsealing formation to fuse with the protective formation in order to obtain its power.

However, he didn't want the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted to discover him doing so. Thus, he pretended to be dead so that he could continue to control the unsealing formation to fuse with the protective formation in the shadows.

After Chu Feng pretended to be dead, the others present began to dying in succession. The only difference was that their deaths were real.

That said, there was an exception to the case. That would be the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had also managed to breach the illusion formation. He had quickly regained his awareness, and had even personally witnessed the deaths of those experts.

After seeing that everyone had died, a smile appeared on his face. He Mockingly said, "A bunch of fools. And here I was thinking that I'd have to gain the power of the grand formation in order to take care of you all. Who would've thought that you'd all be such disappointments as to die like this?"

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was especially pleased with himself. He was also filled with confidence. After all, everyone had died and he had managed to successfully fuse with the protective formation in order to gain control over its power.

Even if those people were still alive they would not be a match for him.

In fact, even if stronger experts came, they also wouldn't be a match for him.

He had become the ruler of that entire region. None could match him there.

Even though the layer of ice still hadn't completely shattered, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted walked over to it and effortlessly passed through it to reach the bottom of the barrier.

It was precisely because he had obtained the power of the protective formation that he was able to do that.

The ice layer was the embodiment of the protective formation.

Standing at the depths of the ice and seeing the readily available Dragon Vein Source Stone, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted became endlessly excited.

"Woosh~~~"

However, just when he extended his hand with the intention of grabbing the Dragon Vein Source Stone, a black figure suddenly swept past him.

In an instant, the Dragon Vein Source Stone had disappeared.

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted shifted his gaze, and discovered someone standing before him.

It was the world spiritist that had come to their aid at the end.

That world spiritist was naturally no other person than Chu Feng.

Most importantly, the Dragon Vein Source Stone was in Chu Feng's hand.

"You... you're alive?"

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was very surprised to see Chu Feng.

After all, he had personally witnessed him exploding and dying.

"How could I die when you didn't?"

As Chu Feng spoke, he placed the Dragon Vein Source Stone into his Cosmos Sack.

His action had completely infuriated the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

"Courting death!"

With a furious shout, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted shot forth his palm. Like an eagle's claw, his hand moved to grab Chu Feng's face.

His claw-hand was extremely powerful. If grabbed by it, Chu Feng's face would likely be completely crushed.

But, when the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted's hand landed on Chu Feng's face, he was suddenly stunned.

He was shocked to discover that Chu Feng's face was even tougher than treasure-level metals. Even though he was a rank four Utmost Exalted, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was not only unable to crush Chu Feng's face, he was unable to cause even the slightest bit of injury to Chu Feng.

“It’s no wonder you were able to survive.”

“So you actually have a protective treasure on you.”

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted soon moved backwards quickly. When he looked at Chu Feng again, there was a change in his eyes.

“Protective treasure?”

“You actually failed to distinguish between a spirit formation and a protective treasure?”

“So the renowned Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted is only this competent,” mocked Chu Feng.

“Heh...” The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was not angered by Chu Feng’s ridicule. Instead, he let out a strange laugh.

“Did you really think that you’d be able to contend against me just because you have a protective treasure?”

“I’ll soon have you know who the actual ruler of this place is.”

After his words left his mouth, the ice layer began to crumble. Boundless white gaseous flames rushed to attack Chu Feng.

Chu Feng did not attempt to dodge the incoming white gaseous flames. He was quickly submerged in them.

The white gaseous flames were even emitting a strange roar.

It was as if what had engulfed Chu Feng were not flames at all, but rather ferocious beasts from hell itself.

There was no need to mention how fierce the white gaseous flames were.

Logically, after being attacked by such a terrifying power, it should be impossible for one to survive.

“How could this be?”

But, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted’s expression had changed enormously. Panic appeared in his eyes.

The white gaseous flames he was attacking Chu Feng with was the power of the grand protective formation.

However, to his enormous surprise, the power of the grand protective formation was actually unable to take care of the person standing before him!

Chapter 4162 - Blood-colored Horsetail Whisk

“You actually also grasped the power of the protective formation?!”

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted’s shock was fully revealed in his voice.

He had discovered that Chu Feng had blocked his attack using the power of the protective formation.

Even though he felt it to be unbelievable, it remained true that Chu Feng had grasped the power of the protective formation.

That was the reason why the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was so shocked.

“Is it that surprising?”

“That’s understandable too. After all, as the person in control of the spirit formation, you failed to detect that I’ve also gained control over the spirit formation, and successfully gained the power of the protective formation.”

“Have you gone senile or something? How come you’ve gotten more and more useless?”

“How come the you from before wasn’t this weak?” mocked Chu Feng.

“You know me?”

“Have I met you before?”

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted narrowed his brows.

He began to carefully examine Chu Feng.

Try as he might, he did not recognize the man before him at all.

That was understandable. After all, Chu Feng had disguised himself.

He currently had a completely new face. It was understandable that the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted did not recognize him.

“Of course I know the despicable and shameless Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted,” Chu Feng continued to mock.

Hearing those words, not only did the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted not get angered, he even laughed.

“And here I thought my arrangement was perfect and I would be able to effortlessly obtain the Dragon Vein Source Stone.”

“Never would I have expected for you to suddenly appear. If I’m not mistaken, you’ve long seen through my intentions.”

“If it were others, they would’ve hidden themselves and waited to profit from the resulting fray.”

“But you saw through the intentions of my spirit formation. You knew that you wouldn’t be able to contend against me should I successfully fuse my spirit formation with the protective formation here.”

“That’s why you deliberately revealed yourself and pretended to want to help us. But the reality was that you were planning to secretly seize control of the unsealing formation and the power of the fused formation after entering the formation core.”

“Truth be told, you’ve truly shocked me by how you were able to seize control over the protective formation without me knowing.”

“You are indeed very capable, far more capable than those trash from before.”

“Unfortunately, the main controller of this spirit formation is me. Thus, even though both you and I have gained control over the protective formation’s powers, there’s a difference in the strength of the powers.”

“You are a talent. Unfortunately, you encountered me.”

Although the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was praising Chu Feng, he was actually praising himself.

After he finished saying those words, white gaseous flames surged up from behind him like a magnificent army of thousands of men and horses.

such battle deposition was extremely fierce.

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was not boasting. He did indeed possess enormous power.

However, although Chu Feng was faced with such power from the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted, he merely smiled, "Is that so?"

"Boom~~~"

After he finished saying those words, white gaseous flames appeared behind Chu Feng. The white gaseous flames were also the power of the protective formation. Merely, Chu Feng's protective formation's power was even stronger than the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted's protective formation's power.

"Why you..."

In the blink of an eye, the two streams of power had collided.

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted's power could clearly be seen to be on the losing end. The protective formation's power that Chu Feng controlled was far stronger than his.

This was extremely difficult for the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted to accept. n-
.0Vell&1n

"You are truly extraordinary."

"Someone like you shouldn't be nameless."

"Tell me, who are you exactly?" the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted asked with a stern voice.

He had realized that he had underestimated Chu Feng again.

He now believed that the man before him was someone renowned.

"You will know who I am. However, you'll only know when you're about to die," said Chu Feng.

"Hahaha..."

Hearing those words, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted actually burst into sudden laughter.

“You are indeed very powerful, your world spirit techniques have also surpassed my own. If I’m not mistaken, you must’ve grasped at least the rank two Dragon Sensation Transformation. Unfortunately, you’ve made a massive blunder; you have no idea exactly how strong my trump card is.”

“Whilst I admit that your abilities are outstanding, you’ve unfortunately chosen the wrong opponent today.”

After the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted said those words, he flicked his wrist, and a blood-colored horsetail whisk appeared in his hand.

“Clamor~~~”

Once the horsetail whisk appeared, the power of the protective formation grew even stronger.

At that moment, the protective formation’s power under the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted’s control surpassed Chu Feng’s protective formation’s power.

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted that had been in an absolutely disadvantaged position began to suppress Chu Feng.

“It’s that horsetail whisk again.”

Chu Feng’s gaze grew stern the moment he saw the blood-colored horsetail whisk.

Back in the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb, Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints had seized the decisive opportunity and had gained the power of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.

However, even though the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had arrived later than them, he had still managed to gain control over the Great Monster Slayer Emperor Tomb’s power.

It was so much that the power that he had grasped had surpassed that of the Mystic Cave Saints.

If it wasn't for Chu Feng's prompt arrival, the Mystic Cave Saints would've all died at the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted's hands that day.

The reason why the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had been capable of such a feat was all due to that blood-colored horsetail whisk.

Chu Feng knew that the blood-colored horsetail whisk was a rare treasure.

The reason why the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was able to move about unhindered through various remnants and gain all the decisive opportunities was likely all because of his reliance on the blood-colored horsetail whisk.

"That horsetail whisk is quite nice. Unfortunately, it is following the wrong master."

"From today onwards, I shall be its master instead."

As Chu Feng spoke, he began to emit a golden gaseous flame.

Then, the shining Nine Dragons Saint Cloak appeared on his body.

With that, Chu Feng's protective formation's power increased again.

"As expected, you have a treasure on you."

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was able to tell that Chu Feng's Nine Dragons Saint Cloak was a rare treasure.

With the power of the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak, Chu Feng's protective formation's power had increased to a level that was on par with that of the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted's protective formation.

However, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted did not concede. Instead, he gritted his teeth and unleashed his full strength in order to face Chu Feng.

As the two fought, the entire grand protective formation began to change. Not only was the surrounding ground ripped apart, the aura of death also began to pervade the air.

Soon, tears began to appear on Chu Feng and the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted's bodies. A vast amount of blood was flowing from their wounds.

As pain filled their bodies, the aura of death also descended upon them.

Backlash. This was the effect of the backlash from using the protective formation's power.

"Let's stop."

"Let us call it a day here. Else, both of us will die."

Seeing that the situation was bad, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted spoke to make peace.

"Bloodmist, as the saying goes, riches and honor shall be sought from danger. How could you be capable of greatness if you're this scared of death?"

Chu Feng showed no intention of stopping.

"You bastard, I'm not fighting over that Dragon Vein Source Stone anymore. I'm letting you have it, okay?"

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had decided to concede.

He truly did not wish to continue fighting against Chu Feng. His body had already been mutilated beyond recognition. Even his soul had been damaged.

The protective formation's powers was simply too strong. The backlash was simply unsustainable. If this were to continue, he would undoubtedly die.

After the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted conceded, Chu Feng burst into sudden laughter.

"What are you laughing about?! If you don't stop now, both of us will die!" shouted the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

He was truly panicking. As a world spiritist, he knew how dangerous things would get if they were to continue fighting.

But Chu Feng remained calm and unhurried.

Even though he had also mutilated beyond recognition, even though he was also receiving the protective formation's backlash and the enormous pain associated with it, Chu Feng continued to laugh.

"I'm taking the Dragon Vein Source Stone. However, I'm also taking your life."

Chapter 4163 - It's You

"I'm taking the Dragon Vein Source Stone. However, I'm also taking your life."

Chu Feng was not joking. He had no intention to stop. He was determined to kill the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

"You...!"

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted gnashed his teeth in anger.

The backlash from the protective formation had been caused by their battle. If they wanted to stop the backlash, the two of them would have to stop fighting at the same time.

If Chu Feng refused to cooperate, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted would be killed by Chu Feng's attacks should he stop fighting.

This situation placed the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted in a very difficult position and made him extremely furious.

"Very well! Since you want to die, I'll satisfy you!"

"Today, neither of us can think about living!" The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted snarled with rage.

Then, he began to control the protective formation with all his power to attack Chu Feng.

He was truly enraged. After all, his all-out attack with the protective formation's power would only increase the intensity of the backlash.

That said, Chu Feng had no intention of stopping anyways. Thus, how could he possibly fear the all-out attacks from the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted?

Not to be outdone himself, Chu Feng strengthened his own protective formation's power to take on the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

As their battle continued, the intensity of the backlash continued to strengthen.

Damaged by the backlash, Chu Feng and the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted's bodies were completely destroyed. Only their souls remained. However, even their souls were being attacked by the backlash. n-)o/)V-.e--l-.b-/1)(n

Under these circumstances, their consciousnesses began to grow fuzzy.

However, after their souls were attacked, the evenly matched battle suddenly changed.

As his body continued to be destroyed, as the pain of the backlash continued to attack him, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted's willpower began to weaken.

With that, his control over the protective formation's powers also began to weaken.

However, Chu Feng's control did not weaken.

Because of that, Chu Feng's attacks grew fiercer and fiercer. The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted soon found himself incapable of withstanding Chu Feng's attacks.

“Wuuahh~~~”

Finally, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted's protective formation's power was completely defeated by Chu Feng. He could only watch helplessly as the protective formation's power controlled by Chu Feng moved toward him to attack him.

Like a magnificent army, like hundreds of millions of ferocious beasts, the white gaseous flames began to frantically attack the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted began screaming miserably.

After the attacks ended, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted's soul began fading away.

After defeating the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted, Chu Feng fell powerlessly to the ground.

Chu Feng only had his spirit body remaining. However, even his spirit body was on the verge of collapse. It seemed like it could crumble at any moment.

Chu Feng was extremely weak, so weak that he could be said to be on the verge of death.

The only reason he had been able to last till this point was all because of his enormous willpower.

Chu Feng began to transform the power of the protective formation.

The protective formation was originally a very strong offensive power..

But, Chu Feng was able to change its power to be used for treating injuries.

The injuries Chu Feng had sustained had all been caused by the protective formation.

As the saying went, whoever started the trouble should end it.

If Chu Feng wanted to treat his injuries, the power of the protective formation would naturally serve as the best medicine.

Chu Feng had gambled correctly. After using his spirit power to transform the power of the protective formation, the protective formation provided a miraculous effect.

As white gaseous flames continued to assimilate into his body, Chu Feng's body began to recover.

However, the confrontation between Chu Feng and the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had exhausted the majority of the protective formation's powers. There was not much left.

Because of that, Chu Feng ended up depleting all the remaining protective formation's power to treat his injuries.

Fortunately, the remaining protective formation's power was enough to thoroughly heal Chu Feng.

This could be said to be a miracle.

After curing his injuries, Chu Feng stood up and carefully looked around.

He was originally excited. But, after examining his surroundings, Chu Feng narrowed his brows, and a look of disappointment appeared in his eyes.

"Were those treasures devoured just like that?"

The reason for Chu Feng's disappointment was because of the people that had failed to escape the illusion formation, and had ended up being killed by the protective formation.

After those people died, they were engulfed by the protective formation. No trace of their bodies remained.

While Chu Feng didn't care about their deaths, he knew that they must have had a lot of treasures on them.

After all, those world spiritists and the various powers' leaders were most definitely renowned people.

Chu Feng was certain that they had treasures on them.

He had originally thought that once the protective formation's power disappeared, those devoured treasures would reappear.

To his surprise, that was not the case. Not a single trace of the treasures remained. It was as if they had all been refined.

"You're actually still alive?"

Suddenly, a look of surprise appeared in Chu Feng's eyes. Then, he looked to an empty area ahead.

Chu Feng extended his palm. Immediately, boundless spirit power rushed forth and landed at the place he was looking at.

"Wuuahhh~~~"

Once the spirit power landed, a scream was heard.

At the same time, a figure revealed itself.

It was actually the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

Although the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was riddled with wounds and extremely weak, he was still alive.

The reason why he was alive was because there was a layer of blood-colored gaseous flames enveloping his body.

The blood-colored gaseous flames had originated from the blood-colored horsetail whisk he held in his hand.

“It actually managed to save you from that ferocious attack.”

“That horsetail whisk of yours is truly a rare treasure,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“If you want my horsetail whisk, I’ll give it to you. You can have it,” as the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted spoke, he tossed his blood-colored horsetail whisk to Chu Feng.

“This is truly a treasure.”

After receiving the blood-colored horsetail whisk, Chu Feng nodded in satisfaction. Then, he looked to the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted and the corners of his lips rose into a pleased smile. “But, don’t think that I’m going to spare you with this.”

“Don’t... don’t kill me. I’ll give you all my treasures. I’ll give you all of them.”

As the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted spoke, he took out multiple Cosmos Sacks and tossed all of them to Chu Feng.

After catching those Cosmos Sacks, Chu Feng began to examine them.

Upon doing so, even he was shocked.

Even though he was somewhat prepared, he was still shocked by the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted’s treasures.

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was simply a mobile treasury.

“I’m keeping all of these.”

“But to you, these treasures should be extremely precious, no?” asked Chu Feng.

“They’re naturally precious. They’re treasures that I’ve gathered throughout my entire life.”

“I beg of you, please spare me. I’ve given everything I have to you.”

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was on the verge of crying. As he spoke, he actually dragged his extremely weak body toward Chu Feng and began to kowtow.

“Don’t be like this. If they’re so precious to you, how could I allow you to leave without them?”

“Today, I’ll accept all your treasures. But, I’ll also accept your life,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

Hearing those words, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted felt like dying.

“Exactly what hatred do you have against me that makes you insist on taking my life?!” he shouted.

However, his shout was extremely powerless and filled with unwillingness.

The current him was powerless to fight against Chu Feng. If Chu Feng wanted to kill him, he would most definitely die.

“What hatred, you ask?”

“Do you not remember Asura from the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb and the All-heaven Sect?” asked Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted’s expression changed enormously. When he looked to Chu Feng again, even his voice began to tremble.

“It’s actually you?!”

Chapter 4165 - Rather Terrible

“It would appear that you still remember me,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

His smile indirectly admitted his identity.

“So it’s actually you.”

“How could your progress be this fast?” asked the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted with enormous shock.

He naturally remembered Asura. But, although Asura was powerful, he remembered that his world spirit techniques had been inferior to his own.

Yet, at that moment he had been completely surpassed.

“Perhaps... this is talent,” Chu Feng shrugged his shoulders.

“It would appear that this old man will truly end up dying here today.”

Upon discovering that his opponent was actually Asura, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted knew that no matter how much he begged, it would all be useless.

After all, he knew very well what he had done to him back then.

“However, this old man would rather die by my own hands than die at your hands.”

“Asura, remember this! Even after his old man has become a ghost, I will not let you get away with this!”

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted cursed furiously. Then, he opened his palm and smashed it onto his chest.

As the palm landed, energy ripples spread out. With a muffled sound, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was reduced to a fog of blood.

At the same time, his aura had completely disappeared.

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had really killed himself.

After seeing the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted's suicide, Chu Feng smiled and shook his head.

Mockery and ridicule filled his smile.

“Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted, it's time for you to accept your fate. This sort of final struggle is useless.”

“Could it be that you still didn't realize that my world spirit techniques have surpassed your own?”

“Why are you bothering with such tricks?”

As Chu Feng spoke, he waved his arm, and a dazzling golden light shot out of his sleeve and entered the bloody fog.

Once the golden light entered the bloody fog, the fog immediately began to transform. Soon, a figure appeared below the fog. That was the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

It turned out that the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had faked his death!

“You bastard, you’re truly not planning to let me live?!”

After being discovered again, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was truly on the verge of crying.

The trick he had used earlier was his final life-saving trick.

He knew very well that since even this trick of his had been seen through, there was no way for him to escape alive anymore.

“Today, I will have you suffer several times the amount of torture you gave my friends back then.”

As Chu Feng spoke, a fierce look appeared in his eyes. Then, his golden spirit power began to transform. It turned into many sharp blades that pierced into the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted’s body, shuttling back and forth repeatedly.

“Eeeahhh!”

Being tortured in such a manner, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted began to scream miserably.

His soul was being ravaged.

This torture was simply death by a thousand cuts.

However, an ordinary execution through this method would gradually slice one’s flesh until one’s bones were reached. This would continue until death was attained.

But, Chu Feng’s method of execution by a thousand cuts was aimed at the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted’s soul.

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted’s soul was gradually being removed.

It was common knowledge that once a martial cultivator reached a certain level of cultivation, they no longer needed their physical bodies, and their true foundation would lie in their souls.

Because of that, the torture that Chu Feng was inflicting on the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was even more unbearable than having one's physical body, having one's flesh, be gradually sliced away.

"You vicious little bastard! You shall suffer a miserable death! You will die a miserable death!"

"Even if I, Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted, must become an evil ghost, I will still curse your entire life!"

Completely helpless, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted could only curse at Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng was not at all afraid of his curses. Instead, he actually felt like laughing after hearing them.

Chu Feng knew that it was a powerless curse. If he had the ability to actually do anything, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted wouldn't be cursing like that.

That said, things had been nowhere as effortless when Chu Feng had confronted the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted before.

Was the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted's current behavior not a manifestation of Chu Feng's growth?

Because of that, Chu Feng actually felt slightly pleased.

He had managed to surmount another mountain. n).o-)v.(E/-l)-l--l)(n

"Little bastard, so it was you."

Suddenly, another voice was heard.

Looking towards the direction of the voice, Chu Feng noticed eight figures standing in the distant sky and looking at him.

Those eight people must've concealed their auras earlier. That was why Chu Feng had not been able to sense them at all.

Chu Feng recognized all eight of them.

They were the four leaders that had allied with Long Daozhi, and the four world spiritists they had invited.

They had been driven away by Long Daozhi earlier. Never would Chu Feng have expected to encounter them there.

Most importantly, they were looking at Chu Feng with ill-intended gazes. This made him realize one thing.

“Crap!”

Chu Feng examined himself, and immediately felt his heart tensing up.

He had originally altered his appearance.

Even if they saw him, they shouldn't be able to recognize him.

But, when Chu Feng received the backlash from the protective formation earlier, his body had been destroyed.

Then, whilst treating his injuries, he had put all his focus on controlling the protective formation and restoring his body. Because of that, he had forgotten to disguise himself again.

Because of that, Chu Feng's injuries had healed, but his appearance had been revealed. That was why they had managed to recognize him.

“Little bastard, you are truly vicious. You're actually using this cruel of a method to torture someone?”

“You're unwilling to even give him a pleasant death?” said the old lady amongst the four leaders.

As they saw Chu Feng, they'd naturally also caught sight of the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted being tortured by Chu Feng.

Furthermore, they were all able to tell that Chu Feng's torturing method was extremely cruel.

Because of that, they gained a whole new opinion of Chu Feng.

They realized that the brat from the Ancestral Martial Starfield was also a vicious and merciless fellow.

“Milords, please look carefully! That... seems to be the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted!” Suddenly, one of the four world spiritists pointed to the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted and cried out in alarm.

“Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted?”

The others immediately looked to the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted, upon hearing those words. They were all alarmed.

“That really does seem to be him.”

“Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted, why would he...”

They were all people that had done some transactions with the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

Thus, even though the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was currently in a soul body state, they were all able to recognize him.

However, upon confirming that it was the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted that was being tortured, they became even more surprised.

Their surprise was due to their understanding of the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted’s strength.

Especially his world spirit techniques, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was someone who had obtained their acknowledgement.

Even though they also knew that Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques were also very powerful, they had never imagined that his world spirit techniques would be so strong that not even the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted would be a match for him.

“This little bastard is quite a talent.”

When they looked at Chu Feng again, the four leaders all sighed emotionally.

Ignoring their different positions, ignoring their grudges, they had to recognize Chu Feng’s strength.

The brat from the Ancestral Martial Starfield was truly a rare talent.

In fact, he could even be said to be a true demon-level genius.

Enduring his pain, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted shouted, “Everyone, this brat has the Dragon Vein Source Stone on him!”

“All of my treasures were plundered by him too!”

“Should you all rescue me, those treasures shall all be yours!”

This was the only opportunity he had.

“What? The Dragon Vein Source Stone?!”

Shock filled the four leaders’ faces the moment they heard the words ‘Dragon Vein Source Stone’. At the same time, greed filled their eyes.

Chapter 4165 - Bear The Consequences

“Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted, are you serious?”

They looked to the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted and questioned him for confirmation.

After all, this matter was simply too shocking to them.

Originally, they’d already given up on fighting for the Dragon Vein Source Stones after they split up with Long Daozhi. They felt that they were incapable of finding any on their own.

In fact, it was merely a coincidence that they were there.

Never did they imagine that they would encounter Chu Feng there.

More than that, the thought of Chu Feng having Dragon Vein Source Stone on him had simply never crossed their minds.

If this was true, wouldn’t it mean that they’d encountered an enormous bargain?

“Absolutely true!”

“It’s in his possession,” said the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

“Enough with the bullshit, let’s have him hand it over to us. If he refuses, we’ll kill him and search for it ourselves,” said one of the four leaders fiercely.

His words immediately obtained the others’ approval.

With that, eight gazes landed on Chu Feng.

Their gazes had all changed.

Whilst they had been looking at Chu Feng with ill-intent before, perhaps because they were afraid of Long Daozhi, they did not possess any killing intent.

However, the situation had changed. They were thinking about killing Chu Feng now.

Chu Feng could clearly sense their killing intentions.

“Trying to plunder something from me? You dare?”

However, Chu Feng showed no fear towards the people that had the intentions of killing him.

Instead, he scoffed at them and laughed mockingly.

“Brat, don’t you act arrogant.”

“While your world spirit techniques might be powerful, it’s impossible for you to be our match without Long Daozhi backing you up.”

“Hand over the Dragon Vein Source Stone and we will let you live. Else... we’ll end your life,” said the four leaders fiercely.

Although that was what they said, Chu Feng could tell that their murderous desire had been raised, and they would not spare him no matter what.

The reason why they said such words was all so that they could smoothly obtain the Dragon Vein Source Stone from him.

After all, they all knew the abilities of world spiritists. If Chu Feng refused to hand over the Dragon Vein Source Stone, it would be impossible for them to find it even if they were to kill him.

That said, Chu Feng was not afraid of them either.

“Who did you think I am? If you dare touch me, I’ll have your entire clan be buried with me.”

After saying those words, lightning surged forth and transformed his entire body.

Seeing the change that had occurred to Chu Feng, the four leaders, the four world spiritists and even the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted all revealed looks of shock.

A Divine level Lightning Mark was illuminating Chu Feng’s forehead.

Surging Lightning Armor covered his body.

Most importantly, there were four gaseous flames around him. The four gaseous flames were not only emitting the roars of ferocious beasts, but one could even vaguely see the outlines of four Divine Beasts.

They could tell that it was a Divine Power.

Being able to unlock one’s Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor at the Utmost Exalted realm was already incredible.

But on top of possessing such a powerful Heavenly Bloodline, Chu Feng also possessed a Divine Power.

That was simply completely unheard of.

Moreover, Chu Feng was already so heaven-defyingly talented with his world spirit techniques. Thus, how could it be possible for his talent in martial cultivation to also be that terrifying?

Furthermore, they felt like Chu Feng’s talent in martial cultivation was even more terrifying than his talent in world spirit techniques.

They were able to sense that the young man standing before them, someone less than a hundred years of age, was emitting the aura of a rank four Utmost Exalted.

He was only a level of cultivation inferior to them!

“You... exactly what sort of monster are you?!”

“Exactly who are you?!”

The four leaders and the four world spiritists whose faces were filled with murderous desires toward Chu Feng were now all sweating profusely.

An unconcealable fear was present on their faces.

They could guess that this youngster by the name of Chu Feng was not only someone with exceptional talent, but he was most definitely also someone with an extraordinary identity.

How could a youngster with this sort of talent be an ordinary individual?

He was most likely not from the Ancestral Martial Starfield. The Ancestral Martial Starfield couldn't possibly produce a genius of such caliber.

He was most definitely a genius from some colossal power.

Although he was a person of the younger generation, he was someone that they could not afford to offend.

“Clank~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng revealed his Incomplete Exalted Armament.

Lightning was actually flowing faintly through the Incomplete Exalted Armament.

Even though the lightning was very vague, it was extremely tyrannical. It was a very terrifying type of lightning.

After revealing his Incomplete Exalted Armament, Chu Feng's gaze turned sharp.

“If you all are to pull back now, I can let bygones be bygones.”

“Else, you shall have to bear the consequences,” said Chu Feng.

“This...”

The four leaders and four world spiritists all became speechless.

They were all frightened by Chu Feng’s imposing might.

Sensing that the situation was turning bad, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted began to shout, “Don’t listen to him! This child is vicious and merciless! If you all are to spare him, he will definitely not let you live!”

“He simply has no backing at all! He’s bluffing! I was deceived by him back then too!”

“Think about it! If his identity were truly that extraordinary, why would he be in a place like this?! Why would he risk his life for a mere Dragon Vein Source Stone?!”

“Kill him now! Else, none of you will...”

“Puu~~~”

However, before he could finish his sentence, a muffled explosion was heard.

Looking over, they could see that the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted’s soul had shattered. He had been killed.

Naturally, it was Chu Feng who had killed him.

“You talk too much.” Chu Feng took an indifferent glance at where the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had been.

Then, he looked to the eight people and asked with an indifferent tone, “Do the eight of you also wish to die?”

He asked that question very casually. Yet, it was filled with threat. **no ve)1b/In**

“Enough with your scams. What the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted said is correct. Regardless of whether or not you possess backing, we’ve already revealed our murderous desire towards you. Someone like you will definitely not let us get away with it.”

“Everyone, let’s not bother talking rubbish with this brat anymore. Let’s directly kill him.”

“Else, if we are to spare him today, even if he does not possess any backing, with his talent, he will still cause us no end of trouble,” the old lady said loudly.

After saying those words, the four leaders all released their rank five Utmost Exalted auras and overwhelming killing intent.

That said, even though they’d decided to kill Chu Feng and had unleashed their killing intent, none of them were actually attacking him.

In the end, they were still afraid.

They did not wish to push things to the extreme. None of them wanted to be the person that killed Chu Feng.

However, facing the four rank five Utmost Exalted, Chu Feng showed no signs of fear.

Lightning was not only instinctively surging through his Incomplete Exalted Armament, but also squirming all over his body.

It was only because of the Lightning Armor that no one noticed the squirming lightning.

If one were to notice the lightning attached to Chu Feng’s body and weapon, they’d realize that it was extremely terrifying.

“Everyone, let us not drag this out anymore. If this is to continue, nothing good will come for any of us. Let’s attack him at the same time instead.”

Seeing that the other three were also unwilling to attack, the old lady, feeling helpless, spoke again to urge them.

After she spoke, the three other leaders also nodded.

They also knew that an unforeseen event might occur if they continued to drag out the exchange. Instead of scheming against one another, it was better that they deal with Chu Feng quickly.

“Chu Feng, do not blame us for being ruthless. If you want to blame someone, then blame yourself. You shouldn’t have obtained that Dragon Vein Source Stone.”

After saying those words, the four leaders shot their oppressive mights to attack Chu Feng.

“Puu~~~”

“Puu~~~”

“Puu~~~”

.....

However, before they could actually attack Chu Feng, eight muffled sounds sounded in succession.

In an instant, the four leaders and four world spiritists had all turned ashen. Endless fear and unease filled their eyes.

They were shocked to discover the muffled sounds had come from their bodies.

Looking down, they could see that a bloody hole had appeared in each of their bodies.

The holes were located where their dantians should be!

All eight of their dantians had been pierced!

Chapter 4166 - Obliterating All

“Irredeemable bastards! If I’d known that you would not know repent I would’ve killed you all! I shouldn’t have allowed you to live till now!”

A voice sounded from beside Chu Feng.

It was not Chu Feng’s voice.

Looking in the direction of the voice, Chu Feng revealed a look of joy. A familiar figure had appeared beside him. It was Long Daozhi..

Long Daozhi was also the person that had seriously injured the eight of them.

“City Master Long, please spare us!”

“We were merely trying to scare Chu Feng. We never intended to actually kill him.”

Realizing that things had gone bad, the four leaders and four world spiritists all knelt and began to beg for forgiveness.

They’d given up on the idea of fleeing since Long Daozhi’s oppressive might had sealed off the region.

The only thing they could do now was beg for forgiveness.

“I can forgive your disrespectfulness towards me. However, to dare act disrespectful towards young friend Chu Feng, none of you shall live.”

As Long Daozhi spoke, he raised his hand and planned to send forth a palm strike to kill all eight of them.

“Senior Long, please wait.”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly spoke to stop Long Daozhi.

Long Daozhi was surprised to hear Chu Feng stopping him.

The others were also shocked.

They hadn’t thought that Chu Feng would plead for leniency for them.

But, there was no reason for Chu Feng to plead for them. Could it be that Chu Feng was such a benevolent person?

However, to their utter surprise, Chu Feng said, “These people have quite strong cultivations. Their source energies will be very useful. Please remember to help me gather their source energies before killing them so that I can have Milady Queen use them when she awakens.”

It turned out that Chu Feng was not pleading for leniency for them. Rather, he only wanted to collect their source energy.

Hearing Chu Feng's words, the eight people were so furious that they nearly vomited blood.

"Very well, we'll do as young friend Chu Feng suggests."

After saying those words, Long Daozhi's palm struck down.

His martial power was like sickles and ferocious beasts as it struck the eight people, crushing them to pieces instantly. They had all been killed instantly.

After Long Daozhi retrieved his martial power, a spirit formation could be seen on each of his hands.

The spirit formations contained different things.

One spirit formation contained the treasures of the eight people.

As for the other spirit formation, it contained their source energies.

Long Daozhi's intention was clear. He wanted to give all of them to Chu Feng.

"Senior, the items of those four world spiritists might be useful to me. So, I won't hesitate to take them."

"As for the other four, they're your fellow clansmen. Perhaps their possessions might be useful to you. Thus, I won't be keeping them.

"As for the source energies, I need to keep them for Milady Queen. Thus, I won't hesitate to accept them too."

Chu Feng put away the treasures of the four world spiritists and the eight source energies.

Long Daozhi accepted Chu Feng's decision without any objection. He knew Chu Feng's temperament, and knew that if Chu Feng didn't want the four leaders' possessions, he wouldn't be able to force them on him.

Because of that, he kept the treasures of the four leaders.

"As the saying goes, one should return a gift upon receiving one."

"Since I've accepted your gift, I should also return one in kind."

“Senior, please have a look at this.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he took out the Dragon Vein Source Stone.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you actually really managed to obtain the Dragon Vein Source Stone?”

Long Daozhi was so emotional upon seeing the Dragon Vein Source Stone that his body began to shiver.

Although emotional, he only took a single glance at the Dragon Vein Source Stone before hurriedly putting it away.

That Dragon Vein Source Stone was a treasure that could allow him to return to the Dragon Clan.

He had to handle it with extreme caution.

“Senior, I think that the knowledge of this place and the clues should be fake. I believe that there is only one Dragon Vein Source Stone here. The remaining three other Dragon Vein Source Stones simply do not exist,” said Chu Feng.

According to what Long Daozhi had told him, there should be four Dragon Vein Source Stones.

Chu Feng had obtained one. Logically, there should be three more.

But, Chu Feng had concluded that the other three Dragon Vein Source Stones did not exist.

“Young friend Chu Feng, why do you say that?”

Long Daozhi was rather confused by Chu Feng’s proclamation.

He felt that the people from the Dragon Clan wouldn’t have lied to them.

“I sensed the Dragon Vein Source Stone’s aura the moment I entered this place.”

“However, I only sensed the Dragon Vein Source Stone’s aura from a single location.”

“At the beginning I’d thought all four Dragon Vein Source Stones were located here.”

“But now I’ve found out that there’s only a single Dragon Vein Source Stone here.”

“Now that we’ve obtained this single Dragon Vein Source Stone, I no longer feel any Dragon Vein Source Stone’s aura anymore.”

“Because of this, I concluded that there shouldn’t be another Dragon Vein Source Stone here.”

“Of course there’s another possibility. That is, someone had obtained the other three Dragon Vein Source Stones before we came here.”

“But, I think that possibility is very slim.”

“After all, the Dragon Vein Source Stones are not so easily obtainable. Although we’ve entered the Endless Abyss a bit later than the rest, it’s only a bit later. Even if others had managed to discover the Dragon Vein Source Stones, they shouldn’t be able to retrieve them so quickly,” said Chu Feng.

“That would indeed be quite strange.”

“But, that doesn’t matter to us. After all, I only need a single Dragon Vein Source Stone to return to the Dragon Clan.”

“That said, it is all thanks to young friend Chu Feng today. Otherwise... I would have missed this Dragon Vein Source Stone.”

“I, Long Daozhi, owe young friend Chu Feng an enormous favor. I truly don’t know how to repay young friend Chu Feng for all that you’ve done,”

Gratitude filled Long Daozhi’s eyes as he said those words.

After all, returning to the Dragon Clan had been a dream throughout generations of people of his Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

It was all thanks to Chu Feng that they would be able to achieve this dream.

“Senior, you’ve saved my life, and you are my benefactor. There’s no need to mention some minor help like this.”

“That said, senior, how did you find this place? Could you have passed by this place by coincidence?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

Chu Feng felt that it would be understandable to say that he had encountered those eight people by coincidence.

But for Long Daozhi to also appear there, it would be too unreasonable to say that his appearance was also a coincidence.

“I was brought here by that strange tornado,” said Long Daozhi.

“Senior, were you inside that tornado the entire time or did you encounter another tornado afterwards?” asked Chu Feng.

“I encountered another one.”

“After being separated from you, I began searching for you. However, I was unable to find your whereabouts.”

“Not long afterward, I encountered that strange tornado again. When the tornado dispersed, I managed to sense your aura. Following that, I came here. It just so happened that I arrived at the exact time that those eight bastards tried to kill you.”

“Speaking of it, this is truly quite strange.”

“It seemed as if that tornado was deliberately sending me here to rescue you,” Long Daozhi also felt that things were too much of a coincidence.

“That’s true. That tornado is truly quite strange.” Chu Feng narrowed his brows. He entered a state of deep contemplation.

“Perhaps it is a coincidence. After all, with how vast this world is, nothing is too strange.”

“I’ve heard of stories where people encountered strangers that looked the same as their parents, and even had the same names,” said Long Daozhi.

“That’s true.” Chu Feng smiled upon hearing those words.

He felt what Long Daozhi had said was correct.

After all, regardless of whether or not that tornado might be a coincidence or some sort of hidden profound mystery, since it had helped them, it was something good.

“Young friend Chu Feng, do you know how to leave this place?” asked Long Daozhi.

Now that he had obtained a Dragon Vein Source Stone, Long Daozhi wanted to quickly leave and hand the Dragon Vein Source Stone to the Dragon Clan.

“Senior Long, you don’t have to worry about that. This place only seems dangerous, but it’s actually not that dangerous.”

“As for leaving this place, the method is actually also very simple.”

“According to my observation, all of us will be teleported out of here once the time comes. Even if we wanted to stay we wouldn’t be able to,” said Chu Feng.

“How long must we wait?” asked Long Daozhi.

“It should be soon,” said Chu Feng.

“That’s good, that’s good.”

Long Daozhi was extremely happy.

Afterwards, they began to wait. Chu Feng and Long Daozhi did not chat excessively.

Chu Feng began to examine the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted’s blood-colored horsetail whisk.

Chapter 4167 - Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk

The blood-colored horsetail whisk was an extremely remarkable item.

Although the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted’s world spirit techniques were powerful, he was only able to seize the decisive opportunity in various spirit formations by relying on the blood-colored horsetail whisk.

Holding the horsetail whisk in his hand, Chu Feng could sense how powerful of an item it was.

The horsetail whisk had a spiritual nature. However, Chu Feng was unable to communicate with it.

The power the horsetail whisk contained was not only powerful, but also rather mysterious. Chu Feng found himself unable to fathom it.

That said, Chu Feng could be certain of one thing -- even though the horsetail whisk was very powerful, he could not use it yet.

If he wanted to use the horsetail whisk, he would have to make it recognize him as its master first.

However, conventional methods to make an artifact recognize one as its master were ineffective toward the horsetail whisk.

That was the reason why Chu Feng had decided to examine a bit more.

“Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk?”

[1. Celestial Master is the title for a top daoist. Can also be translated as Daoist Master.]

Soon, Chu Feng found out that the horsetail whisk actually had a name.

That said, the name of the horsetail whisk was rather hidden. If one didn’t examine it carefully, one would not be able to find the engraved characters.

The engraved characters were filled with power and charm. In fact, they even contained profound mysteries.

Upon careful inspection, Chu Feng discovered that the characters that made up the name were truly remarkable.

In fact, some of the profound mysteries of the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk were contained within those four characters.

“I got it,” Suddenly, Chu Feng revealed a look of joy. He realized what he needed to do in order to gain control over the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk. *n0ve-lb/In*

Merely, a certain price must be paid.

As for this price, Chu Feng felt that he would be capable of bearing it.

Chu Feng opened his world spirit gate, and the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk actually entered it.

Upon entering Chu Feng's world spirit space, the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk began to raise a huge commotion.

It began to stir up the weather. Like a black hole, the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk began to absorb Chu Feng's spirit power nonstop.

Soon, all of Chu Feng's spirit power ended up being absorbed by the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk.

Fortunately, like one's stamina, one's spirit power could recover.

However, the spirit power that Chu Feng recovered was immediately absorbed by the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk.

Even though the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk did not affect Her Lady Queen whilst inside Chu Feng's world spirit space, it was frantically absorbing Chu Feng's spirit power.

Furthermore, it was draining Chu Feng's spirit power completely dry, leaving not a single bit behind for him.

That said, Chu Feng was not worried about this.

Chu Feng already knew why such a phenomenon would occur.

According to the rumors, some powerful artifacts would require its master to offer their blood as a sacrifice in order to use their power.

That was called the Blood Oath.

As for the Celestial Master's Heavenly Whisk, it was not a weapon for martial cultivators, but rather a treasure for world spiritists.

As such, it needed Chu Feng to offer his spirit power in order to obtain its powers.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, the surrounding space began to squirm violently.

Then, the vibrations grew more and more intense. Heaven and earth were all quaking. It seemed like the surroundings were about to collapse.

However, neither Chu Feng or Long Daozhi showed any fear at the sight of this scene. Especially Long Daozhi, who actually stood up in excitement.

The two of them both knew that this was the appearance of the teleportation's power. They would soon be leaving the Endless Abyss.

Sure enough, as their surroundings grew fuzzy, Chu Feng and Long Daozhi were teleported out of the Endless Abyss.

However, when the two of them returned, they discovered that they were standing at a rather special location.

This was not the entrance to the Endless Abyss.

Instead, they were inside a spirit formation.

They were sealed inside a spirit formation.

The sealing ability of the spirit formation was extremely strong. Both Chu Feng and Long Daozhi were unable to see the outside.

That said, there was another person inside this spirit formation. This person seemed to be waiting for Chu Feng and Long Daozhi.

This person was an old man. He had a very long beard. Both his hair and his beard were yellow.

From a glance, he gave off an air of immortality, and resembled a celestial immortal.

He also had a very amiable look to him.

When he saw Chu Feng and Long Daozhi, a look of surprise flashed through his eyes.

"Subordinate Long Daozhi pays his respects to Lord Tonghe," Long Daozhi immediately kneeled on the ground.

He was acting with enormous respect, but Chu Feng was capable of understanding Long Daozhi's behavior.

The reason for that was because the old man who was giving off an air of immortality was wearing a special gown.

Furthermore, on his waist was the title plate of the Dragon Clan.

Evidently, he was someone from the Dragon Clan.

That said, since Long Daozhi was able to speak his name, Chu Feng realized that Long Daozhi already knew the old man.

“Junior pays his respects to Milord,” Although Chu Feng had no idea exactly who that Lord Tonghe was and how powerful he might be, he did not neglect his respect after seeing how respectful Long Daozhi behaved. Thus, he also bowed respectfully.

Right at that moment, a voice transmission entered Chu Feng’s ears.

It was Long Daozhi’s voice.

Long Daozhi knew that Chu Feng had no idea who Lord Tonghe was.

Perhaps he was afraid that Chu Feng might misspeak, so Long Daozhi intentionally explained to Chu Feng that Lord Tonghe was an elder within the Dragon Clan.

Among the people from the Dragon Clan that would come into contact with Long Daozhi and the other abandoned Dragon Clansmen, this Lord Tonghe was the person with the highest status.

Although the people from the Dragon Clan had not revealed themselves the entire time, the person who had spoken from within the Dragon Clan’s war chariot earlier was none other than Lord Tonghe.

If Long Daozhi had guessed correctly, Lord Tonghe should be the one presiding over the matters regarding the Endless Abyss.

Although many people had come from the Dragon Clan, Lord Tonghe was still the strongest person amongst them.

“You can rise,” Long Tonghe waved his hand.

Then, he looked at Long Daozhi and asked, “If this old man remembers correctly, your name is Long Daozhi, right?”

However, his tone was one of slight uncertainty.

Even though Long Daozhi knew Lord Tonghe very well, it was evident that Lord Tonghe didn't know much about Long Daozhi.

Else, he wouldn't have been so uncertain about his name.

"Yes Milord, this subordinate is called Long Daozhi."

"I came from the Ancestral Martial Starfield's Ancestral Martial Dragon City," answered Long Daozhi.

"In that case, did you two manage to obtain the Dragon Vein Source Stone?" asked that Lord Tonghe.

"We did. Milord, please have a look."

Long Daozhi became very excited. He took out the Dragon Vein Source Stone as he spoke and handed it to Lord Tonghe.

"It really is the Dragon Vein Source Stone." A look of surprise flashed through Lord Tonghe's eyes again when he saw the Dragon Vein Source Stone.

The reason for his surprise should be because he felt that someone like Long Daozhi shouldn't be able to obtain the Dragon Vein Source Stone.

"Milord, this junior has one thing that I'm confused about. Might it be possible for me to ask Milord about it?" Chu Feng said all of a sudden.

"Oh? What are you confused about? There's no harm in asking," said that Lord Tonghe.

"This junior wishes to know if there's only a single Dragon Vein Source Stone in the Endless Abyss," said Chu Feng.

"Of course not. There are a total of four Dragon Vein Source Stones," said Lord Tonghe.

"In that case, have the other three been retrieved by others?" asked Chu Feng.

“Truth be told, you two are the only ones that managed to retrieve a Dragon Vein Source Stone. The others... all didn’t manage to find a Dragon Vein Source Stone.”

“Well then, the two of you stay here and wait for a moment.”

“Soon, the announcement of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s return to the Dragon Clan will be made.”

After Lord Tonghe spoke, he disappeared.

After he disappeared, the protective formation also disappeared.

Chu Feng and Long Daozhi discovered that they were actually located very close to the Endless Abyss’s entrance.

Chu Feng noticed some familiar figures at the entrance to the Endless Abyss.

For example, there were people from the Nine Principles Dragon Sect.

Judging from the way things appeared, Chu Feng and Long Daozhi were not the only ones that had been teleported back. The others that had entered the Endless Abyss had also been teleported back.

Most importantly, the protective formation around the Endless Abyss had disappeared.

The Endless Abyss no longer had a dangerous aura either.

Chu Feng felt that the Endless Abyss should no longer contain any treasures. It had returned to being an ordinary place.

Even though the spirit formation around the Endless Abyss had disappeared, Chu Feng was certain that the people from the Dragon Clan had some sort of power that belonged to there.

Else, they couldn’t possibly know who had managed to retrieve the Dragon Vein Source Stone.

Furthermore, they wouldn’t have been able to teleport Chu Feng and Long Daozhi, people that had retrieved a Dragon Vein Source Stone, to the earlier spirit formation using the Endless Abyss’s power so that they could converse with them in private.

That said, Chu Feng felt that the Dragon Clan was doing much more than what was necessary.

Chapter 4168 - Somewhat Fishy

When they saw Chu Feng and Long Daozhi, Grandmaster Liangqiu and the people from Ancestral Martial Dragon City immediately hurried over to them.

They all began to inquire about what had happened in the Endless Abyss.

As for Long Daozhi, he told Grandmaster Liangqiu and the people from Ancestral Martial Dragon City of the news of them managing to obtain a Dragon Vein Source Stone.

Upon learning this news, the people from Ancestral Martial Dragon City were all overjoyed.

Some were so emotional that they began to shed tears. Even snot was overflowing from their faces.

There were even people that ended up fainting.

From this, one could tell what sort of honor it was for them to be able to return to the Dragon Clan.

“You all must’ve gone mad from imagining about returning to the Dragon Clan too much.”

“You all should have a look at yourselves in a puddle of piss. People like you actually believe you’ll be able to obtain a Dragon Vein Source Stone?”

Soon, voices of mockery began to be heard.

Those were people from the other powers.

They were standing beside Long Daozhi and the others. Thus, they had heard the things Long Daozhi had said.

However, they did not think that Long Daozhi would be able to obtain a Dragon Vein Source Stone. That was why they began to make cutting remarks and began ridiculing them.

Long Daozhi and the people from Ancestral Martial Dragon City did not bother with those people's mockery and ridicule.

After all, Long Daozhi knew very well that Lord Tonghe would soon make the announcement that his Ancestral Martial Dragon City would be returning to the Dragon Clan.

Facts spoke louder than words. At that time, the people ridiculing them would learn of the truth.

That truth would be a ruthless slap to their faces.

"Senior Long, I wonder, am I overthinking things?"

"I feel that things seem fishy," Chu Feng suddenly used voice transmission to speak to Long Daozhi.

"Oh? What's fishy?" asked Long Daozhi.

"The people from the Dragon Clan are right here."

"We were totally capable of publicly revealing the Dragon Vein Source Stone."

"With the people from the Dragon Clan here, no one would dare behave atrociously. No one would dare to rob your Dragon Vein Source Stone either."

"There was no reason for that Lord Tonghe to personally bring the two of us to his side and make us meet him in private," said Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, no matter what, we've obtained the Dragon Vein Source Stone."

"Isn't it normal that we'll receive this sort of deferential treatment?" Long Daozhi said with a smile.

"Even if it's deferential treatment, why didn't he invite us into the warship or have us follow him? Why did he instead have us wait here?" asked Chu Feng.

"That's what you don't understand. That's the Dragon Clan."

"Not just anyone can ascend onto the Dragon Clan's warships."

"However, I will soon be returning to the Dragon Clan. Perhaps in the future I'll have the chance to get on their warships."

“Well then, let’s not overthink things anymore,” after saying those words, Long Daozhi raised his head to look at the Dragon Clan’s warships. Expectation filled his eyes.

Seeing Long Daozhi acting this way, Chu Feng found it unsuitable to say anything else.

Truth was, even if something did go wrong, Chu Feng would not be able to do anything anyways.

Before absolute strength, Chu Feng could sense how small he was.

Even if the Dragon Clan really planned to play tricks with them, they would be powerless to change anything, and would have to resign themselves to fate.

It was just that Chu Feng still felt that things were somewhat fishy.

Suddenly, the surrounding crowd became restless.

The people that were looking with their heads raised immediately bowed respectfully.

Long Daozhi and the others from Ancestral Martial Dragon City also bowed respectfully.

It turned out that someone had walked out from the war chariot.

It was Long Tonghe.

“All of you have truly disappointed this old man.”

“To our Dragon Clan, the Dragon Vein Source Stones are a most precious cultivation treasure.”

“Our Dragon Clan is capable of easily obtaining them.”

“The reason why we decided to leave the chance to obtain them to you all was all because we wanted to filter out talented individuals from among you that could return to serve our Dragon Clan.”

“Yet, you all wasted this opportunity.”

“Look at that Endless Abyss. Is there any spirituality there now?”

“Not only did you all miss out on the opportunity to return to the Dragon Clan, but you all also ended up wasting away the Dragon Vein Source Stones and other cultivation treasures in the Endless Abyss.”

“For the sake of presenting you all with this chance, our Dragon Clan has wasted all those precious cultivation resources.”

“Do you all know your faults?!”

Lord Tonghe spoke. He had a very stern look to his face, and his voice was filled with dissatisfaction and anger.

At that moment, Chu Feng and the others realized why the Endless Abyss had become so ordinary.

From what Lord Tonghe had said, it seemed like the Endless Abyss had a time limit after it was opened.

If one could not retrieve all the treasures from the Endless Abyss within the time limit, the treasures would disappear.

Once the treasures disappeared, the spirit formation around the Endless Abyss would also disappear. It was no wonder that the Endless Abyss had become so ordinary.

After receiving this tongue-lashing from Lord Tonghe, the people below, all those that were abandoned by the Dragon Clan, all revealed looks of shame.

They knew very well how difficult it was for them to have received such an opportunity from the Dragon Clan.

Yet, they had failed to grasp it.

Seeing how angry Lord Tonghe was, it was very possible that they would not receive such an opportunity again.

When this thought crossed their minds, they became even more aggrieved.

“Fortunately, someone lived up to our expectations.”

“Although three Dragon Vein Source Stones were wasted, one was found.”

“Anyhow, our meticulous preparations managed to filter out some talents.”

“Someone didn’t squander the meticulous efforts our Dragon Clan put forth,” added Lord Tonghe.

His tone changed. A slight amount of gratification was present in his tone.

“Someone actually managed to retrieve a Dragon Vein Source Stone?”

“Who was it?”

“They must be someone powerful.”

“It must be the Nine Principles Dragon Sect. Only they possess the strength to obtain a Dragon Vein Source Stone.”

“That’s not for certain. But, regardless of who it was, they’re definitely extraordinary.”

A huge commotion sounded from the people below.

They all felt that the person who had obtained a Dragon Vein Source Stone must be someone amazing.

After all, for many of them, they’d failed to even enter the Endless Abyss.

As for those that had managed to enter the Endless Abyss, they had all experienced how difficult it was to find the Dragon Vein Source Stones.

In fact, many people did not return alive after entering the Endless Abyss.

It went without saying that the Endless Abyss was extremely dangerous.

For someone to be able to retrieve a Dragon Vein Source Stone in such a dangerous environment, the people felt both admiration and envy towards them.

Hearing the praises that came from all over, Long Daozhi became very pleased.

He felt that this could very well be the most glorious day of his entire life.

After seeing how pleased Long Daozhi looked and hearing the words spoken by Lord Tonghe, the people that had been ridiculing Long Daozhi earlier started to panic.

They were afraid. If Long Daozhi was truly the person that had retrieved a Dragon Vein Source Stone, wouldn't it mean that his Ancestral Martial Dragon City would no longer be a trash power from the Ancestral Martial Starfield, but rather people of the Dragon Clan?

If that were to happen, their earlier ridicules would've completely offended Long Daozhi and the others from Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

Finally, Lord Tonghe spoke, "This old man hereby announces that the Nine Principles Dragon Sect will, from today on, return to the Dragon Clan."

Long Daozhi and the people from Ancestral Martial Dragon City were completely stunned by his words.

Why would it be the Nine Principles Dragon Sect? n-(OveL&1n

That Dragon Vein Source Stone was clearly personally handed to Lord Tonghe by Long Daozhi.

Chapter 4169 - Being Taken Advantage Of

Compared to Long Daozhi and Chu Feng, the others were not that surprised.

After all, amongst all of them present, the Nine Principles Dragon Sect was the strongest. They were indeed the people with the greatest possibility of obtaining a Dragon Vein Source Stone.

That said, this result made the people that had been ridiculing the people from Ancestral Martial Dragon City and Long Daozhi even more pleased with themselves.

"Sure enough, they've gone mad imagining that they'll be able to return to the Dragon Clan."

"Didn't I say that a bunch of trash like them were only able to enter the Endless Abyss by pure luck, and couldn't possibly obtain a Dragon Vein Source Stone?"

"This is truly hilarious."

At that moment, the people that were feeling worried earlier began to mock Long Daozhi and the people from Ancestral Martial Dragon City without holding anything back.

However, Long Daozhi was unable to hear any of those malicious words.

Only a single thing was present in his mind right now.

‘Why?’

‘Why?’

‘I was clearly the one who handed Lord Tonghe the Dragon Vein Source Stone. Why would the Nine Principles Dragon Sect be the ones to return to the Dragon Clan?’

‘This shouldn’t be the case. This shouldn’t be the case.’

‘Did they make a mistake?’

‘Perhaps this was a mistake.’

“Milord! Lord Tonghe!”

“This is wrong! This is wrong!”

With his thoughts reaching this point, Long Daozhi soared into the sky and flew over to Lord Tonghe.

He wanted to receive an explanation.

“Buzz~~~”

But, before he could even reach Lord Tonghe, an oppressive might was released from the war chariot. That oppressive might stopped Long Daozhi in his tracks.

The oppressive might was so powerful that not even Long Daozhi could pass through it.

Two figures then flew down from the war chariot.

They were people from the Dragon Clan.

Not only did they arrive before Long Daozhi, they even took out their weapons and pressed them against his neck.

“Someone of your status is not qualified to approach Lord Tonghe.”

“Step down immediately. Else, we’ll take your life,” said those two Dragon Clansmen fiercely.

Lord Tonghe also took a glance at Long Daozhi. However, his gaze was filled with apathy.

It was like he simply did not know him at all.

Seeing that, Chu Feng realized that they had indeed been scammed.

However, the person that had scammed them was none other than Lord Tonghe.

With this, everything made sense.

Lord Tonghe had deliberately received Chu Feng and Long Daozhi in private, and had retrieved the Dragon Vein Source Stone from them.

With this, apart from him, no one could prove that the Dragon Vein Source Stone had been obtained by Long Daozhi.

Lord Tonghe had then given the qualification to return to the Dragon Clan to the Nine Principles Dragon Sect.

Likely, it was because the Nine Principles Dragon Sect had given him benefits. Or perhaps they possessed an extraordinary relationship to begin with.

After all, Long Xiao and his grandfather had told Chu Feng that the Nine Principles Dragon Sect had an extraordinary relationship with the Dragon Clan.

Chu Feng and Long Daozhi had been taken advantage of.

Realizing all this, Chu Feng immediately sent a voice transmission to Long Daozhi.

“Senior Long, forget about it. Don’t argue with them.”

“The Dragon Vein Source Stone is in that Tonghe’s possession now. Your words are without proof. No matter what you say now, no one will believe you.”

“This Dragon Clan is simply too despicable.”

“A Dragon Clan this despicable is simply unworthy for senior to do all this,” Chu Feng urged Long Daozhi.

As the Dragon Clan was simply too despotic, and Long Daozhi was incapable of proving that he had given the Dragon Vein Source Stone to Lord Tonghe, it would be impossible for them to obtain an explanation for what was happening. Instead, they would only be asking for trouble by dragging this on.

However, Long Daozhi did not step down. At that moment, he had a look of grievance on his face. Tears were even flowing from his eyes. He was unable to accept this sort of ending.

After all, returning to the Dragon Clan was his lifelong dream.

Because of that, Long Daozhi looked to Lord Tonghe, who stood aloof in the sky, and said, “Lord Tonghe, this is wrong.”

“That Dragon Vein Source Stone was clearly handed to you by me.”

“Shouldn’t it be my Ancestral Martial Dragon City that returns to the Dragon Clan? Why would it be the Nine Principles Dragon Sect?”

“Could there be some sort of mistake?”

“Lord Tonghe, could you have announced this wrongly?”

Long Daozhi asked in succession.

He was still clutching to a strand of hope.

Mistake?

Oh how great it would be if that was truly the case.

Unfortunately, the outcome wasn’t that.

“He was the one who handed over the Dragon Vein Source Stone?”

“Has that man gone mad?”

An enormous commotion had risen from below.

Soon, hoots of laughter sounded in succession.

When Long Daozhi mentioned to his clansmen that they had obtained a Dragon Vein Source Stone, it had only been heard by the people nearby.

However, his words to Lord Tonghe had been heard by everyone present.

However, practically no one believed Long Daozhi. They all felt that he was simply crazy and raving madly.

The crowd felt that Long Daozhi did not possess the ability to retrieve a Dragon Vein Source Stone.

Thus, like the people earlier, they also believed that Long Daozhi had gone mad with how badly he wanted to return to the Dragon Clan.

Long Daozhi became an object of ridicule in the crowd’s eyes.

“I can understand your desire to return to the Dragon Clan.”

“However, you need real skills to be able to return. Being delusional will forever make it impossible for you to return to the Dragon Clan.”

“Step down. Do not continue to make an exhibition of yourself,” said Lord Tonghe.

His words had confirmed Chu Feng’s guess.

He had done this on purpose. All of it had been done on purpose.

Everything had been decided from the very start.

It was not only Long Daozhi.

Regardless of who had retrieved the Dragon Vein Source Stones, they would have suffered the same outcome as Long Daozhi.

Lord Tonghe had decided on the outcome from the start.

The Nine Principles Dragon Sect's return to the Dragon Clan had been predetermined.

Unless no one retrieved a Dragon Vein Source Stone, regardless of who it might be that retrieved the Dragon Vein Source Stones, they would all be working for the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's benefits.

Long Daozhi was no fool. How could he not understand this?

However, he was unwilling to accept it. Thus, he spoke again.

"Milord, I clearly personally handed the Dragon Vein Source Stone to you. Don't you remember?"

Hearing those words, Lord Tonghe's gaze turned hostile.

"Are you implying that I took your Dragon Vein Source Stone, yet decided to hand the credit to the Nine Principles Dragon Sect?" Lord Tonghe asked with a stern voice.

Everyone could hear the hostility and anger in his voice.

It was no longer only Chu Feng that was sending voice transmissions to Long Daozhi.

Grandmaster Liangqiu and the others from Ancestral Martial Dragon City were also sending Long Daozhi voice transmissions and trying to dissuade him.

They all knew that Long Daozhi shouldn't continue to speak.

Even if what he said was the truth, he must not continue.

Else, he would bring a disaster upon himself.

How could Long Daozhi not know that?

Because of that, he also hesitated.

He was clenching his fists in his sleeves. He clenched them so hard that they were cracking.

In the end, a look of determination appeared in his eyes.

“Milord, this subordinate wouldn’t dare fault Milord.”

“It’s just that the Dragon Vein Source Stone was indeed found by this subordinate.”

“This subordinate truly wishes to return to the Dragon Clan. This subordinate had also achieved the requirements for the return.”

“I hope that Milord can be fair and impartial, and present this subordinate with justification.”

After saying those words, Long Daozhi knelt in midair.

“What sort of justification would this old man have to give to trash like you?”

“Scram!”

Lord Tonghe shouted furiously.

At the same moment he pointed his finger at Long Daozhi.

Immediately, a beam of light shot forth. It was a martial power sword.

The flying sword ripped through the air and shot straight at Long Daozhi.

The speed of that martial power sword was so fast that Chu Feng and the others, with their cultivations, were simply unable to see it clearly.

By the time Chu Feng and the others reacted to what had happened, Long Daozhi’s body had already been pierced by it.

Furthermore, he had actually been pierced in his dantian.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4170 - Challenging The People From The Dragon Clan - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4170 - Challenging The People From The Dragon Clan

Chapter 4170 - Challenging The People From The Dragon Clan

After being seriously injured, Long Daozhi lost his ability to fly and fell from the sky.

Just by telling the truth, he had received such treatment.

Long Daozhi was rather pitiful.

However, no one showed any pity for him.

Instead, they felt that he had asked for it. In fact, many people began to ridicule him.

Whilst the bystanders showed no concern for Long Daozhi, Chu Feng and the people from Ancestral Martial Dragon City could not watch with folded arms.

They immediately soared into the sky and caught Long Daozhi before descending to the ground.

Chu Feng and Grandmaster Liangqiu immediately began to set up a spirit formation to seal off Long Daozhi's wound and treat his injuries.

Long Daozhi's injuries were not light at all. Although Lord Tonghe was merely teaching him a lesson, he had not held back.

Fortunately, Chu Feng's world spirit techniques were exceptional, and Grandmaster Liangqiu was there to help him.

If they were to treat Long Daozhi's injuries immediately, it would not be too late, and he would be able to keep his cultivation.

However, if they were to drag it out, Long Daozhi's cultivation would inevitably be damaged. That damage might even become permanent.

"Lord Tonghe, you've lied to me, you've deceived me!"

"I was clearly the one who handed the Dragon Vein Source Stone to you! It wasn't the Nine Principles Dragon Sect!"

"Why are you doing this?!"

"Why are you so unjust?! Why?!"

Long Daozhi ignored his injuries and continued to shout.

However, due to how serious his injuries were, his condition was very weak, and his voice also sounded very weak.

His words did not arouse the attention of the crowd again.

Long Daozhi's face was already streaming with tears. He was on the verge of collapse.

He had thought that he would be able to return to the Dragon Clan. Never did he imagine that he would be deceived and played like that.

All the painstaking efforts he had put forth had ended up benefitting someone else.

He realized that Chu Feng's doubt had not been unfounded.

It was just that he'd never imagined that the Lord Tonghe that he respected so much would be so despicable.

He hadn't expected Lord Tonghe to hand what belonged to him to someone else.

"Lord City Master, please say no more. If you continue to speak, they'll kill you."

"We're not going to return to a Dragon Clan like this. Isn't that fine?"

The people from Ancestral Martial Dragon City all began to urge Long Daozhi to stop. Some were so nervous that they actually extended their hands to cover his mouth.

Even though Long Daozhi's voice was extremely weak, they were still afraid.

They were afraid that he would be heard by the people from the Dragon Clan.

If he truly enraged that Lord Tonghe, Long Daozhi might end up being killed.

"Senior, where there's life, there's hope."

"We can take revenge for what has happened here today in the future," Chu Feng said to Long Daozhi through voice transmission.

However, Long Daozhi did not react to his voice transmission. He continued to speak, and tears continued to roll down his eyes.

He seemed to have gone insane.

Chu Feng felt extremely pained to see Long Daozhi like that.

If he hadn't placed such high hopes on being able to return to the Dragon Clan, how could he be in such sorrow?

Chu Feng raised his head and took a glance at Lord Tonghe who stood aloof in the sky. Coldness flashed through his eyes.

What had happened was not only a matter that concerned Long Daozhi.

After all, he was the person who had found the Dragon Vein Source Stone.

Even if it wasn't for Long Daozhi's sake, Chu Feng would not spare that Lord Tonghe.

Although he would not be able to do anything to him at present, Chu Feng was determined to return the debt from him in double.

What had happened with Long Daozhi was merely an incident.

To the majority of the crowd present, they'd only witnessed a comedy show.

After Long Daozhi had been seriously injured, barely anyone paid any attention to him.

At that moment, the crowd focused their eyes on the sky above.

The people from the Nine Principles Dragon Sect had all flown up to the sky and were standing before Lord Tonghe in an orderly manner.

Lord Tonghe took out multiple Dragon Clan title plates and handed them to the people from the Nine Principles Dragon Sect in succession.

Seeing the Dragon Clan title plates, the eyes of many people began to shine. They all felt endless envy for the Nine Principles Dragon Sect.

What sort of honor was this?

Most importantly, the Dragon Clan title plates were the lifelong dreams of the people gathered below.

To many of them, even if they were unable to return to the Dragon Clan, merely being able to receive such a title plate would be an enormous honor.

Such precious title plates were being given to every single person from the Nine Principles Dragon Sect.

Furthermore, Lord Tonghe even handed the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's Sectmaster a Cosmos Sack.

That Cosmos Sack was filled with Dragon Clan title plates.

It was not only the people from the Nine Principles Dragon Sect present that were receiving Dragon Clan title plates; even the people from the Nine Principles Dragon Sect that were not present would receive Dragon Clan title plates.

From that moment on, the Nine Principles Dragon Sect would return to the Dragon Clan.

They would become members of the Dragon Clan.

Who in the Holy Light Galaxy would dare disrespect the Nine Principles Dragon Clan now?

Suddenly, Lord Tonghe spoke loudly, "From this moment on, the Nine Principles Dragon Sect will cease to exist. All of you are now members of our Dragon Clan."

"Being members of our Dragon Clan, we will not tolerate any humiliation from others."

"Yet today, there were people that actually dared to challenge the authority of our Dragon Clan."

As he spoke, he swept his icy gaze downward.

The crowd immediately looked to each other in dismay. In the end, their eyes all landed on the people from Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

Who would dare challenge the authority of the Dragon Clan?

No one among the crowd would dare do such a thing. But, if they had to find a possible culprit...

Then, Ancestral Martial Dragon City had challenged the authority of the Dragon Clan earlier.

Furthermore, they had challenged the aloof and remote Lord Tonghe's authority on top of that.

For Lord Tonghe to suddenly say such a thing, it was clear that he did not plan to let things go.

Because of that, many people began to take delight in the Ancestral Martial Dragon City's misfortune.

They felt that they were doomed.

"Men, bring them forward"

Suddenly, Lord Tonghe retrieved his gaze and waved his sleeve.

Once Lord Tonghe gave the order, people from the Dragon Clan immediately flew out from the war chariot.

They were dragging two people.

Upon seeing those two people, the crowd present were all confused.

None of them recognized those two people.

However, when Chu Feng saw those two people, his heart tensed up.

He knew those two people.

They were an old man and a youth.

The old man's name was Long Busheng, and the youth's name was Long Xiao.

They were none other than the two people that Chu Feng had encountered in the Endless Abyss.

'Damn it! I forgot to consider that!'

When Chu Feng had toyed with the Nine Principle Dragon Sect's young sectmaster, he had disguised himself.

However, the old man and the youth had not disguised themselves.

Chu Feng had not expected the Nine Principles Dragon Sect to be so capable. He had not expected that they would be able to obtain help from the Dragon Clan and directly capture the old man and the youth.

"Those two people have challenged the authority of our Dragon Clan."

"However, they are not the main culprits."

"The main culprit is located here."

As Lord Tonghe spoke, he cast his gaze downward.

"I hope that the main culprit will reveal himself."

"Do not have your companions be implicated by you."

"If you dare to reveal yourself, I will spare you and let you live."

"However, if you do not reveal yourself, your two companions will die because of you."

"As for you, I will find you sooner or later. Even if you flee to the ends of the world, you still won't be able to escape death," Lord Tonghe said coldly.

The person he was talking about was naturally none other than Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng had disguised himself back then. Thus, if they were to search for him according to his disguise, they simply wouldn't be able to find him.

Chapter 4171 - Poisonous Pellet Of Certain Death

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

Lord Tonghe waved his arm, and boundless martial power rushed out from his sleeve.

The martial power transformed into countless flying swords that surrounded Long Busheng and Long Xiao, who were suspended in the air.

He was not joking around. If Chu Feng didn't reveal himself, those flying swords would pierce into Long Busheng and Long Xiao.

Those martial power swords were extremely strong. They were most definitely going to take the lives of the grandfather and grandson.

Seeing this, Chu Feng was simply unable to continue to watch with folded arms.

His conscience wouldn't allow it.

"Grandmaster Liangqiu, please take care of senior Long's injuries."

After saying those words to Grandmaster Liangqiu, Chu Feng stood up and soared into the sky. He was flying towards Lord Tonghe.

"Chu Feng, what are you doing?"

"Don't mess around. Quickly, come back!"

Seeing Chu Feng flying towards Lord Tonghe, Grandmaster Liangqiu and the others that did not know about the relationship between Chu Feng and the grandfather-grandson pair thought that he was planning to seek justice for Long Daozhi.

Because of that, they were all urging him to return.

However, not only did Chu Feng not pay any attention to their dissuasions, he instead spoke with a stern voice, "I alone take responsibility for my actions. If you all wish to settle things, then come at me."

"The grudges between myself and the Nine Principles Dragon Sect have nothing to do with them."

Chu Feng's words immediately caught the crowd's attention.

The eyes of everyone present all turned to Chu Feng.

Even those aloof and remote members of the Dragon Clan were looking at him.

“He’s the main culprit?”

The crowd began to size him up. Surprise and curiosity filled their eyes.

After all, apart from the involved parties, no one knew what had happened between the Nine Principles Dragon Sect and Chu Feng.

Not even Long Daozhi and the others knew.

“You are not the person I’m looking for. Are you trying to become a scapegoat by coming out here?”

The Nine Principles Dragon Sect’s young sectmaster Long Shangsong carefully inspected Chu Feng, and then shook his head.

“Not me? Have a proper look.”

When Chu Feng spoke again, his voice had changed.

Then, his appearance began to change.

The appearance he changed into was none other than the appearance he’d worn when he had toyed with the Nine Principles Dragon Sect’s young sectmaster.

“It’s you!”

“No wonder I couldn’t find you. You disguised yourself.”

“Despicable bastard! You dare to mess with me?! I’ll have you dead today!”

Once he recognized Chu Feng, the Nine Principles Dragon Sect’s young sectmaster immediately started gnashing his teeth furiously. He revealed his Incomplete Exalted Armament as he spoke and intended to kill Chu Feng.

“Mn?”

However, when he was about to attack Chu Feng, an ice-cold gaze landed on his body.

Upon sensing that gaze, he immediately closed his mouth and retrieved his oppressive might. He was so frightened that he did not even dare to raise his head.

The reason for that was because that ice-cold gaze had come from Lord Tonghe.

Regardless of how despicable of a person Lord Tonghe was in the shadows, he put forth an upright outward appearance. *no ve-Lb)1n*

Since he'd said that he would not take the main culprit's life should he show himself, he would naturally have to keep his word.

Thus, how could he possibly allow the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's young sectmaster to directly kill Chu Feng?

"Paa~~~"

Right at that moment, a sudden slap landed on the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's young sectmaster's face.

That slap was not light at all. It was so strong that it deformed the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's young sectmaster's face.

However, although he was slapped, the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's young sectmaster did not even dare to utter a single fart.

The reason for that was because the person that had slapped him was his father, the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's sectmaster.

"You absolute disgrace! Since when are you qualified to speak here?!" the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's sectmaster shouted angrily.

He was actually doing this for the good of his son. If he didn't teach his son a lesson, someone else would.

After all, his son was acting with no regard for Lord Tonghe.

"Let it pass. We're all people from the Dragon Clan, we should not make things difficult for fellow clansmen."

"Have your son examine him carefully, and be certain that that man is the culprit."

"Our Dragon Clan has always been distinct in our rewards and punishments. We will definitely not willfully slaughter innocent people," said Lord Tonghe.

“Lord Tonghe, that’s him alright. Even if he is to be turned to ash, I would still recognize him,” said Long Shangsong.

“Recognize him even if he was turned to ash?”

“In that case, why didn’t you manage to find him amongst the vast crowd earlier?” asked Lord Tonghe.

“Milord, that man is simply too cunning. Else, I wouldn’t have been toyed with by him,” said Long Shangsong.

“Enough. I will uphold justice for you.”

As Lord Tonghe spoke, he turned to Chu Feng.

“You could be considered to be courageous. I will also honor my word.”

“I will not take your life today.”

“But, whilst you can escape death, you cannot escape punishment.”

“I won’t be too excessive on you either.”

“Swallow this medicinal pellet, and then scam.”

As Lord Tonghe spoke, he took out a medicinal pellet.

When Chu Feng saw the medicinal pellet, he cursed in his heart.

As a world spiritist, he was able to tell that that medicinal pellet would not just torture him.

That medicinal pellet was extremely terrifying. If Chu Feng were to take it, he would be tortured for a very long time.

Unless he was given an antidote, he would be tortured to death.

What bullshit ‘escape death’?

He was simply planning to take Chu Feng’s life.

Furthermore, he wanted Chu Feng to die miserably on top of that.

“Lord Tonghe, no matter what, you’re someone with prestige.”

“To openly hand a poisonous medicinal pellet to me and then say that I will be spared death, this is rather unsuitable, no?” said Chu Feng.

“While this is indeed a poisonous pellet, it will not take your life.”

“You had the courage to toy around with our Dragon Clan, yet you lack the courage to take this pellet?”

“It would appear that this old man has thought too highly of you,” Lord Tonghe mocked.

“That is clearly a poisonous pellet of certain death. There are so many world spiritists present, all of us can tell what it is,” said Chu Feng.

However, after hearing Chu Feng’s words, Lord Tonghe suddenly narrowed his eyes. He said, “Oh? Then have them tell me what sort of medicinal pellet this is.”

Once Lord Tonghe said those words, before Chu Feng could even say anything, many voices sounded from below.

“That medicinal pellet is not fatal. This old man can vouch for it with my life.”

“It is indeed not fatal. It’s merely a simple medicinal pellet used for punishing people.”

“That coward is afraid of the punishment. For him to dare frame Lord Tonghe, he should be beheaded.”

“Milord, you should kill him. A despicable man like that should not be kept alive.”

However, none of the voices from below were speaking up for Chu Feng.

Chu Feng knew that they must’ve all noticed how powerful that poisonous pellet was.

However, they did not dare to go against Lord Tonghe. Thus, even though they knew the truth, they did not dare speak it.

“Lord Tonghe, whilst it is true that he had toyed with the Nine Principles Dragon Sect’s young sectmaster, it was the Nine Principles Dragon Sect’s young sectmaster who stole our Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone first.”

“That Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone is extremely important to us. We could not allow it to be taken away like that. That’s why, with no alternative, this benefactor here decided to dupe the Nine Principles Dragon Sect’s young sectmaster.”

“This is not our fault. He was the one in the wrong.”

“Even if he is a member of your Dragon Clan now, you shouldn’t invert right and wrong to side with him like this.”

At the moment when the majority of the crowd did not dare to speak the truth, Long Xiao suddenly spoke.

Then, Long Xiao’s grandfather also began to reveal what had happened.

The grandfather-grandson pair wanted to catch the crowd’s attention and reverse the situation with the truth.

However, they were simply too naive.

They had no idea that the truth didn’t matter anymore.

What mattered was that no one present dared to go against Lord Tonghe.

No one present cared about what the truth was. They only wanted to flatter Lord Tonghe.

Regardless of the decision that Lord Tonghe made, they would be in favor of it as long as it didn’t harm them.

Even if he was going to willfully slaughter the innocent, they wouldn’t care.

Thus, they would care less when it was someone that had actually offended the Dragon Clan.

“Irredeemable criminals. To dare to argue at a time like this, you shall all be severely punished!”

Sure enough, the words spoken by Long Xiao and his grandfather incurred the ire of Lord Tonghe.

Right after Lord Tonghe finished saying those words, the countless martial power swords that surrounded Long Xiao and his grandfather immediately changed form. They turned into countless whips that began to lash the grandfather-grandson pair.

Chapter 4172 - Terrifying Aura

Being whipped, the grandfather-grandson pair began to scream nonstop.

In merely the blink of an eye, Long Xiao and his grandfather were completely mutilated.

However, the people present took no pity on them.

“Go feed this to him,” Lord Tonghe handed the poisonous pellet to the Nine Principles Dragon Sect’s young sectmaster, Long Shangsong.

“Thank you Milord,” Long Shangsong accepted the poisonous pellet with great excitement. Then, he soared into the sky and began to slowly walk towards Chu Feng.

Even though Long Shangsong put forth a thorough performance, everyone knew that he was the vile man in the situation.

Yet, no one dared to look down on him.

On the contrary, they were all envious of him.

If they could return to the Dragon Clan and receive Lord Tonghe’s backing, they would be more than willing to become vile and lowly men themselves.

Seeing Long Shangsong walking towards him, Chu Feng was filled with unreconciliation.

Yet, he was powerless to escape.

The reason for that was because there was a powerful oppressive might sealing him.

At that moment, Chu Feng began to focus all of his energy into calling for the mysterious deer within him.

If the deer was willing to lend him its powers, Chu Feng felt that he might be able to escape.

Unfortunately, no matter how he called for the deer, he did not receive any response from it.

Right at that moment, a voice transmission entered Chu Feng's ears.

Chu Feng did not feel the slightest amount of joy upon hearing that voice. Instead, he became even more displeased.

The reason for that was because the voice belonged to Long Shangsong.

"I've heard that the Dragon Vein Source Stone was discovered by you."

"You're truly quite capable."

"But so what if you're capable? In the end, it's still our Nine Principles Dragon Sect that has returned to the Dragon Clan."

"As for you, you can only wait for death here."

"Did you really think that you could do whatever you wanted in this martial cultivation world just because you have exceptional talent?"

"You're truly naive. Let me tell you this: while talent is important, background is even more important."

"If no one is backing you, no matter how talented you might be, you will not be able to grow."

"Of course, the reason why you're receiving this sort of ending is because you've chosen the wrong opponent."

"You shouldn't have toyed with me."

Long Shangsong had arrived before Chu Feng.

His brows were narrowed into an angry look. Hatred and killing intent were clearly visible in his eyes.

He pinched Chu Feng's mouth with one hand and planned to place the poisonous medicine into Chu Feng's mouth.

"If you dare touch him, I will wipe out your entire clan!"

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard.

Then, a beautiful woman landed beside Chu Feng.

The crowd's eyes all shone upon seeing that person.

That woman was as beautiful as a celestial fairy. Her beauty was truly rare in the world. Even a young master like Long Shangsong who had experienced countless women was stunned by the woman's beauty.

However, Chu Feng narrowed his brows after he saw her.

The person that had come to his rescue was Fumo Xin'er.

Chu Feng had come there together with her.

However, Chu Feng was afraid that an accident might occur. Thus, he had told her to remain hidden and not reveal herself.

Chu Feng had planned to meet up with her once he had finished dealing with matters there.

Never did he expect for Fumo Xin'er to actually reveal herself.

"This has nothing to do with you. Leave right now," Chu Feng said in a hurry.

He was currently confronted with the Dragon Clan. Chu Feng did not wish to implicate Fumo Xin'er.

Yet, no matter how he urged her to leave, Fumo Xin'er refused to cower. She completely ignored him.

An ice-cold gaze was present in her beautiful eyes. They were like two sharp blades staring at Long Shangsong.

"Release your hand."

While Fumo Xin'er's voice was pleasant to hear, it was also extremely fierce and emitting extreme killing intent.

At the beginning, Long Shangsong was not afraid of Fumo Xin'er. But, after seeing her gaze, extreme fear emerged in his heart.

Subconsciously, he let go of the hand pinching Chu Feng's mouth and involuntarily took a step back.

That said, his fears soon dissipated.

The reason for that was because he discovered that even though the beauty standing before him emitted an extraordinary air and looked at him with fierceness, her cultivation was not that strong.

Although rank one Utmost Exalted was already very remarkable, she was simply not someone to be feared with Lord Tonghe and the other experts from the Dragon Clan present.

Thus, Long Shangsong regained his confidence. He revealed a ridiculing smile and looked at Chu Feng.

"Is this your woman? She's pretty good looking. Unfortunately, she followed the wrong man."

"Since she's with you, it means that she's your accomplice. Neither of you will escape from here today."

"Especially you."

After saying those words, Long Shangsong pointed to Fumo Xin'er and shouted angrily, "You dare threaten our Dragon Clan?! Who do you think you are?!"

"Who do you think you are?" Suddenly, another woman's voice was heard.

That voice was also pleasant to the ears. It was also extremely fierce and cold.

But, that voice did not come from Fumo Xin'er. Instead, it came from the direction of the Dragon Clan.

Looking over, the crowd were all surprised.

They discovered who it was that had spoken.

But, the person who had spoken was a youth.

Furthermore, it was Long Xiao.

Why would Long Xiao speak in a woman's voice?

But, that was not important. What was important was the transformation that had occurred to him.

He was originally being whipped by the martial power whips and on the verge of death.

Yet, his body was actually recovering. It was even emitting a faint glimmer.

With the glimmer enveloping his body, the whips were no longer able to harm him.

Just like that, Long Xiao stood up before the crowd's eyes.

Furthermore, it was not only him. His grandfather also stood up.

"Impudent!"

Seeing the two of them standing up, the people from the Dragon Clan immediately drew their weapons and rushed towards them.

"Who dares?!"

Long Xiao's grandfather waved his sleeve. Immediately, the weather changed, and a massive storm surged forth.

Violent wind swept past as black clouds appeared in the sky. Rocks and sand were lifted from the ground. The entire area was covered in smoke and dust.

Most terrifying of all, an enormously powerful oppressive sensation arrived.

All the Dragon Clansmen that had rushed towards Long Xiao and his grandfather were sent flying.

Even the people below were affected by the change.

Everyone could sense a suffocating power enveloping the region.

Not even Lord Tonghe was an exception.

Long Xiao's grandfather's strength actually surpassed even Lord Tonghe's.

His strength surpassed everyone present. Furthermore, he was not only slightly stronger.

While his power could not be ranked at the peak of the Holy Light Galaxy, it was a level of strength that no one present could touch.

With how terrifyingly powerful Long Xiao's grandfather was, the crowd all turned pale with fright.

The people from the Dragon Clan, the people below and even Long Daozhi and the people from his Ancestral Martial Dragon City were terrified by that old man's strength.

As for the people from the Nine Principles Dragon Sect, they were completely flabbergasted.

What had happened to the old man and youth?

Why would they suddenly possess such terrifying power?

During their moment of crisis, it was Lord Tonghe who managed to keep his composure.

"You've actually hidden your cultivations?"

"Exactly who are you? You dare make an enemy out of our Dragon Clan?"

Even though his opponent was stronger than him, Lord Tonghe was not afraid.

In fact, even the others from the Dragon Clan were not afraid.

Chapter 4173 - Changing Position

A massive army composed of hundreds of thousands of people flew out of the eighteen flying war chariots. The experts of the Dragon Clan were all holding weapons as they surrounded Long Xiao and his grandfather.

The Dragon Clan had a robust foundation.

Even if their clansmen lacked strength, they had the backing of their clan.

Thus, even if their opponents were stronger than them, they would still dare to draw their weapons to confront their opponents.

Confronted with the Dragon Clan's army that surrounded them, Long Xiao burst into loud laughter.

It was a sneering laugh.

"I truly never would've imagined my Dragon Clansmen to one day dare aim their weapons at me," Long Xiao spoke again.

His voice was still a female's voice.

It was sweet and pleasant-sounding. It was a rare sort of voice.

But, Long Xiao was clearly a man. Why would he be speaking with a woman's voice?

Moreover, he had been whipped so much earlier that his flesh had been completely mutilated. Thus, why was he suddenly completely uninjured? Not only did his body recover, even his clothing had been restored.

There was also that old man, Long Xiao's grandfather; he was emitting the power of a ruler.

Exactly what was going on?

Exactly who was the grandfather-grandson pair?

Just when the crowd were feeling most confused, Long Xiao's appearance began to change.

Soon, from a youth, Long Xiao turned into a young woman.

Furthermore, it was a very beautiful young woman.

Her beauty was different from Fumo Xin'er's beauty.

Fumo Xin'er was like a celestial fairy. She had an incomparably noble sort of beauty.

As for this girl, while she also gave off an impressive air, she appeared more quick-witted, charming, and filled with youthful vigor.

It was not only Long Xiao's appearance that had changed. Her clothes had also changed. Her tattered clothing had been replaced by a noble golden gown.

Furthermore, Long Xiao was not the only person that underwent a transformation. Long Xiao's grandfather had also transformed.

Although his sex did not change, his body became enormously large.

His body continued to grow. In the end, he became a robust man that was over five meters tall.

As his appearance changed, his eyes also turned sharp.

Those sharp eyes simply did not seem to be something that humans should possess. Instead, they looked like the eyes of a hawk.

Furthermore, he was also wearing a noble golden gown.

Chu Feng was stunned by the transformations.

Evidently, Long Xiao and his grandfather were not as simple as he had imagined them to be.

The two of them most definitely possessed extraordinary identities.

Compared to Chu Feng's shock, the people from the Dragon Clan were totally terrified.

It was impossible for them to not recognize the two people before them.

The old man was one of their Dragon Clan's Supreme Elders, Long Shengbu.

As for the young woman, she was even more remarkable. She was the daughter of their Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, one of their Dragon Clan's princesses, Her Highness Long Xiaoxiao.

“We pay our respects to Lord Supreme Elder!”

“We pay our respects to Your Highness!”

The Dragon Clansmen that had drawn their weapons, all knelt in midair.

Even Lord Tonghe knelt like the rest of the Dragon Clansmen.

Seeing that, the people from the Nine Principles Dragon Sect turned pale with fear. They were scared witless. After kneeling, they began to shiver, and cold sweat dripped down from their bodies like rain. Even breathing became difficult for them.

They were so terrified that they were on the verge of dying from fear.

No matter what, they had never imagined that the two people that they had not placed in their eyes at all earlier, would be such noble existences within the Dragon Clan.

“Supreme Elder?”

“Your Highness?”

Chu Feng was also very surprised upon learning the two people’s identities.

“Thus, everything had been done deliberately?”

“The strange tornado in the Endless Abyss had also been caused by them?”

“They deliberately separated me from Senior Long so that I would run into them?”

“Then, they sent another tornado to bring him to my rescue?”

“But why? Why did they do that?”

Chu Feng had come to a realization of what had happened.

Long Xiao and Long Shengbu had never existed. Even Long Xiao’s father’s illness was most definitely fake.

In fact, it was even very possible that the Dragon Vein Yin Yang Stone had been deliberately placed there by them.

All of it had been planned by them.

But, Chu Feng was unable to understand what their motive was.

He was clearly an outsider, and not someone from the Dragon Clan. Even if they wanted to test someone, they shouldn't be testing him.

Of course, Chu Feng had no idea that he had coincidentally been seen by the two grand existences from the Dragon Clan when he had fought against the geniuses from the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan in the Ancient Heavenly Lightning Formation.

Ever since then, the two grand existences of the Dragon Clan had become interested in him.

“Tonghe, you truly have some nerve. You dared whip me?”

“If it wasn't for Grandpa Bu using his power to protect me, I would've been whipped to death by you.”

Long Xiaoxiao turned her gaze to Long Tonghe.

Her beautiful eyes contained killing intent.

“Your Highness, this subordinate had no idea it was you. If I had known that it was you, even if I were given ten thousand times the nerve, this subordinate would still not dare to do that.”

Lord Tonghe's aged body was trembling nonstop. Tears were present on his ugly face.

He looked like he was on the verge of pissing his pants out of fear.

In the crowd's hearts, Lord Tonghe had always been an aloof and remote existence standing far above them. He was someone akin to a god.

Because of that, Long Daozhi and the others were completely astounded by his sorry appearance.

They suddenly came to a realization.

It turned out that grand existences would only remain aloof and remote before minor non-entities.

When confronted with people more powerful and grander than themselves, those grand existences would be reduced to non-entities themselves. They would cower and become humble like ordinary people.

“If you knew who I was, how could you expose your true self?” Long Xiaoxiao sneered.

“Long Tonghe, you colluded with the Nine Principles Dragon Sect and accepted their benefits in return for partiality toward them! Do you plead guilty?!”

A furious shout was suddenly heard. Spatial cracks appeared from the vibration caused by the voice.

It was the Supreme Elder Long Shengbu!

“Lord Supreme Elder, this subordinate pleads guilty, this subordinate pleads guilty.”

“This subordinate does not dare to refute it. It’s just that Lord Supreme Elder and Your Highness, please take into consideration that this subordinate has served the Dragon Clan for many years and spare my life. Please give me an opportunity to make amends for my mistakes,” Long Tonghe did not dare to refute them, and began to beg for forgiveness.

“Served the Dragon Clan? More like you’ve utilized your status as a member of our Dragon Clan to seek personal benefits, no?”

“The Nine Principles Dragon Sect is merely one of many. The amount of benefits you’ve obtained from others are simply innumerable.”

“In fact, you even dared to covet the possessions of our Dragon Clan,” said Long Xiaoxiao.

“Your Highness, I wouldn’t dare. How could I dare covet the possessions of our Dragon Clan?”

“I only dare to accept what was given to me by the Dragon Clan. I have never dared to take anything that wasn’t given to me,” said Long Tonghe.

“Never dared?”

“There were four Dragon Vein Source Stones in the Endless Abyss.”

“Why is it that only one remained?” asked Long Xiaoxiao.

“Your Highness, that’s because this bunch are simply too incompetent. They failed to find the remaining three Dragon Vein Source Stones within the allocated time.”

“Once the time limit for the Endless Abyss’s spirit formation arrives, it will transport all the treasures inside. Thus, the three remaining Dragon Vein Source Stones were teleported elsewhere. As for where they are now, this subordinate has no idea,” said Long Tonghe.

“You dare to still lie? Grandpa Bu and I were inside the Endless Abyss the entire time. How could we not know exactly what was going on?”

“Grandpa Bu, help him take out his evidence,” Long Xiaoxiao looked to the Supreme Elder standing next to her.

Chapter 4174 - Decisive Killing

“Woosh~~~”

The Dragon Clan’s Supreme Elder’s body shifted, and he disappeared.

When he appeared again, he was standing before Long Tonghe.

His aged hand was solid and powerful. Like a sharp blade, it pierced Long Tonghe’s body.

When he pulled out his palm, a sphere was actually present in his hand.

The sphere was only the size of a pearl. But, it was actually a treasure similar to a Cosmos Sack.

The capacity of that sphere was enormous. It was much more spacious than a Cosmos Sack.

Long Shengbu crushed the sphere in his hand. Immediately, countless treasures floated out from the crushed sphere.

There were so many treasures that they actually covered the entire sky. It was truly a dazzling sight to behold.

Those were the treasures that Long Tonghe had accumulated throughout the years.

Among them were three Dragon Vein Source Stones.

“Lord Supreme Elder, I was wrong, I was wrong.”

With the evidence before him, Long Tonghe was unable to deny the truth. Thus, he began to kowtow and beg for forgiveness.

He even raised his arms and began to slap himself repeatedly.

“This subordinate deserves to die, this subordinate deserves to die.”

He cursed himself as he slapped his face.

However, his actions were truly unnecessary. No one would sympathize with him.

“Indeed, you deserve to die. However, taking into consideration that you’re from our Dragon Clan, I will not take your life.”

“That said, whilst you can escape death, you cannot escape punishment.”

After saying those words, Long Xiaoxiao extended her hand and grabbed. The poisonous pellet that was held by the Nine Principles Dragon Sect’s young sectmaster was sucked into her hand.

“Men, feed Long Tonghe this poisonous pellet.”

As Long Xiaoxiao ordered this, she casually tossed the poisonous pellet to the people from the Dragon Clan.

It just so happened that the person she tossed the poisonous pellet to was one of Long Tonghe’s trusted aides.

Long Xiaoxiao had done so on purpose.

However, that Dragon Clansman had no choice.

He held the poisonous pellet and proceeded to walk towards Long Tonghe.

Long Tonghe was under the restriction of Long Shengbu’s oppressive might.

Because of that, he was unable to resist at all. He could only look on helplessly as his trusted aide walked toward him with the poisonous pellet in hand.

“Your Highness, please spare me! Your Highness, please spare me!” Long Tonghe shouted frantically. He was begging for forgiveness and putting up a final struggle.

“Long Tonghe, this medicinal pellet is not fatal. You’re the one who said that.”

“Why are you crying and shouting now? What a scandal,” said Long Xiaoxiao.

But, everyone knew that the poisonous pellet was fatal.

Likely, Long Tonghe had never imagined in his wildest dreams that the poisonous pellet he had intended to feed Chu Feng would ultimately be fed to him.

Long Tonghe was truly reaping what he had sown.

Soon, his trusted aide arrived before Long Tonghe. He pinched Long Tonghe’s mouth and forcibly fed him the poisonous pellet.

Once the poisonous pellet entered his mouth, Long Tonghe was unable to even beg for forgiveness anymore. He began to scream in miserable pain.

His screams were truly tragic. Hearing those screams, one would feel very uncomfortable.

One would feel even more unwell upon seeing Long Tonghe.

Not only was his skin ulcerating, but his body was also emitting a stinky odor and green liquid. There were also bugs squirming through the green liquid.

‘This old fart is truly vicious,’ Chu Feng was unable to contain himself, and cursed in his heart after seeing Long Tonghe’s current appearance.

Fortunately, the Dragon Clan’s princess had appeared. Else, he would have ended up like that.

As he continued to scream in pain, Long Tonghe fell from the sky and began rolling on the ground.

Although his appearance was tragic, his screams were very resounding and powerful. Everyone knew that he would not die right away. Instead, he would live for a very long time and slowly be tortured to death by the poison...

But, no one dared to plead for forgiveness for him.

The people present needed to worry for themselves. Thus, how could they possibly dare worry about Long Tonghe?

“All of you can rise. I will not make things difficult for you,” Long Xiaoxiao said to the people from the Dragon Clan.

“Your Highness, we are guilty.”

But, those people simply did not dare to stand.

Although they were people that would show their strength all the time, there was still a social ranking within the Dragon Clan.

Both Long Shengbu and Long Xiaoxiao were people that they would not be able to interact with even if they wanted to.

Whilst they were mighty beings that stood high and above before Long Daozhi and others, Long Shengbu and Long Xiaoxiao were beings that stood even higher, so high that they were simply unapproachable.

They were beings that possessed the power to determine life and death within the Dragon Clan.

Yet, just then, they had actually attacked them. Their actions were simply courting death.

“We’re telling you to rise. Her Highness is someone who can see grudges and gratitudes clearly. She will not make things difficult for you all,” said Long Shengbu.

“Thank you, Lord Supreme Elder.”

“Thank you, Your Highness.”

Although they stood up, the people from the Dragon Clan were still trembling with fear. None of them dared show the slightest bit of carelessness.

However, there were a group of people that did not stand back up. They were the people from the Nine Principles Dragon Sect.

Those from the Nine Principles Dragon Sect were extremely scared, so much so that they could die from fear.

Some among them had failed to withstand the extreme fear, and had fallen unconscious.

Among them, the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's young sectmaster was extremely afraid. He was so scared that his heart beat so hard that it was about to rupture.

After all, he was the main culprit in all of this.

Long Shangsong was kneeling beside Chu Feng. As such, Chu Feng could sense how terrified he was.

Seeing how the young sectmaster of the Nine Principles Dragon Sect was all huddled up in fear as he kneeled on the ground, Chu Feng recalled what he had said to him earlier.

"It would appear that your backing is nothing great," mocked Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, Long Shangsong suddenly pounced on Chu Feng. He grabbed Chu Feng's leg and began to cry bitterly, "Young Hero, I was wrong! I was wrong!"

"I don't possess any malicious intentions! I was forced into all this! Please, please spare me!"

Helpless, the Nine Principles Dragon Sect's young sectmaster actually turned to beg Chu Feng.

"It's useless to beg me. You've not only offended me, you've offended Her Highness and the Dragon Clan's Supreme Elder," said Chu Feng.

But the truth was, Chu Feng would not have spared Long Shangsong even if the Dragon Clan's Princess and Supreme Elder weren't involved.

"Girl, what do you plan to do with these people?" The Dragon Clan's Supreme Elder Long Shengbu turned to Long Xiaoxiao.

“You’re talking about the people from the Nine Principles Dragon Sect?”

“A bunch of wicked trash. They’re a disgrace to our Dragon Clan’s bloodline.”

“Kill them all.”

Once Long Xiaoxiao said those words, the people from the Dragon Clan immediately rushed into action.

With their weapons drawn, they surrounded the people from the Nine Principles Dragon Sect.

Their blades shone under the light as they sliced past, and a rain of blood soon sprinkled from the sky.

In merely the blink of an eye, all the people from the Nine Principles Dragon Sect that were present had been killed.

Their sectmaster, their young sectmaster and all their other clansmen were all killed. None were spared.

Seeing that, the crowd’s hearts tensed up. The matters of the world were truly ever-changing.

Who could’ve imagined that the Nine Principles Dragon Clan whom had been enjoying all the glory earlier would be wiped out in the blink of an eye?

Compared to the others, Chu Feng gasped with admiration at how ruthless Long Xiaoxiao was.

Even though her actual age was most definitely older than her appearance of a young girl, Chu Feng could tell that she should be a person of the younger generation.

In the martial cultivation world, she could not even be considered to be a girl. Her age was simply akin to that of a child.

Yet, Long Xiaoxiao was no ordinary character.

She was a girl with a decisive mindset who was willing to kill without hesitation.

Chapter 4175 - The Whimsical Princess

As Chu Feng was looking at Long Xiaoxiao, Long Xiaoxiao seemed to notice his gaze, and actually turned around to look at him.

She smiled sweetly at Chu Feng. A charming smile appeared on her youthful and intelligent face.

Then, with her hands behind her back, she walked towards Chu Feng with graceful and charming steps.

“Benefactor, please accept this young woman’s respect,” Long Xiaoxiao actually bowed to Chu Feng after walking over to him.

This scene completely stupefied everyone.

Why would their incomparably grand princess be bowing to someone with such a lowly status?

Furthermore, she even called him benefactor. This was simply a scandal!

However, compared to the others, Long Shengbu revealed a faint smile on his previously extremely serious face.

Only Long Xiaoxiao, Long Shengbu and Chu Feng knew what had happened between them.

“I am Chu Feng. I pay my respects to the Dragon Clan’s Lord Supreme Elder and Her Highness.”

Chu Feng bowed in return.

Chu Feng knew very well that their weak appearances in the Endless Abyss had been nothing more than disguises..

The current them was who they really were.

Faced with their current identities, Chu Feng could not continue to interact with them as a benefactor.

“There’s no need for this sort of greeting in the future. Furthermore, I’m allowing you to address me by name.”

“That said, remember that I am not called Long Xiao. Rather, my name is Long Xiaoxiao.”

“Furthermore, I am not a man. I am a young woman.”

After saying those words, Long Xiaoxiao winked a large eye at Chu Feng mischievously.

It must be said that if one were to ignore how ruthless she was before, the girl was truly quite adorable.

“Your Highness doesn’t have to deliberately explain things. I can tell,” said Chu Feng.

“This old man is also not called Long Busheng. Rather, my name is Long Shengbu,” said Long Shengbu with a smile.

“I, on the other hand, am really called Chu Feng,” said Chu Feng.

Whilst their exchange didn’t appear to be anything serious, the people below were feeling extremely envious.

Even Long Daozhi and the people from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City were completely stunned.

Those were the Dragon Clan’s princess and Supreme Elder, people that stood high and above, people that they could not interact with.

Their identities were simply too noble.

Yet, Chu Feng was actually able to chat cheerfully with them?

Even though the people from Ancestral Martial Dragon City all knew that Chu Feng’s talent was exceptional, it remained that Chu Feng had only been a Chu Heavenly Clansman when they first knew him.

In the Ancestral Martial Starfield, Chu Feng and the Chu Heavenly Clan needed the protection of their Ancestral Martial Dragon City to exist. It was because of them that the Chu Heavenly Clan had become renowned.

Yet, in the blink of an eye, Chu Feng was actually able to joke around with people that they did not dare to blaspheme, grand existences within the Dragon Clan that they could not even approach.

They felt as if it was a dream, an illusion. It was simply too unbelievable.

An indescribable feeling appeared in their hearts.

After a short exchange of casual talk, Chu Feng descended from the sky and arrived beside Long Daozhi.

He was still worried about Long Daozhi's injuries. Thus, he wanted to personally treat him.

After all, it could affect Long Daozhi's future.

"Chu Feng, quickly, tell me how you know Her Highness and Lord Supreme Elder."

Long Daozhi had regained his composure, and began to question Chu Feng with great curiosity.

He was simply too curious and envious of Chu Feng.

After all, those were the Dragon Clan's Lord Supreme Elder and Her Highness of all people.

Chu Feng didn't hide anything. Whilst treating Long Daozhi's injuries, he began explaining what had happened to him.

That said, Chu Feng did so through voice transmission. After all, for some things, there was no need for him to speak publicly. It would do as long as those he was close to learned about it.

Whilst Chu Feng was treating Long Daozhi's injuries, Long Xiaoxiao looked to Fumo Xin'er.

"Girl, you're quite courageous."

"But, while your courage is laughable, your talk is simply too big, no?"

"What makes you think I'm talking big?" Fumo Xin'er showed no fear of Long Xiaoxiao. Not only that, but she was also emitting a slight amount of aversion toward her.

She was also looking at Long Xiaoxiao with a slightly hostile gaze.

This scene astounded many people.

Although the girl was good-looking, she shouldn't be so disrespectful, no? How could she dare speak to the grand Dragon Clan's princess with such an attitude?

However, Long Xiaoxiao did not get angry. Instead, she smiled and said, "Girl, if it wasn't for me revealing myself promptly, you'd have ended very miserably. Right now, you should be thanking me."

"Is that so?" Hearing that, Fumo Xin'er also revealed a faint smile.

"If you didn't reveal yourself, your entire Dragon Clan would've been wiped out," said Fumo Xin'er.

"Girl, you talk quite big," hearing those words, Long Xiaoxiao's smile grew more fawning.

"Stop calling me girl. Your big sister here is bigger than you," said Fumo Xin'er.

"Bigger than me?"

"What about you is bigger than me?"

"Oh~~~"

"It seems like that place is indeed bigger," as Long Xiaoxiao spoke, she glanced at Fumo Xin'er's chest.

"You little girl..." Fumo Xin'er subconsciously looked at her chest. Then, her exceptionally beautiful face turned red like a ripened apple.

The reason for that was because what Long Xiaoxiao had said was correct.

Her chest was indeed much more developed compared to Long Xiaoxiao.

But, after Long Xiaoxiao mentioned it, many of the people present all turned their eyes to Fumo Xin'er's chest. Thus, how could she not be embarrassed?

Even though she was wearing clothes, she still felt embarrassed after being looked at like that by so many people.

But, she was unable to say anything.

“Oh my, so you actually know how to be embarrassed too.”

“That wouldn’t do. Since you love to boast so much, you’ll have to toughen your skin a bit, no?”

As Long Xiaoxiao spoke, she actually extended her little hand and pinched Fumo Xin’er’s face.

“Let go!”

Fumo Xin’er was very displeased, and swatted Long Xiaoxiao’s hand away.

Long Xiaoxiao did not get angry at Fumo Xin’er’s disrespectful behavior. Instead, a charming smile appeared on her beautiful face.

“I must say that it felt quite good. I wonder which brat will be enjoying that in the future.”

“It couldn’t possibly be Chu Feng, right?” Long Xiaoxiao blinked her large eyes and asked with a mischievous smile on her face.

“What nonsense are you spouting?!”

Fumo Xin’er’s face grew even redder after hearing that.

“Nothing. I’m just casually saying stuff.”

“Even if you wanted that, Chu Feng would not necessarily want you either,” Long Xiaoxiao said with a grinning smile.

“You!”

Already red-faced, anger now appeared in Fumo Xin’er’s eyes.

However, seeing the smiling Long Xiaoxiao, she was unable to unleash her anger.

“Well then, I’m not going to tease you anymore.”

“Girl, your skin is not tough at all. You’re incapable of withstanding my teasing.”

With that, Long Xiaoxiao took butterfly-like steps and bounced over to Chu Feng's side.

Seeing Long Xiaoxiao approaching them, the people from Ancestral Martial Dragon City immediately bowed respectfully. Even the seriously-injured Long Daozhi tried his best to stand up.

None of them dared show any neglect towards the noble princess.

“Don't bother. This is what I hate the most.”

However, Long Xiaoxiao waved her hand.

The people from Ancestral Martial Dragon City were at a loss as to how to respond.

They didn't dare continue to bow respectfully to Long Xiaoxiao. Yet, they also didn't dare to stop.

They were afraid. They were fearful of Long Xiaoxiao.

They didn't know if she was serious or not.

If she was serious, it would be fine for them to stop bowing to her. But, if she wasn't serious, and they stopped paying respects, they would instead displease her.

As the saying went, being close to a sovereign can be as perilous as lying next to a tiger.

Helpless, they turned to Chu Feng.

“Listen to Her Highness,” said Chu Feng.

“Thank you, Your Highness,” the people from Ancestral Martial Dragon City, including Long Daozhi, immediately expressed their thanks.

“What's with Your Highness this and Your Highness that? Didn't I tell you to address me as Long Xiaoxiao from now on?” Long Xiaoxiao said facetiously.

Then, she glanced at Long Daozhi. “Here. Take this. It will be beneficial to your dantian's recovery.”

Long Xiaoxiao took out a medicinal pellet and tossed it to Chu Feng.

Chapter 4176 - Relying On One's Own Ability

Even Chu Feng's eyes started shining when he saw the medicinal pellet.

That was no ordinary medicinal pellet used to treat injuries. There was a Dragon Clan's aura lingering around the medicinal pellet. To Long Daozhi and others with the Dragon Clan's bloodline flowing through their bodies, this sort of medicinal pellet would have extraordinary efficacy.

"Thanks," Chu Feng did not refuse such a high quality medicinal pellet.

After receiving the medicinal pellet, he immediately fed it to Long Daozhi.

"You can give this to him too. Consider it my compensation."

As Long Xiaoxiao spoke, she took out a stone and handed it to Chu Feng.

That was actually a Dragon Vein Source Stone.

"Your Highness, you absolutely mustn't. Dragon Vein Source Stones are extremely precious things. This subordinate wouldn't dare accept such a precious treasure," Long Daozhi immediately spoke to decline the offer.

The others from Ancestral Martial Dragon City also began to echo him.

It wasn't that they didn't want the Dragon Vein Source Stone. It was simply that they didn't dare accept it.

"Take it. This is my compensation to you."

"Apart from this, make sure to properly grasp the next opportunity to return to the Dragon Clan."

After saying those words, Long Xiaoxiao turned around. She was planning to fly to the floating war chariots.

"Your Highness, please wait."

Seeing that Long Xiaoxiao was planning to leave, Chu Feng called out to her.

“What’s wrong, little benefactor? You need something?” Long Xiaoxiao asked with a smile.

“Your Highness, what you said earlier, could you be implying that senior Long and the others will not be able to return to the Dragon Clan this time around?” asked Chu Feng.

“That’s right. That is precisely what I’m implying. Was I not clear enough?” asked Long Xiaoxiao.

“This...”

Hearing that, the expressions of Long Daozhi and the others from Ancestral Martial Dragon City all changed enormously.

When they had faced Long Xiaoxiao earlier, they had been too nervous. As such, they didn’t think much about the things she said.

However, they had managed to hear the conversation between Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao clearly. n@VE-Lb/1n

Since they’d received justice and were deemed innocent, why then were they not allowed to return to the Dragon Clan?

“Your Highness, this isn’t right, no?” said Chu Feng.

“What’s wrong about it?” asked Long Xiaoxiao.

“Senior Long successfully obtained a Dragon Vein Source Stone.”

“According to the rules your Dragon Clan set in place, shouldn’t Ancestral Martial Dragon City be allowed to return to the Dragon Clan?” asked Chu Feng.

“But, weren’t they toyed with by that Long Tonghe?”

“If it wasn’t for our appearance today, not only would they not have been able to return to the Dragon Clan, but they wouldn’t even have been able to survive,” said Long Xiaoxiao.

“But princess, Long Tonghe was from your Dragon Clan. His crimes could be said to be the fault of your Dragon Clan too,” said Chu Feng.

“I know. That’s why I compensated him.”

“Is that Dragon Vein Source Stone not sufficient as compensation?”

“You should know that the reason why I’m compensating him is all because I am giving you face.”

“If it wasn’t for you, not to mention compensation, I wouldn’t have even given him that medicinal pellet,” Long Xiaoxiao added. She was pointing at Long Daozhi.

Her words were extremely frank.

She did not care about the feelings of Long Daozhi and the others from Ancestral Martial Dragon City at all.

Yet, Long Daozhi and the others from Ancestral Martial Dragon City did not blame this princess.

This was the disparity between statuses. None of them dared offend Long Xiaoxiao. From the bottom of their hearts, they felt a sense of servitude toward her.

“Could it be that you think I must give them justice just because Long Tonghe wronged them?”

“Why is that?”

“Why must I give them justice?”

“I don’t owe them anything.”

“My hands are full with my own things, I have no time to bother with other people’s business.”

“In the world of martial cultivators, if one wants something, if one wants to obtain something, they’ll have to strive and fight for it with their own strength.”

“He, Long Daozhi, lacked the strength. He cannot blame anyone for his own weakness.”

“I’ve mentioned that our Dragon Clan will have a similar sort of talent selection to allow people to return to our Dragon Clan in the future.”

“However, whether or not Long Daozhi and his Ancestral Martial Dragon City will be able to return will depend on their own abilities.”

After hearing her words, Chu Feng was left speechless.

Even he felt what she said was very correct.

Indeed, in the martial cultivation world, one should not ask others for favors.

If one wanted something, one should strive for it, fight for it, with one’s own strength.

“But, if you’re willing to help me with one thing, I can make an exception.”

“I can allow them to directly return to the Dragon Clan without having to go through another selection.”

Suddenly, Long Xiaoxiao’s eyes narrowed. A different sort of expression appeared in her eyes.

Seeing her gaze, Chu Feng’s heart immediately sunk.

It seemed like the girl had planned all of this in advance.

It seemed like he had fallen for it.

But, even though Chu Feng knew it was a trap, he still asked, “What help?”

“Treat his injuries first. Come find me afterwards.”

After saying those words, Long Xiaoxiao turned around and began to walk toward a floating war chariot.

As for Chu Feng, he began treating Long Daozhi’s injuries. After confirming that his condition was stable, he left to find Long Xiaoxiao.

Originally, Long Daozhi didn’t want Chu Feng to go and find Long Xiaoxiao.

He felt that he owed Chu Feng too much, and did not wish to make him help him again.

Furthermore, Long Xiaoxiao was a bizarre girl, and also had an extraordinary identity. Long Daozhi was worried that Chu Feng would encounter troubles.

But, Chu Feng insisted on meeting with Long Xiaoxiao. As such, Long Daozhi was unable to stop him.

Chu Feng had originally wanted to meet up with Long Xiaoxiao on his own, but Fumo Xin'er insisted on following him.

Unable to stop her, Chu Feng ended up bringing her along.

Normally, outsiders wouldn't be allowed near the Dragon Clan's war chariots.

Yet, at that moment no one dared to stop Chu Feng and Fumo Xin'er.

Ignoring the fact that what Long Xiaoxiao had said earlier was heard by everyone present, just the relationship between Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao was already completely obvious to the crowd.

Even though they still looked down on Chu Feng slightly, and couldn't comprehend why their noble princess would be so close to such a lowly fellow, they did not dare to stop him.

The reason for that was because they were afraid of Long Xiaoxiao.

After entering the floating war chariot, Chu Feng saw Long Xiaoxiao again.

Long Xiaoxiao told Chu Feng what she needed his help with.

Long Xiaoxiao spoke very intimately with Chu Feng. It seemed as if they were very close friends.

But, Long Xiaoxiao was extremely cool-headed in the way she handled things.

For example, she was totally capable of directly allowing Long Daozhi and the others from Ancestral Martial Dragon City to return to the Dragon Clan.

Yet, she did not take Chu Feng into consideration to directly allow them to return to the Dragon Clan.

Instead, she insisted on him helping her with one thing. Only then would she allow Long Daozhi and his Ancestral Martial Dragon City to return to the Dragon Clan.

Due to Long Xiaoxiao's personality, she also did not give Chu Feng the full details about what she needed his help with.

Chu Feng only knew that she needed his help with something concerning world spirit techniques.

Moreover, Long Xiaoxiao had a condition -- Chu Feng needed to successfully help her complete the task.

Only then would she allow Long Daozhi and Ancestral Martial Dragon City to return to the Dragon Clan.

If Chu Feng failed or did not help her much, Long Xiaoxiao would not allow Long Daozhi and Ancestral Martial Dragon City to return.

Chu Feng didn't think too much of it, and accepted her conditions.

After all, he had always felt that he and his Chu Heavenly Clan owed Long Daozhi too much.

After all, Long Daozhi was someone that had saved them.

He was also able to tell how much Long Daozhi longed to return to the Dragon Clan.

Even though what Long Xiaoxiao said was very true, and returning to the Dragon Clan should be up to Long Daozhi's own abilities, that didn't mean that all the people in the Dragon Clan were extremely powerful.

That was absolutely not the case!

In terms of strength and cultivation, whilst Long Daozhi's strength would not be ranked amongst the top in the Dragon Clan, he was most definitely not the weakest either.

Flowing through his body was the blood of the Dragon Clan. He was a member of the Dragon Clan to begin with.

It was only because his forefathers had received unfair treatment that they had ended up being banished from the Dragon Clan.

Fate had been unkind to Long Daozhi and Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

Chu Feng only wanted to do what he could to help him.

Thus, even though he didn't know the details, Chu Feng still agreed to help Long Xiaoxiao.

"You really agreed to it?"

"Let me make things clear. This matter is dangerous, and could be potentially fatal. Furthermore, it is very troublesome."

"If you are to fail or die, I will not take you helping me or your death into consideration to aid Long Daozhi."

"This is a business transaction between you and I."

"A transaction is a transaction. I will not bring personal feelings into consideration."

"If you fail to help, it will mean just that."

"I will not show any sympathy to your cause."

Long Xiaoxiao emphasized her stance after seeing that Chu Feng agreed to help her without any hesitation.

Chapter 4177 - The Look From A Love Rival

"Princess, since I've agreed to it, it means that I'm prepared," Chu Feng said with great certainty.

"Since you're prepared, let's set off right away," said Long Xiaoxiao.

Hearing that, Chu Feng looked to Fumo Xin'er, who stood beside him.

"Miss Xin'er, perhaps you should stay with Senior Long..."

"I don't know them. It's better that I accompany you."

"You can have that Senior Long and others inform my big brother of my whereabouts."

Fumo Xin'er knew what Chu Feng wanted to say. Thus, she interrupted him with a refusal. Her attitude was extremely clear -- she intended to follow Chu Feng.

“Okay then,” Chu Feng knew that he wouldn’t be able to persuade her. Thus, he didn’t bother saying anymore.

If he were to truly encounter dangers, he would just refuse to have Fumo Xin’er follow him then.

“Girl, are you really planning to follow us?”

“You should know that this matter is very dangerous, and could be fatal,” said Long Xiaoxiao.

“Little girl, when you’re not afraid, how could your big sister be afraid?” said Fumo Xin’er.

“Let’s wait and see then. Best make sure to not piss yourself in fear.”

As Long Xiaoxiao spoke, she extended her hand. She was trying to pinch Fumo Xin’er’s cheek again.

However, Fumo Xin’er was prepared for it, and actually dodged her.

Of course, Chu Feng could tell that Long Xiaoxiao wasn’t serious. Else, Fumo Xin’er wouldn’t be able to dodge her.

Although he wasn’t certain what Long Xiaoxiao’s cultivation was, Chu Feng felt that even the current him wouldn’t be a match for her.

That girl was extremely strong.

Once they made their decision, the four of them immediately set off.

Apart from Chu Feng, Fumo Xin’er and Long Xiaoxiao, Long Shengbu naturally also travelled with them.

Chu Feng discovered that even though Long Shengbu was the Dragon Clan’s Supreme Elder, he acted more like Long Xiaoxiao’s personal guard.

That was understandable. After all, major powers would always protect their top geniuses.

What surprised Chu Feng was the fact that the place they ended up in just so happened to be in the Upper Realm they were in.

Furthermore, it was not very far from the Endless Abyss either. Thus, the journey was not long or difficult at all.

The four of them arrived at their destination in a short four hours.

The place they arrived at was a vast ocean. However, after they passed through a spirit formation, everything changed.

What appeared before them was a vast and boundless amount of palaces.

Those palaces were not only very majestic in appearance, they were also guarded by many people from the Dragon Clan.

Chu Feng knew that this should be a Dragon Clan base of operations.

That was understandable. After all, they had discovered the Endless Abyss, a place that contained cultivation treasures for the Dragon Clan.

Since the Dragon Clan had discovered it, it was normal for them to establish a base of operations and station people there to observe the Endless Abyss.

However, after entering, Chu Feng discovered that the place was not as simple as he had imagined it to be.

Whilst the palaces outside appeared normal, the ones inside seemed to be rather old, very old.

Furthermore, the further they went, the stronger the Dragon Clansmen guards became. They were far stronger than those outside.

From their strict postures and the scope of the group of palaces, Chu Feng started to think that had it not been for the fact that it was in the Heaven-devouring Starfield, he might end up thinking it was the Dragon Clan's headquarters.

Chu Feng and the others arrived at a garden.

The garden was enormous. There were mountains, forests and rivers everywhere. In fact, they even passed by two seas.

The garden seemed to be boundless. As they proceeded onward, Chu Feng was no longer able to see the palaces they had passed earlier.

This was no garden at all. It was simply an isolated world.

Finally, Long Xiaoxiao stopped over a distinctive forest.

The reason why this forest was distinctive was because the plants, rocks and running water in the forest were all golden.

The forest was also emitting a special aura.

To the people from the Dragon Clan, the forest was a place that could aid them in cultivation.

“Long Nanxun, it’s time for you to show yourself.”

Long Xiaoxiao did not descend to the ground. Rather, she shouted towards the boundless forest.

“Xiaoxiao, I’m here.”

Once Long Xiaoxiao called, a figure rapidly flew out from the distant forest.

It was a young man..

That young man had a very handsome appearance and he wore the outfit of the Dragon Clan. However, his outfit was somewhat peculiar.

It was even more exquisite.

When the man appeared, he had a smile on his face.

It could be seen that he was very happy.

His eyes were fixed on Long Xiaoxiao.

However, when he noticed Chu Feng, a look of displeasure flashed through his eyes.

“Xiaoxiao, who’s this?”

Upon approaching Long Xiaoxiao, the young man directly asked her who Chu Feng was.

He had completely ignored Fumo Xin’er, and only attacked Chu Feng.

His gaze was filled with hostility.

Chu Feng had seen many such gazes before.

It was the gaze of someone who saw a rival in love.

Evidently, that man by the name of Long Nanxun had a different kind of feeling for Long Xiaoxiao.

But, there was no special relationship between Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao.

For him to determine Chu Feng to be his love rival just like that, it was simply too outrageous.

“Long Nanxun, let me introduce you.”

“This person here is Chu Feng. He’s a genius world spiritist.”

“Chu Feng, girl, allow me to make introductions for the two of you too. This person here is Long Nanxun,” Long Xiaoxiao introduced the two parties.

“Genius world spiritist?”

“I’ve met many genius world spiritists. I also know quite a few of them.”

“Even the genius disciple of the Holy Light Galaxy’s strongest world spiritist, Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted’s Lu Jie, is my friend.”

“How come I’ve never heard of this genius world spiritist here?”

Long Nanxun swept his gaze towards Chu Feng. Not only were his eyes filled with ill-intent, they were also filled with contempt.

His tone was also extremely mocking.

“Long Nanxun, Chu Feng is my guest. Can you stop looking for trouble?”

“Chu Feng is a capable fellow. If he wasn’t, I wouldn’t have invited him here,” Long Xiaoxiao spoke with a slight amount of displeasure.

“Princess Xiaoxiao, may I know what rank of the Dragon Transformation Sensation this genius world spiritist you spoke of has comprehended?”

Suddenly, another voice sounded.

Following that voice, an old lady flew out from the golden forest in the distance. She then landed before Chu Feng and the others.

After the old lady landed, she only smiled to greet Long Shengbu, an act that Long Shengbu responded to in kind. She did not greet anyone else.

From the aura she emitted, the way she was dressed and the air she gave off, Chu Feng knew that she was extraordinary.

For the old lady to be able to stand on equal footing as Long Shengbu, Chu Feng felt that she was very possibly an existence on par with him.

Else, she wouldn't possibly not show her respects to Long Shengbu and Long Xiaoxiao.

Because of that, Chu Feng knew that she must be very powerful.

"Grandma Ruiyun, I'm not joking around. Chu Feng is indeed very powerful," said Long Xiaoxiao.

"Princess Xiaoxiao, this old lady does not bear any malice. I merely don't wish for you to be deceived by others."

The old lady smiled at Long Xiaoxiao. Then, she turned her gaze to Chu Feng.

"Young friend, may I know what rank Dragon Transformation Sensation you are?"

"Or perhaps you're a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist?"

That old lady's gaze was very aggressive. She was deeply looking down on Chu Feng.

"Grandma Ruiyun, what's with those questions?"

"Look at his age. How could he be a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist?"

"Likely, Xiaoxiao was deceived by this kid."

"Someone like him should be severely punished."

Feeling hostile towards Chu Feng, that Long Nanxun not only mocked Chu Feng, but he even wanted to take care of him.

“Rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation,” Chu Feng replied.

“Rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation?”

“Why don’t I believe you?”

Long Nanxun had a look of disbelief after hearing Chu Feng’s response.

“Long Nanxun, what are you implying here? Are you doubting my vision?”

Long Xiaoxiao became increasingly displeased with Long Nanxun.

“Xiaoxiao, that’s not my intention at all. I’m merely afraid that you’ve been deceived,” said Long Nanxun.

“Princess Xiaoxiao, you should tell him to leave.”

“I’ve already requested two world spiritists at rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation.”

“Furthermore, I’ve also invited the All-seeing Heavenly Master. They’re on their way here, and will be here soon.”

“Thus, a world spiritist with a mere rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation would not be able to provide any help,” said the old lady.

“Even the All-seeing Heavenly Master was invited over? Elder Ruiyun, you have quite the face to move someone like that.”

“You must know that there are people lined up to pay high prices to request the All-seeing Heavenly Master’s assistance.”

“Reportedly, apart from the master of the All-seeing Heavenly Master, the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted, no one is able to move her.”

Even Long Shengbu was pleasantly surprised when he heard that even the All-seeing Heavenly Master had been invited over. Unable to contain himself, he began to praise the old lady.

Chapter 4178 - Genius World Spiritist

“All-seeing Heavenly Master and I are close friends of many years. Besides, this matter concerns Princess Xiaoxiao and young master Nanxun’s future. As such, she would naturally be willing to give me face and come to our aid.”

Even though Elder Ruiyun said those words very casually, one could tell from her face that she was extremely proud of herself.

It could be seen that even for her, being able to move the All-seeing Heavenly Master was something that she could be proud of.

“All that being said, Elder Ruiyun, young friend Chu Feng is indeed quite capable.”

“That girl Xiaoxiao and myself have personally witnessed his abilities.”

“Perhaps we should have him stay and journey together with us. If he ends up being able to help us, it would naturally be the best. If he isn’t able to help, it wouldn’t affect anything either.”

“After all, he’s a person of the younger generation, less than a hundred years old.”

“As we all know, there are times when spirit formations have an age restriction.”

“Whilst his world spirit techniques will definitely not match those of the All-seeing Heavenly Master and the others, I dare say that, within the people of the younger generation, very few people would be able to match young friend Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques,” said Long Shengbu.

“Grandpa Bu, Elder Ruiyun and I have actually already considered that.”

“That is why we’ve invited over two world spiritists within a hundred years of age.”

“Furthermore, the two of them have both reached rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation.”

“Not only are the two of them my close friends, but they’re also renowned genius world spiritists.”

“They’re unlike this Chu Feng that I’ve never heard of before.”

“Thus, with those two genius world spiritists helping us, there’s simply no need for this Chu Feng,” said Long Nanxun.

“What are you implying? Are you stating that the world spiritists invited by you will be able to help, whereas the one I invited won’t?”

“Long Nanxun, are you looking down on me?” said Long Xiaoxiao.

“Xiaoxiao, how could I look down on you?”

“I don’t doubt you either. I’m only afraid that you’re being deceived.”

“After all, you’re still very young. There are simply too many scammers in this vast martial cultivation world.”

“Besides, didn’t we agree to have Elder Ruiyun and I handle this matter?”

“You merely need to journey together with us. You don’t have to worry about anything else,” explained Long Nanxun.

“You’re implying that I will be deceived, whereas you wouldn’t. If this isn’t looking down on me, what is it?”

“Not only do you look down on me, but you’re also looking down on Grandpa Bu,” said Long Xiaoxiao.

“Cough, cough...”

Hearing that, Long Shengbu immediately coughed twice.

He seemed to be implying that they shouldn’t drag him into their quarrel.

“That truly isn’t my intention...”

It was clear that Long Nanxun was very afraid of Long Xiaoxiao.

Seeing Long Xiaoxiao becoming displeased, he was so scared that he didn’t know how to explain things anymore.

That said, he turned to glare fiercely at Chu Feng.

That gaze of his made it clear that he wanted to skin and eat him alive.

But, Chu Feng clearly hadn't said anything at all.

Long Xiaoxiao was the one who was arguing with him. What did this have to do with Chu Feng?

Perhaps this was the rumored 'being struck by an arrow lying down.'

"I, Long Xiaoxiao, am a reasonable person."

"Let's do this. Call over the two younger generation's world spiritists you've invited and have them compete with Chu Feng."

"If Chu Feng wins, tell those two world spiritists you've invited to scram."

"If Chu Feng is to lose, I'll have Chu Feng leave."

Long Xiaoxiao was someone with a very strong desire to win. Because of that, she ended up proposing such a thing.

"If that's what you're suggesting, I fear that your genius world spiritist will suffer a miserable defeat."

Long Nanxun was in complete approval of that proposal.

He even took a provocative glance at Chu Feng. His gaze made it seem like he could already see the sight of Chu Feng making a fool of himself.

"It's the two renowned world spiritists you invited over that'll end up pissing their pants in defeat," Long Xiaoxiao was filled with confidence in Chu Feng.

After saying those words, Long Xiaoxiao looked to Chu Feng. She asked, "Little benefactor, there's no problem right?"

"No problem." Chu Feng smiled and nodded.

He had thought that he was the only helper invited by Long Xiaoxiao.

But, looking at the situation, that was clearly not the case.

Not to mention the fact that he would only be able to help Long Daozhi return to the Dragon Clan if he ended up being able to help Long Xiaoxiao, it would appear that he would even have to fight for the opportunity himself.

That said, if it was only rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation, Chu Feng was truly not worried at all.

After all, he was a world spiritist that had unsealed his bloodline's power.

Even though he had only comprehended rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation, his world spirit techniques were actually comparable to rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation.

“Little benefactor?”

To Chu Feng's surprise, the way Long Xiaoxiao addressed him was heard by Long Nanxun.

Chu Feng could sense that with that, his gaze had turned even more hostile.

After all, ‘little benefactor’ was a rather remarkable way to address someone. This was even more so when it was being spoken by Long Xiaoxiao of all people. Moreover, she spoke with such familiarity.

Because of that, Long Nanxun's enmity towards Chu Feng increased again.

But, there was nothing Chu Feng could do about it. Long Nanxun's hostility was not something he had caused.

It was a complete accident. But, this sort of accident was extremely common for Chu Feng.

Sometimes, this was life. Even if one didn't want to invite trouble, trouble would still come knocking.

That said, Chu Feng was not afraid. He had encountered this sort of thing too many times already.

But, the one to suffer in the end had never been him. Instead, it had always been the people that came making trouble for him.

“Two brothers, it's time to come out!” Long Nanxun shouted loudly.

“Woosh, woosh~~~”

Right after he said those words, two figures flew out from the golden forest.

Evidently, the two of them were prepared, and waiting for Long Nanxun to call for them.

The two people that flew over were two men.

They were both wearing world spiritist cloaks. Their world spiritist cloaks were very precious. They were treasures in themselves.

However, their appearances were extremely different.

One of them was very fair-skinned and charming. One could tell from a glance that he was a playboy.

As for the other, not only was he dark-skinned, but his skin was also very rough. Furthermore, he was a big fatty.

His stomach was like Zhu Bajie. It was so large that it was growing horizontally.

[1. Zhu Bajie is the pig from Journey to the West.]

As the fatty was ugly to begin with, he looked like a humanoid black pig when he stood next to the playboy.

He was simply too ugly to look at.

That said, the dark-skinned fatty was extremely confident. He looked extremely proud of himself.

It seemed as if he did not believe he was any uglier than the playboy. Instead, it seemed like he believed himself to be even more handsome.

That said, that was understandable too. After all, changing one's appearance was simply a piece of cake for world spiritists.

This would be even more so for a world spiritist of his caliber.

The fact that he did not alter his appearance meant that he was truly confident in the way he looked.

But, with how confident he was, his aesthetics were most definitely peculiar.

Perhaps they were the same as those of Fumo Xin'er's grandma.

“We pay our respects to Your Highness. We pay our respects to Lord Supreme Elder.”

After landing, the fair-skinned playboy and the dark-skinned fatty greeted Long Xiaoxiao and Long Shengbu respectfully.

Of course, the two of them did not bother to greet Chu Feng and Fumo Xin'er.

That said, even though Chu Feng and Fumo Xin'er were not people from the Dragon Clan, he discovered that the treatment that they received was still different.

When that fair-skinned playboy and the dark-skinned fatty's eyes landed on Chu Feng, they revealed contempt and disgust.

But, when their eyes landed on Fumo Xin'er, they revealed a look of appreciation. This was especially true for the dark-skinned fatty. He was so shameless as to wink at her.

Chu Feng was astonished by the wink.

It turned out that the fatty's sense of beauty was fine. If that was the case, it would mean that he was truly filled with confidence in himself.

However, when he winked at Fumo Xin'er, she turned green in the face and nearly vomited.

Being sought after by such an ugly man was not something she could be proud of.

As for the fair-skinned playboy, although he was not as direct as the fatty, Chu Feng could tell from his gaze that he was also interested in Fumo Xin'er.

Seeing that, Chu Feng sighed in his heart. 'Perhaps this is the charm of a beauty.'

To men, beauties would always have a different sort of attractiveness. They would always be able to bring forth a favorable impression.

But, it was different for a handsome man...

“Xiaoxiao, Grandpa Bu, allow me to introduce you.” n-)o--∩.(e/-L.-**B**--l.)n

“This person here is the North Star Heavenly Master’s disciple, Chen Guang,” Long Nanxun pointed to the fair-skinned playboy.

Then, he pointed to the dark-skinned fatty. “As for this person, he is the Heaven-plundering Grandmaster’s disciple, Yue Yang.”

“So young friends are actually the disciples of the North Star Heavenly Master and Heaven-plundering Grandmaster? This old man has actually heard about young friends. It is my honor to be able to meet you today,” Long Shengbu said in satisfaction after hearing the identities of the two men.

Chapter 4179 - No Choice But To Concede

Seeing the reaction from Long Shengbu, Long Nanxun became even more pleased with himself.

However, Long Xiaoxiao did not give the two genius world spiritists a good evaluation. In fact, she didn’t even bother to look at them.

As for Chu Feng, he was unfamiliar with the structure of the Holy Light Galaxy.

The All-heaven Heavenly Master, Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted and that Lu Jie were all people that he had heard about.

But, Chu Feng had never heard of those two genius world spiritists or their masters.

“Whilst they are indeed quite famous, I wonder if their fame is well-deserved or not,” Long Xiaoxiao mocked.

Whilst the two genius world spiritists looked down on Chu Feng, Long Xiaoxiao also looked down on them.

“Two brothers, teach this kid a lesson.”

“Let Xiaoxiao know who really has true abilities,” Long Nanxun said as he pointed at Chu Feng.

Long Nanxun disliked Chu Feng to begin with. He was itching for someone to teach him a ruthless lesson.

Thus, after saying those words, he looked at the fair-skinned playboy and the dark-skinned fatty.

The fair-skinned playboy by the name of Chen Guang understood his intentions. Thus, he immediately stepped forward.

“Brother, I’ve heard that you’re also a world spiritist at rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation?”

“To obtain such an accomplishment at such a young age, besides possessing exceptional talent, you must also have a renowned master providing you with guidance.”

“May I know who brother’s master is?” asked Chen Guang.

“I do not have a master,” said Chu Feng.

“No master?” Chu Feng’s answer not only surprised Chen Guang, it also surprised the others present.

However, soon, a mocking smile appeared on their faces.

“In that case, it would mean that brother is a self-made genius. That’s truly remarkable”

“Come, brother. Allow me to experience exactly how strong your world spirit techniques are.”

As Chen Guang spoke, he began to set up a spirit formation. Soon, he was finished.

What he had created was a very exquisite protective formation.

It had taken Chen Guang only half an incense stick’s worth of time to complete his spirit formation.

From this, it could be seen that he was indeed quite capable.

The people present were all able to tell how powerful Chen Guang’s spirit formation was.

Unavoidably, some praises were heard.

This made Chen Guang even more pleased with himself.

“Brother, you can set up a spirit formation in half an incense stick’s worth of time. If your spirit formation is capable of breaching this defensive formation of mine, it means that your attainments in world spirit techniques are stronger than mine,” said Chen Guang.

“Very well,” Chu Feng agreed. With that, he planned to set up his spirit formation.

However, once he began, he was immediately stunned.

Chu Feng had underestimated the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk.

The Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk had been in Chu Feng’s world spirit space and steadily devouring his spirit power the entire time.

Without spirit power, Chu Feng would not be able to form spirit formations.

Chu Feng thought about putting a halt to the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk to regain his spirit power, however, he was shocked to discover that he was actually unable to put a halt to the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk.

This was completely unexpected.

If Chu Feng could not stop the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk, he would not be able to utilize any spirit power to set up a spirit formation. No matter how outstanding his abilities might be, he would not be able to put them to use.

Seeing that Chu Feng was not releasing his spirit power after so long, and that he even had an awkward expression on his face, Long Xiaoxiao asked, “Little benefactor, what’s wrong?”

“Your Highness, I am truly sorry.”

“I am currently fusing with a world spiritist treasure in my world spirit space. Because of that, my spirit power has been sealed. I am unable to use any world spirit techniques,” said Chu Feng.

“What? Unable to use any world spirit techniques?”

“If you’re unable to use any world spirit techniques, why are you here?”

“You damned scammer! I knew you were deceiving Xiaoxiao! Watch how I’ll tear you to shreds!” As Long Nanxun spoke, he planned to attack Chu Feng.

“You dare?!”

However, before Long Nanxun could do anything, Long Xiaoxiao glared at him fiercely.

Faced with Long Xiaoxiao’s anger-filled gaze, Long Nanxun immediately cowered. No matter how much he disliked Chu Feng, he did not dare to attack him.

He ended up retrieving his clenched fist in a very displeased manner, and then glared at Chu Feng again.

“Nanxun, Princess Xiaoxiao and I have personally witnessed young friend Chu Feng’s world spiritist techniques. He is definitely not a scammer.”

“Since he says he’s fusing with a world spiritist treasure, he must be doing that,” added Long Shengbu.

“If you’re fusing with a world spiritist treasure, why didn’t you say so earlier? Why did you agree to the contest?”

“Isn’t he deliberately trying to embarrass Xiaoxiao here?” said Long Nanxun.

“Shut your mouth! I’m the one that’s going to embarrass you!” shouted Long Xiaoxiao.

“I...”

Long Nanxun turned red with anger. However, he didn’t dare to explode at Long Xiaoxiao. As such, he ended up glaring angrily at Chu Feng again.

“It is my fault. I thought that I could put a stop to the process at any time.”

“Never did I imagine that this world spiritist treasure can’t be forcibly stopped,” said Chu Feng.

“Nonsense. When has there ever been a case where one cannot forcibly stop the fusing process with a world spiritist treasure?”

“That’s right. That’s simply unheard of.”

The fair-skinned playboy Chen Guang and the dark-skinned fatty Yue Yang both refuted Chu Feng.

Their intentions were clear; they were stating that Chu Feng was lying.

But, Chu Feng didn't know how to explain things.

After all, in normal cases, a world spiritist could indeed put a stop to the process at any time.

That was something that all world spiritists knew. It was simply common knowledge.

It was precisely because it was common knowledge that Chu Feng had neglected it.

"Your Highness, I am truly sorry."

"Lord Supreme Elder, I am sorry."

"I, Chu Feng, was careless."

Chu Feng's heart was filled with guilt and shame.

Long Xiaoxiao had placed high hopes on him, and Long Shengbu also thought highly of him.

If that wasn't the case, there wouldn't be a contest of world spiritist techniques.

Although the current outcome was not what he had intended, it still greatly embarrassed Long Xiaoxiao and Long Shengbu.

Because of that, Chu Feng felt extremely guilty. n)/Ov**e1b1n**

"Little benefactor, in that case, how long will it take for your treasure to finish fusing?" asked Long Xiaoxiao.

"This world spiritist treasure has surpassed my expectations. As such, even I am uncertain," said Chu Feng.

"Uncertain? What a great excuse," mocked Long Nanxun.

“It is understandable that you’re unable to use your world spirit techniques.”

“However, the strength of a world spiritist is actually embodied through the strength of their world spirits.”

“After all, powerful world spirits will only follow powerful masters.”

“How about this. Brother, allow this Yue Yang to compete with you,” said the dark-skinned fatty.

As he spoke, he activated his world spirit gate.

Soon, a world spirit emerged from the world spirit gate.

It was a male world spirit. He had a tall and robust build, and a handsome and grim appearance.

Most importantly, he emitted a very powerful aura.

That was a rank one Utmost Exalted-level world spirit.

‘He’s also an Asura World Spiritist?’

Chu Feng recognized right away that the world spirit was an Asura World Spirit.

After all, only an Asura World Spirit would possess that sort of aura and airs.

“Competing in world spirits? That’s a great proposal.”

“Little benefactor, call out your world spirit and teach him a lesson,” Long Xiaoxiao said with a look of expectation.

She was not the only one. Even Long Shengbu had an expectant gaze.

Even though they had witnessed Chu Feng’s martial cultivation talent and world spirit techniques, they had not yet seen his world spirits.

They wanted to know exactly what sort of world spirits Chu Feng possessed.

“Regarding that, I wouldn’t be able to compete in that either,” Chu Feng said with embarrassment.

“You can’t compete in this either? Don’t you tell me your world spirits are all in closed-door training, and thus you’re unable to call them,” said Yue Yang.

“That just so happens to be the case,” Chu Feng said with embarrassment.

“This...”

At that moment, even Long Shengbu and Fumo Xin’er were feeling embarrassed.

“Little benefactor, you couldn’t possibly be doing this on purpose, right?” Long Xiaoxiao looked to Chu Feng with suspicion.

“I’m truly not doing this on purpose. It’s simply that the timing of things are just bad,” said Chu Feng helplessly.

Due to special reasons, Chu Feng had only ever had three world spirits in his world spirit space.

Xue Ji had long departed his world spirit space. She had then ended up being captured by the Old Cat.

As for Her Lady Queen, she had entered closed-door training and hadn’t woken up since they’d found the Asura God Stone.

As for Yu Sha, she had entered closed-door training in the Reincarnation Upper Realm and still hadn’t woken up either.

“Xiaoxiao, I’m not going to say anything this time around.”

“You tell me, what are we to do about this?” said Long Nanxun.

“My apologies Princess, my apologies Lord Supreme Elder.”

“I, Chu Feng, am incompetent this time around. I admit defeat,” said Chu Feng helplessly.

He had wanted to use the opportunity to help Long Daozhi return to the Dragon Clan.

Never did he expect to end up failing so much at such a crucial time.

With the situation as it was, Chu Feng did not wish to make things difficult for Long Xiaoxiao, and thus decided to concede.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4180 - Terrifying Long Xiaoxiao - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4180 - Terrifying Long Xiaoxiao

Chapter 4180 - Terrifying Long Xiaoxiao

“Little benefactor, don’t worry about it. I know of your abilities.”

“However, I, Long Xiaoxiao, am someone who keeps my word. Since you’ve lost, you will not be able to continue to help me,” said Long Xiaoxiao.

“I hope that I will have the opportunity to help Princess in the future,” said Chu Feng.

He felt truly apologetic.

It was one thing to humiliate himself. But, he had also ended up humiliating Long Xiaoxiao as well.

“Didn’t I say that it’s fine? Stop with the guilty look on your face. As I’ve said, I know your capabilities. I know that these two are far inferior to you,” Long Xiaoxiao said with a beaming smile.

Hearing that, Chu Feng felt much better.

But Chen Guang and Yue Yang had looks of grievances on their faces.

What the hell was this?

They’d clearly won the confrontation without even having to fight. They had scared Chu Feng so much that he didn’t even dare face them.

Why then did the two of them not only not obtain Long Xiaoxiao’s acknowledgement, but were instead deemed to be the inferior and weaker ones?

In terms of feeling the most displeased, it would be none other than Long Nanxun.

He was looking at Chu Feng with eyes like he was itching to tear him to shreds.

He was truly unable to understand. To him Chu Feng was clearly a swindler. Why would Long Xiaoxiao trust him so much?

After bidding farewell to Chu Feng, Long Xiaoxiao looked to Fumo Xin'er.

“Well then, girl, it's time to say goodbye.”

“You don't have to be so hostile towards me. After all, I've never thought about fighting over Chu Feng with you.”

After saying those words that were meant well, Long Xiaoxiao suddenly revealed a mischievous smile. She added, “Of course, if I wanted to fight over him with you, you'd simply have no chance against me.”

The girl was very mischievous. She was extremely fond of teasing Fumo Xin'er. Even though her words were clearly a joke, she was trying to anger Fumo Xin'er.

However, to her surprise, Fumo Xin'er was not only not angered by her words, she instead smiled with contempt. She said, “Did you really think that you possess absolute superiority just because you're the princess of a mere Dragon Clan?”

“You are nothing more than frogs at the bottom of a well.”

Whilst Fumo Xin'er's words didn't affect Long Xiaoxiao, as she had grown accustomed to her behavior, Long Nanxun and that Elder Ruiyun were unable to tolerate such a comment.

Especially Elder Ruiyun, who directly released her oppressive might to attack Fumo Xin'er. It would be one thing if oppressive might was all there was to it. But, her oppressive might contained killing intent.

She wanted to directly execute Fumo Xin'er!

Her oppressive might was extremely powerful. Chu Feng's heart immediately tensed up the moment he felt it.

Her oppressive might was very powerful. It was the oppressive might of a peak Utmost Exalted!

However, right after her oppressive might approached Fumo Xin'er, it disappeared.

It was Long Shengbu. He had neutralized her oppressive might.

Long Shengbu's oppressive might was very hidden. However, once he used it to neutralize Elder Ruiyun's oppressive might, Chu Feng's eyes shone.

That was not the first time that Long Shengbu had used his oppressive might.

After all, he had revealed his strength when he'd taken care of Long Tonghe.

In fact, his oppressive might previously had been even more tyrannical. It had been much more intense.

But, strength was something that could only be manifested when being contrasted with something else.

Elder Ruiyun did not conceal her strength at all when she unleashed her oppressive might. Because of that, Chu Feng could be certain that her terrifying powers belonged to peak Utmost Exalted.

But, Long Shengbu had still been able to easily suppress even the oppressive might of a peak Utmost Exalted.

Chu Feng suspected that there could only be two possible reasons for that.

The first possibility was that Long Shengbu possessed extremely powerful battle power. Even though they were both peak Utmost Exalted, Long Shengbu was still able to easily suppress Elder Ruiyun.

As for the second possibility, it was even more frightening.

That was... Long Shengbu's cultivation had surpassed the Utmost Exalted realm!

Unfortunately, as Chu Feng's spirit power had been devoured by the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk, and Chu Feng's own cultivation was simply too weak by comparison, Chu Feng was unable to be certain of which possibility it might be.

But, regardless of what it might be, they both proved how powerful Long Shengbu was.

Even if he was only a peak Utmost Exalted, he would most definitely not be someone that ordinary peak Utmost Exalted could compare to.

“Long Shengbu, why did you stop me?”

“That damn whore not only disrespected Princess Xiaoxiao, she even insulted our Dragon Clan.”

“Trash like that should be beheaded!”

Elder Ruiyun had been truly enraged. She, a grand expert of the Dragon Clan, a peak Utmost Exalted-level expert, was actually spouting profanity.

“Damn whore?”

“Are you courting death here?”

Fumo Xin'er revealed a look of anger towards the comment made by Elder Ruiyun.

Killing intent circulated through her beautiful eyes.

Seeing that, Chu Feng immediately grabbed Fumo Xin'er's wrist and sent her a voice transmission.

He urged her to not be so stubborn as to fight force with force.

Even though Chu Feng also disliked Elder Ruiyun, they were simply too weak right at the moment, and had no way to argue with her.

Besides, both Long Shengbu and Long Xiaoxiao were shielding them.

If they insisted on arguing at such a time, they would instead make things difficult for them.

Being dissuaded by Chu Feng, Fumo Xin'er's killing intent began to ebb. But, she still said, “Old bitch, allow me to offer you a bit of advice. A loose tongue can cause a lot of trouble.”

“Damn whore, you dare threaten me?! I'll tear up your mouth right now!”

Elder Ruiyun was so furious that she raised her hand with the intention to attack Fumo Xin'er.

However, when she attempted to do so, she was shocked to discover that she was unable to move.

Naturally, it was because of Long Shengbu's oppressive might restricting her.

"Long Shengbu, release me!"

"This whore insulted our Dragon Clan! Instead of taking care of her, you're helping her?! What is the meaning of this?!" shouted Elder Ruiyun.

Furious, she turned her anger to Long Shengbu.

Right at that moment, Long Xiaoxiao shouted angrily. "Impudent!"

Her furious shout caused heaven and earth to tremble, and the forest to sway back and forth violently.

The surrounding temperature also began to rapidly decrease. It seemed as if they'd entered a frosty winter.

Like sharp blades, her eyes stared at Elder Ruiyun.

"Long Ruiyun, don't you forget your status."

"Grandpa Bu is a Supreme Elder! As for you... you're only a Law Enforcement Elder!"

"How are you qualified to address Grandpa Bu by name?!"

"Who gave you the nerve to shout at him?!" Long Xiaoxiao asked sternly.

Elder Ruiyun was left speechless. Her eyes that had been overflowing with killing intent turned evasive.

She was afraid.

Even though it was very unimaginable, Chu Feng saw fear in her eyes.

The reason for her fear was naturally Long Xiaoxiao.

It was only at that moment that Chu Feng learned that Elder Ruiyun was not on the same level as Long Shengbu.

It was only because of their close relation that she dared to act so unrestrained before him.

Earlier, Long Xiaoxiao hadn't minded.

But, if she ended up minding it, then Elder Ruiyun would be in the wrong. As such, it was normal for her to be afraid.

"And you, Long Nanxun!"

"Chu Feng has shown grace towards me! He is my benefactor!"

"Even if I am to disregard him being my benefactor, it remains that he is an honored guest invited here by me!"

"Ever since he came here, you've been provoking him and making cutting remarks at him nonstop!"

"Your disrespect towards my guest is equivalent to disrespecting me!"

"No matter what, I, Long Xiaoxiao, am the Dragon Clan's princess!"

"Have I been impoverished to a state where even you all dare to disrespect me?!" Long Xiaoxiao pointed at Long Nanxun and shouted angrily.

After that, her anger-filled gaze swept towards Chen Guang and Yue Yang.

"I wouldn't dare," Sensing that the situation had turned bad, Long Nanxun immediately half-knelt on the ground.

Even the two genius world spiritists were so scared that they immediately knelt.

Although their masters possessed extraordinary identities, they still didn't dare make an enemy of the Dragon Clan.

At that moment, Chu Feng and Fumo Xin'er were unable to keep themselves from looking at each other.

Even though they'd already witnessed Long Xiaoxiao's tyrannical side, Chu Feng still ended up having a whole new level of respect for her after witnessing her current behavior.

Even though she was someone who would always laugh and joke around, she was truly quite scary when she was mad.

Chapter 4181 - Training Martial Skill

“Girl, it’s enough. We’re all on the same side, there’s no need to become this angry,” Long Shengbu smiled and spoke to diffuse Long Xiaoxiao.

Chapter 4181 - Training Martial Skill

“Girl, that’s enough. We’re all on the same side, there’s no need to be this angry,” Long Shengbu smiled and spoke to diffuse Long Xiaoxiao’s anger.

He did not wish for things to become too tense.

“I, Long Xiaoxiao, will not bicker with them today.”

“However, they cannot forget their status. They cannot forget what a superior and subordinate relationship is,” said Long Xiaoxiao.

“This subordinate is guilty,” Elder Ruiyun and Long Nanxun spoke at the same time.

However, Long Xiaoxiao completely ignored them. She turned around and looked at Chu Feng.

When she looked to Chu Feng, the look of anger and her aggressive gaze disappeared, and were replaced with a mischievous adorableness.

Especially her eyes which had narrowed into two crescents. She looked truly charming.

“Little benefactor, my apologies. I’ve failed to discipline them properly and have incurred ridicule through my poor performance,” Long Xiaoxiao said with a smile.

“What happened today cannot be blamed on you, princess. It is I who let down princess’s expectations.”

“If the opportunity presents itself again, I will definitely make up for today,” Chu Feng said very apologetically.

“That’s a deal. You better keep it.”

“I’ll be waiting for you to make up for this.”

As Long Xiaoxiao spoke, she deliberately took a step forward. The distance between her and Chu Feng was very close.

This scene caused Long Nanxun’s eyes to turn red. Even the others were surprised by her behavior.

However, Long Xiaoxiao did not make any intimate actions. Instead, she merely continued chatting with Chu Feng.

Although Long Xiaoxiao’s attitude towards him was very good, Chu Feng found it unsuitable for him to linger.

Thus, after bidding a simple farewell, he left with Fumo Xin’er.

As for Long Xiaoxiao, she was very kind. Together with Long Shengbu, she saw Chu Feng and Fumo Xin’er out of the palaces before turning around..

She also had Long Nanxun and Elder Ruiyun accompany them.

Likely, she was afraid that they might attempt to harm Chu Feng and Fumo Xin’er.

En route, Fumo Xin’er looked to Chu Feng and asked, “How come you’re not feeling disappointed?”

Chu Feng had been very sullen earlier.

It was one thing if he was really unable to defeat those two world spiritists.

But, he was unable to compete with them due to various reasons. Because of that, he had ended up being ridiculed. It was only normal for him to feel down.

Fumo Xin’er had thought that Chu Feng’s mood would be greatly affected.

She didn’t expect him to react like he was completely fine.

“What has happened has already happened. Even if I am to feel unwell, I wouldn’t be able to change anything.”

“I believe that Senior Long would be able to understand, and wouldn’t blame me,” said Chu Feng.

“You truly have a decent attitude towards life.”

Fumo Xin'er smiled. However, as she spoke, she turned around and took a glance at the Dragon Clan's camp, which was growing further and further away.

Chu Feng naturally noticed her action of looking back.

However, he did not notice a trace of coldness flash through Fumo Xin'er's eyes as she looked back.

Then, Chu Feng and Fumo Xin'er met up with Long Daozhi.

Chu Feng informed Long Daozhi of what had happened. Long Daozhi would naturally not blame Chu Feng. After all, he felt like he owed Chu Feng enormously already.

That said, Chu Feng and the others did not leave at once.

The reason for that was because he had made arrangements with Fumo Shaoyu to find them there.

Judging from the time that had passed, he should be arriving soon.

Chu Feng had wanted to return to the Ancestral Martial Starfield after meeting up with Fumo Shaoyu.

That said, the location where Chu Feng was going was not the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm. Instead, it was the Nine Dragons Upper Realm.

Back then, when Chu Feng had competed for the Ancestral Martial Decastars rankings in the Nine Dragons Upper Realm's Nine Dragons Abnormal Sign Mound, he and Wuma Shengjie had encountered a mysterious existence in the depths of the Nine Dragons Abnormal Sign Mound.

That mysterious existence had not only snatched Chu Feng's Qilin Egg, it had also left a poison in Chu Feng's body.

Furthermore, it had told Chu Feng to find it once he became an Utmost Exalted.

Although the mysterious existence had given Chu Feng ten years to reach the Utmost Exalted realm, he had experienced the power of the poison.

As such, since he had already become an Utmost Exalted, he would have to seek out that mysterious existence.

Although he had no idea what the goal of that mysterious existence was, he needed to remove the poison in his body. Otherwise, if the poison flared up again it would be truly dangerous.

During the day, everyone gathered together. When night arrived, they all split off to rest in their respective locations.

Chu Feng was unable to contain himself, and entered his world spirit space.

Both Her Lady Queen and Yu Sha were training with their eyes closed.

“Say, two little ancestors, aren’t you spending too much time training?”

“If one of you were awake today, I wouldn’t have been humiliated like that,” Chu Feng sighed helplessly.

Of course, his words were him lamenting what had happened.

When Yu Sha had entered closed-door training, her cultivation had only been that of an early Exalted.

As for Her Lady Queen, her cultivation was even weaker when she had entered closed-door training.

Even though the two of them had been in closed-door training for a very long time, Chu Feng could not be completely certain that their cultivations would reach the Utmost Exalted realm the moment they came out.

It would be too outrageous if that was the case.

Thus, even if the two of them weren’t in closed-door training, Chu Feng would still not have been a match for Yue Yang should they compete with world spirits. Whilst that dark-skinned fatty was ugly, his skills were real.

After all, Asura World Spirits were renowned for their proud personalities. To be able to have a rank one Utmost Exalted-level Asura World Spirit serve him was very remarkable.

Chu Feng merely took a single glance at Her Lady Queen and Yu Sha. He didn’t disturb them.

Being in closed-door training was very dangerous.

Chu Feng could not bother them just because he felt like it.

The main reason that Chu Feng had entered his world spirit space was the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk.

"You're the one that made me lose face today."

"I hope you won't disappoint me," Chu Feng said as he looked at the horsetail whisk.

After saying that, Chu Feng examined the horsetail whisk. After being unable to find any clues, he exited his world spirit space.

After exiting, Chu Feng did not rest. Instead, he took out some scrolls and began to study them meticulously.

Chu Feng had become an Utmost Exalted now.

But, he had never learned any new martial skills at all.

His strongest martial skill was still the rank one Exalted Taboo: Heavenly Fate Seal given to him by the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Previously, Chu Feng had obtained the Purple Star Hall's Hall Protection Martial Skill, the rank three Exalted Taboo: Purple Meteor Shower. Not long ago, he had also gained quite a harvest in the Endless Abyss.

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted and those four world spiritists had not only possessed spirit formation treasures and materials, there were also Exalted Taboo Martial Skills.

Chu Feng wanted to quickly grasp all those abilities.

After all, the Holy Light Galaxy was enormous.

He felt that he would inevitably encounter someone evenly matched against him.

If Chu Feng did not possess even stronger martial skills than his opponent, he would be at a disadvantage.

Whilst all this was happening, Chu Feng had no idea that Fumo Xin'er was not resting in her room...

Chapter 4182 - Lady Gusu

Night time. The majority of people were resting.

Although martial cultivators no longer needed sleep and subsistence to survive after they reached a certain level of cultivation, resting would still restore their stamina, and was beneficial to cultivators.

Because of that, the great majority of cultivators would choose to rest at night. This was especially true for people with relatively weaker talent.

At that moment, there were two people in the Dragon Clan's camp that were not asleep.

Those two people possessed very strong talent.

They were the Dragon Clan's Law Enforcement Elder Long Ruiyun and genius cultivator, Long Nanxun.

The two of them had their own respective sleeping chambers within their palaces to rest in.

Yet, they were currently resting inside the same sleeping chamber.

Furthermore, they were the only two people present.

"Young master Nanxun, why are you so passionate about Princess Xiaoxiao?"

"Please don't forget the Dragon Clan's current state of affairs," said Long Ruiyun.

"I know. But, Xiaoxiao has helped me a lot."

"I can't just disregard her after her mother lost power."

"Instead, I should be helping her at a time like this. Only at a time like this would I be able to win her heart," said Long Nanxun.

"The struggles within the Dragon Clan are extremely cruel. At times, you need to learn to let go."

“Truth is, if it wasn’t for Long Shengbu being willing to continue to protect Long Xiaoxiao, how could she have the nerve to act so mighty before us?”

As Long Ruiyun said those words, she let out a cold snort.

Evidently, she held a grudge because of the way that Long Xiaoxiao had ordered them around today.

“Grandma Ruiyun, please rest assured. I, Long Nanxun, am no fool.”

“Even though my affection for Xiaoxiao is real, I know propriety too.”

“If I have to choose between Xiaoxiao and my family’s future prospects, I will choose my family’s safety and my own future without any hesitation.”

“Besides, the state of affairs right now is still in doubt. Perhaps things will take a turn for the better.”

“At that time, many people would have already distanced themselves from Long Xiaoxiao. As far as I’m concerned, this is the most optimal opportunity.”

“After all, only I am still by her side. Only I am still willing to work for her.”

“If things do turn for the better in the future, even if she doesn’t return my love, she’ll definitely remember my loyalty to her.”

“She’ll definitely put me in an important position under her,” said Long Nanxun.

“Mn. What you say is reasonable too.”

“But regardless, you need to make sure to look out for yourself,” said Long Ruiyun.

Suddenly, a voice was heard, “What a great ‘look out for yourself!’”

It was a woman’s voice. Furthermore, the voice was extremely mocking.

When the voice was heard, both Long Ruiyun and Long Nanxun had a huge change of expression.

Ignoring the fact that they'd set up a spirit formation and that it should be impossible for others to enter, their earlier conversation had been extremely disrespectful.

If their conversation were known, especially if it ended up reaching Long Xiaoxiao's ears, they would end up suffering enormously.

But, no matter how they examined their surroundings, they were unable to find the person that had spoken to them.

This made them even more scared.

They were clearly the only two people in the palace, so why would another person's voice arise?

"Who are you? Stop trying to be mysterious and get out here!" Long Ruiyun shouted angrily after being unable to find the culprit.

"You've forgotten about me so soon?"

The voice sounded again. However, when the voice sounded again, a beautiful woman also appeared.

Upon seeing the woman, shock filled Long Nanxun and Long Ruiyun's faces. Their expressions grew complicated.

At the same time, they felt disbelief.

The reason for that was because the person that had appeared before them was someone they had never expected.

The person was Fumo Xin'er.

"It's you? How? How did you get in here?" Long Ruiyun asked with a stern voice.

She even looked around as she said those words.

She was trying to find Fumo Xin'er's accomplice.

After all, she felt that it would be impossible for her to enter the palace on her own.

“Heh...”

“Old bitch, do you still remember what I told you today?”

“A loose tongue can cause a lot of trouble.”

As Fumo Xin'er spoke, her eyes narrowed, and a cold glint flashed through her eyes.

Long Ruiyun did not think much of Fumo Xin'er's words.

She said nothing, and directly attacked her. She had unleashed her boundless oppressive might. Like a formless ferocious beast, her oppressive might swept forth to devour Fumo Xin'er.

“You...”

But, after she released her oppressive might, Long Ruiyun was stunned.

A startled look appeared in her eyes. Then, it was replaced with fear.

At the beginning, she had been skeptical. However, at that moment she was certain.

Her oppressive might had been blocked by Fumo Xin'er.

Furthermore, she had not been helped by anyone this time around. Fumo Xin'er was the one who had blocked her oppressive might.

“Woosh~~~”

But Long Ruiyun did not cease her attacks because of that.

Instead, she moved her hand towards her hair and pulled out the golden hairpin on her head.

The golden hairpin turned then into a golden ray of light the moment it left her hair, and shot straight for Fumo Xin'er.

The golden hairpin was very powerful.

As it shot forth, it even let out a dragon's roar.

It turned out that the hairpin was actually an Incomplete Exalted Armament.

Furthermore, Long Ruiyun had used a very powerful martial skill to attack with her hairpin.

“Paa~~~”

Even though the hairpin was terrifying, Fumo Xin'er merely extended her hand and grabbed at the hairpin. Just like that, she snatched the hairpin out of the air.

“Insignificant trick.”

Fumo Xin'er clenched her fist.

With a 'snap,' the golden hairpin was crushed to pieces.

“You!”

Both Long Nanxun and Long Ruiyun were completely terrified by this scene.

The golden hairpin was an Incomplete Exalted Armament. It was extremely tough.

“Bang~~~”

In the next instant, Fumo Xin'er's clothes fluttered and she released her oppressive might.

Once she released her oppressive might, the surrounding space began to collapse.

Both Long Nanxun and Long Ruiyun felt fatal danger.

That oppressive might was many times more terrifying than Long Shengbu's oppressive might.

“You, exactly who are you?” asked Long Ruiyun. Fear filled her voice.

She and Long Nanxun had finally realized that the girl that they had thought to be rather weak was actually such a terrifying existence.

Not to mention the two of them, even if Long Shengbu were there, he would definitely not be a match for the girl either.

“Sure enough, you’re frogs at the bottom of a well.”

Seeing the panic and shock on Long Ruiyun and Long Nanxun’s faces, the corners of Fumo Xin’er’s mouth rose into a sneer.

But the killing intent in her eyes did not decrease in the slightest.

“Prepare to die.”

Suddenly, Fumo Xin’er raised her arm and grabbed towards Long Ruiyun.

She was planning to tear Long Ruiyun’s mouth to pieces with her very hands.

“Paa~~~”

But, when her hand was about to reach Long Ruiyun, another hand suddenly appeared and grabbed her wrist, stopping her attack.

Looking over, Fumo Xin’er’s expression changed enormously.

Panic appeared on her face.

The person that had grabbed her wrist was Fumo Xin’er’s grandma.

“Lady Gusu!”

But, after seeing her grandma, Fumo Xin’er did not address her as grandma. Instead, she addressed her as Lady Gusu.

Furthermore, her voice no longer had the intimacy from before. Instead, it was filled with reverence and fear.

Chapter 4183 - Shaoyu’s Return

“Xin’er, why are you acting so hot-headed? This is unlike you,” Fumo Xin’er’s grandma spoke with a stern voice.

“Lady Gusu, I was impetuous. Please punish me.”

As Fumo Xin'er spoke, she actually took a step back and half-knelt on the ground. It seemed like she was asking for forgiveness.

Both Long Ruiyun and Long Nanxun were stunned by this scene. At the same time, they grew even more afraid.

They did not know who the old lady that had suddenly appeared was.

But, they could tell from Fumo Xin'er's reaction that the old lady was someone with a higher status and greater strength than hers.

But, exactly who were they?

As people from the Dragon Clan, they could be said to be very experienced and knowledgeable.

Yet, they'd never seen or heard of those two people before.

At that moment, Fumo Xin'er's grandma noticed Long Ruiyun and Long Nanxun's gazes.

However, she didn't say anything about it. Instead, she extended her finger and gently pointed at their foreheads.

In the next instant, Long Ruiyun and Long Nanxun stood completely stunned. It was as if they were petrified.

Only after she finished doing this did Fumo Xin'er's grandmother look to Fumo Xin'er.

"You can rise. This is no crime at all," Fumo Xin'er's grandma said.

"Thank you, Lady Gusu," Fumo Xin'er bowed to express thanks before standing back up.

"Lady Gusu, when did you return?" asked Fumo Xin'er.

"I've just returned," said Fumo Xin'er's grandma.

"Has everything gone smoothly?" asked Fumo Xin'er.

"It has." Fumo Xin'er's grandma smiled. Then, she said, "Stop beating around the bush. Xin'er, go ahead and say what you want to say."

“Eh....” Fumo Xin’er started to hesitate. She hesitated for a while before finally saying, “Lady Gusu, is it possible to not inform the young master about what happened here today?”

“I can do that.”

“But, Xin’er, there is one thing that I need to tell you,” Fumo Xin’er’s grandma said.

“Lady Gusu, please go ahead and tell Xin’er what it is,” said Fumo Xin’er.

“You couldn’t have possibly taken a fancy to that Chu Feng, right?” asked Fumo Xin’er’s grandma.

“No, Xin’er wouldn’t dare,” Fumo Xin’er shook her head repeatedly. But a flustered look appeared in her eyes.

“Xin’er, I’m thinking for your sake. You must not fall for that Chu Feng.”

“He is a man that you cannot fall for. Understand?”

“If you end up falling for him, not even I will be able to help you,” said Fumo Xin’er’s grandma.

“Thank you for your reminder, Lady Gusu. Xin’er will firmly remember it,” Fumo Xin’er nodded repeatedly.

“Well then, you can return. I’ll handle things here,” said Fumo Xin’er’s grandma.

“Yes, Xin’er understands.”

After saying that, Fumo Xin’er left obediently. She did not dare to stay.

As for Fumo Xin’er’s grandma, she waved her sleeve.

The movement of her sleeve did not give rise to any wind at all.

But, both Long Ruiyun and Long Nanxun, who were kneeling on the ground, suddenly stood up.

[1. I have no idea when they started kneeling either.]

Not only were they standing, but they'd returned to the same posture as at the moment when they were chatting earlier.

"Even ants have their way of life." Fumo Xin'er's grandma sighed.

"But, in every sort of community, mutual deception still exists."

"I suppose this is human nature."

Fumo Xin'er's grandmother looked to Long Ruiyun and Long Nanxun and shook her head. Then, her body shifted, and she drifted away in the air.

After Fumo Xin'er and her grandma left in succession, Long Nanxun and Long Ruiyun suddenly regained consciousness.

After regaining consciousness, the two of them looked at each other in dismay. They kept feeling like something was wrong, but they were unable to determine what was wrong.

"Young master Nanxun, what were we talking about earlier?" Long Ruiyun asked all of a sudden.

"Eh..." Long Nanxun pondered for a bit before saying, "Grandma Ruiyun, you seemed to be telling me that I need to consider things for my own good."

"Oh."

Long Ruiyan nodded. However, her expression soon took a huge change. She moved her hand to her hair.

"Young master Nanxun, where's my coiling dragon hairpin?" Long Ruiyun asked in great panic.

"Hairpin?"

"Wasn't your hairpin on your head earlier?" asked Long Nanxun.

"Earlier?"

"How could it be?"

"It must've fallen somewhere. Young master Nanxun, please help me search for it."

As Long Ruiyun spoke, she rushed out of the palace hall.

Seeing that, Long Nanxun immediately followed her.

The two of them began searching frantically for the hairpin.

Evidently, they no longer remembered Fumo Xin'er appearing before them. They also did not remember Fumo Xin'er's grandmother.

They didn't even remember how the hairpin had disappeared.

.....

At that moment, Fumo Shaoyu finally arrived at their arranged place.

But he did not return alone. He had brought a girl with him.

The girl did not have a stunning appearance, but she had a very pleasant and neat face.

Her skin was fair and her eyes clear. On her head was a simple long black ponytail.

Even her attire was very plain and simple.

She was a simple-looking girl. One would not feel particularly attracted to her from a single glance. But, she would not make one feel disgusted either. She belonged to the type that one would feel more comfortable with the more one looked at her.

Chu Feng and Fumo Xin'er were very cheerful upon seeing Fumo Shaoyu's return.

They wanted to call out to him when the black-haired girl suddenly called out to Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng?"

"Are you really Chu Feng?" asked the black-haired girl.

"I am Chu Feng. Young lady, who might you be?" asked Chu Feng.

Before the girl could say anything else, Fumo Shaoyu pushed her aside. “Young lady, if there’s anything you want to say, you can wait till later.”

“Allow me to discuss proper business with brother Chu Feng first.”

That girl was rather tactful. She did not say anything else, and began to examine Chu Feng. However, the more she examined him, the greater the disappointment in her eyes.

“Hehe. Brother Chu Feng, I’ve missed you to death.”

Fumo Shaoyu gave Chu Feng a bear hug upon seeing him. Only then did he ask with a grinning smile, “How was it? My little sister didn’t cause you any inconvenience, right?”

“Did the two of you end up doing something immoral?”

Fumo Shaoyu had a mischievous smile on his face.

“Big brother, what nonsense are you spouting?”

“What immoral thing are you implying?”

Fumo Xin’er’s face immediately turned red upon hearing those words. She then glared fiercely at Fumo Shaoyu.

“Immoral things mean something that is unsuitable to be said in public.”

“For example, eating together, drinking together and training together,” Fumo Shaoyu said with a beaming smile.

“What’s unsuitable about those things?” Fumo Xin’er stomped her foot angrily.

Seeing the relaxed look on Fumo Shaoyu’s face, Chu Feng knew that nothing must’ve happened to the Chu Heavenly Clan.

But, Chu Feng was still worried about his clan. Thus, he still asked about it.

When Chu Feng asked him about his clan, Fumo Shaoyu became very pleased with himself.

“Brother Chu Feng, with me handling things, there’s nothing for you to worry about. I’ve personally sought out a hiding place. Your clan has smoothly moved there now.”

“I guarantee that no one will be able to find your clan. Even if they find them, there’s nothing they can do.”

“From now on, you can go ahead and do your things in the vast cultivation world without worries,” said Fumo Shaoyu.

Chapter 4184 - Zi Ling

“Brother Shaoyu, thank you for all the trouble you’ve gone through for me.”

Chu Feng became completely relieved upon learning that his clansmen were fine.

It was as Fumo Shaoyu had said. If Chu Feng didn’t have any worries anymore, he would be a lot more relaxed, and would not have to think about the consequences too much when he did things.

“Oh, that’s right. Here is the location where your clansmen are taking refuge.”

As Fumo Shaoyu spoke, he handed Chu Feng a small scroll.

Chu Feng accepted the scroll and opened it. He discovered that the scroll was actually a map that showed the location of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen had been moved to.

Sure enough, the location was a place one would not notice easily.

However, when Chu Feng began to think of how all his clansmen had been transferred from their familiar homes to a new place, he began to feel slightly uneasy.

“I’ve brought hardship upon my clansmen,” Chu Feng sighed.

The current Chu Heavenly Clan was in charge of the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

People would most definitely discuss their sudden disappearance.

“What hardships do they have?”

“It is their honor to have such an outstanding clansman like you,” said Fumo Shaoyu.

Chu Feng looked to the black-haired girl and asked quietly, “Oh, that’s right. Brother Shaoyu, who is that young lady?”

“She seems to know me?”

“Oh, her? She came to find you,” said Fumo Shaoyu.

“Find me?” Chu Feng was very surprised.

After all, he didn’t know the black-haired girl at all.

“That’s right. She arrived at your clan and declared that she needed to see you. I saw how urgent she looked, and since I knew where you were, I decided to bring her over.”

“However, she’s been acting very mysterious, and has refused to tell me why she’s searching for you.”

“I had thought that she’s some girl that you’ve duped. But, judging from how things look now, that doesn’t seem to be the case,” Fumo Shaoyu said in a whisper.

“Of course not. I don’t even know her,” said Chu Feng.

“Okay, okay. You go talk with her.”

“You’ll know why she was searching for you once you ask her.”

After Fumo Shaoyu finished saying those words, he grabbed Fumo Xin’er and left.

The siblings were smiling joyously. Their relationship was truly good.

As for Chu Feng, he arrived before the black-haired girl.

“Young lady, do you need something from me?” asked Chu Feng.

“Let’s find a quiet place to talk.”

As the black-haired girl spoke, she stepped into the sky and began to walk away.

Seeing that, Chu Feng followed her.

The black-haired girl did not walk far. She stopped upon reaching a place without people.

“Woosh~~~”

“Buzz~~~”

She raised her arm, and a spirit formation appeared. That spirit formation sealed Chu Feng and her within it.

Her spirit power was Saint-level. Furthermore, it was Dragon Mark on top of that.

Even though Chu Feng’s spirit power was being devoured by the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk, his world spiritist’s sharp perception remained. He was able to tell that the girl was no ordinary Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

Her spirit power was extremely strong. It was very possible that she was a world spiritist that had grasped the Dragon Transformation Sensation.

Chu Feng was unable to determine her cultivation because it was hidden.

But, merely her world spirit techniques were sufficient to leave a profound impression on him.

Although the girl appeared rather ordinary, she was someone extraordinary.

“Let me ask you this again.”

“Are you really Chu Feng?”

“You are the Chu Feng that was abandoned by the Chu Heavenly Clan, the Chu Feng that grew up in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm’s Nine Provinces Continent’s Chu Family?” asked the black-haired girl.

“That’s me. Young lady, who are you?” asked Chu Feng.

He became more and more curious about the girl.

“My name’s Yu Ting.”

“I came here to find you because of an important matter.”

As Yu Ting spoke, she took out a little bell.

It was a little purple bell.

Chu Feng’s expression immediately changed upon seeing the little bell. His emotions were immediately sent into chaos.

Excitement and nervousness filled his mind. He became extremely unstable.

It was impossible for Chu Feng to not recognize the little bell. That little bell was something that he had formed using his world spirit techniques. It was a gift he had given to Zi Ling.

“Miss Yu Ting, where did you get that bell?” Chu Feng immediately asked upon receiving the little bell.

Although he was a very calm person, he was in a complete panic at that moment.

Zi Ling was simply too important to Chu Feng.

She was the only person besides Her Lady Queen that had truly gone through trials and tribulations with him. She was a woman who had experienced difficulties and dangers with him.

However, ever since Chu Feng had first left the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm, he had never once seen Zi Ling again.

According to the information that was left behind by his father, Chu Feng knew that Zi Ling was still in the Holy Light Galaxy. *nOVe(LB/In*

She had deeply wanted to help Chu Feng. But, her talent was simply too lacking. Thus, even though she was being helped by Chu Feng’s father, she still needed to work extra hard.

Chu Feng knew that Zi Ling was currently training somewhere. But, he didn’t know the details as to where she was.

Ever since Chu Feng had left the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm, he had never seen Zi Ling again.

There was no need to mention the status that she held in Chu Feng's heart.

Zi Ling was one of the few people capable of causing him to lose his senses.

This was especially true now. After hearing some news of Zi Ling after so long, Chu Feng was both excited and nervous.

He was excited because he had finally received news about Zi Ling.

He was nervous because he didn't know if this news was good or bad.

"It would appear that you are indeed Chu Feng."

Yu Ting had been carefully observing Chu Feng the entire time.

From Chu Feng's reaction to the little purple bell, she was able to tell that he cared greatly for Zi Ling.

"Since you're Chu Feng, I will speak bluntly."

"Zi Ling is in trouble," said Yu Ting.

"Trouble?"

Chu Feng immediately grew nervous upon hearing her words.

What he worried about the most was Zi Ling being in trouble.

Yet, the thing that he was worried about the most had occurred.

"You don't have to be overly worried either. Whilst this matter needs to be solved, it is not that easy to accomplish."

"It is no use for you to panic right now."

After saying those words, Yu Ting added, "Do you know about the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect?"

"Hidden Dragon Martial Sect?"

“I know about them.”

Chu Feng had inquired about the structure of the Holy Light Galaxy from Long Daozhi.

Thus, he knew about the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

The Hidden Dragon Martial Sect was one of the strongest powers in the Holy Light Galaxy besides the Holy Light Clan.

However, the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect was rather hidden.

It was said that the Hidden Dragon Starfield that the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect existed in was a place that outsiders were unable to enter. Only people from the Holy Light Clan were qualified to pay them a visit.

If other people dared to intrude upon their territory, they would kill them without any hesitation.

Moreover, the Hidden Dragon Starfield was not only a place with concealment and protection formations, its location was also ever-changing.

Very few people knew where it was located.

Even if one wanted to trespass, they would not be able to find it.

Furthermore, it was impossible to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. Instead, they would personally select disciples.

Only those that they took a fancy to were able to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

As for the people that they took fancy to, they would be taken away by the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect regardless of whether or not they were willing to join them.

In short, the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect was a powerful, mysterious and tyrannical power.

Chapter 4185 - Sequence Of Events

“Zi Ling is currently in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.”

Yu Ting began to tell Chu Feng about Zi Ling's circumstances in detail.

It turned out that Zi Ling had originally been training in a forbidden area within the Holy Light Galaxy.

Whilst training she had been discovered by the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's Sectmaster, who had taken a fancy to her.

Because of that, Zi Ling had ended up entering the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect as a disciple.

Not only that, she has also become the only personal disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's Sectmaster.

As a newcomer, Zi Ling had immediately become the focus of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

All the disciples and elders were very curious as to exactly what had made their sectmaster take such a fancy to Zi Ling as to be willing to personally train her.

As time passed, Zi Ling did not disappoint them.

She made rapid progress. Soon, she became the most well-known person in the entire Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, and was deemed to be the person with the greatest talent in the entire sect.

Even though Zi Ling had only been in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect for a short period of time, many people had already considered her to be the successor to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's Sectmaster.

However, at such a time, Zi Ling suddenly insisted on leaving the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. She said she needed to go out for an important matter.

But, according to the rules of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, no one was allowed to leave without the sectmaster's permission.

If anyone left the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect without permission, they would have committed a capital offense.

During that time, the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's Sectmaster was planning to personally train Zi Ling. As such, she was not allowed to leave.

Yet, Zi Ling had insisted on leaving.

Finally, Zi Ling's insistence had ended up angering the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's Sectmaster.

Because of that, he had imprisoned her in their Land of Abandonment.

The Land of Abandonment was a place where those that had committed major blunders would be imprisoned.

Those that ended up there would never be able to return.

Even if they were to die, they would die in there. They would no longer have any freedom for the rest of their lives.

"Damn it!"

Upon learning of the calamity that Zi Ling had suffered, Chu Feng immediately erupted in anger.

"Back then, none of us understood Zi Ling. Even I hadn't understood her."

"It was only afterwards that she was finally willing to tell me the reason for her actions."

"It turned out that the reason why she had insisted on leaving the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect back then was because of you."

Yu Ting's words caused Chu Feng so much grief that his heart was about to split open.

It was an indescribable amount of pain.

"She wanted to see you, to help you."

"Even her training and her desire to become stronger was all for you."

"But, she didn't dare mention it to anyone. She was afraid that you would end up suffering at the hands of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect," Yu Ting continued.

Actually, even without Yu Ting telling him, Chu Feng could guess the reason why Zi Ling wanted to leave the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

But, after he heard the reasoning from Yu Ting's mouth, Chu Feng's heartache grew even more intense.

If it wasn't for him, Zi Ling wouldn't have suffered so much.

Suddenly, Yu Ting asked Chu Feng, "Do you want to save her?"

"I do. Of course I do," said Chu Feng.

"Even if you might die, you're still willing to attempt her rescue?" asked Yu Ting.

"I am." After saying that, Chu Feng immediately asked, "Miss Yu Ting, do you know of a way to rescue Zi Ling? If you do, please tell me."

"There is indeed a way to rescue her. However, it's very dangerous," said Yu Ting.

"I'm willing to give any method a try. Miss Yu Ting, please tell me what it is," urged Chu Feng.

"I've already told you that it's useless for you to panic now."

"Rescuing Zi Ling is not that easy of a task. You will have to take your time and plan things at length," Yu Ting called Chu Feng to attention in a very serious manner.

"Okay." Chu Feng immediately began to calm his state of mind.

Seeing that Chu Feng had calmed down, Yu Ting finally spoke, "Our Sectmaster treasures talents greatly. If it wasn't for Zi Ling's insistence which had ended up angering our sectmaster, she wouldn't have been imprisoned in the Land of Abandonment."

"According to my knowledge, whilst the Land of Abandonment is filled with dangers, one will not immediately die after being imprisoned there. Instead, one will end up spending the remainder of their life there alone, and then finally die a tragic death."

"That, however, is a very long process."

"Thus, if you want to rescue Zi Ling, there is still time."

“But, you must become the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s strongest disciple. Only with that will you have an opportunity to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s forbidden area. The entrance to the Land of Abandonment is located within the forbidden area,” said Yu Ting.

“Miss Yu Ting, please bring me to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect,” said Chu Feng.

Chu Feng did not doubt Yu Ting’s words.

Since Yu Ting knew these things about Zi Ling and also had her little purple bell, it meant that she was someone Zi Ling trusted a lot.

Since she was someone that Zi Ling trusted, Chu Feng would naturally also trust her.

“It’s not that easy to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. Even though I escaped from the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, it is impossible for me to find the way back,” said Yu Ting.

“Escaped?”

Hearing the word ‘escape,’ Chu Feng realized something.

Zi Ling’s trouble could have very possibly implicated the girl before him.

After all, she had told him that leaving the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect without permission was a capital offense.

“If I didn’t escape, how was I supposed to find you?”

“It was actually Zi Ling who told me the way to escape.”

“Do you know why Zi Ling told me about you and gave me this little bell?”

“That’s because in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, I am the only friend Zi Ling trusts.”

“Of course, she is also the only friend I trust.”

“She was afraid that her escape would fail, and knew what would become of her if she failed.”

“Because of that, she told me about you, and gave me this little bell.”

“She told me to seek an opportunity to find you if something ended up happening to her.”

“If the opportunity never presented itself, she told me not to insist on it. But, if the opportunity did present itself, she wanted me to return this little bell to you.”

“She also wanted me to tell you that she’d gone far away, and to not seek her out and not worry about her. She said that she would take care of herself, and come find you when the time is right,” said Yu Ting.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s heart grew even more pained.

“That girl Zi Ling, she’s still thinking about me at such a time.”

As Chu Feng blamed himself for what had happened to Zi Ling, he also felt very blessed.

It was his fortune to have a woman like her love him.

“I can tell that you and Zi Ling have a very close relationship.”

“Else, you wouldn’t brave death to come find me,” Chu Feng said to Yu Ting.

“I came to find you not only to help Zi Ling, but also to help myself,” said Yu Ting.

“Help yourself?” Chu Feng was confused by Yu Ting’s words.

“The escape method Zi Ling found is completely fine. The fact that I was able to escape successfully is testimony to that.”

“Originally, Zi Ling had planned to escape after bidding farewell to me.”

“It was me who urged her...”

“I was the one who urged her to consult our sectmaster, to plead with him some more to allow her to leave.”

“But, after Zi Ling went to see the sectmaster, she never returned.”

“Instead, she was imprisoned in the Land of Abandonment...”

After telling him this, Yu Ting lowered her head.

Chu Feng could see the guilt on her face.

Chapter 4186 - True Relationship

“This matter cannot be blamed on you.”

“It is your sectmaster that is too unreasonable,” comforted Chu Feng.

These were Chu Feng’s true feelings.

He was truly unable to understand exactly what sort of person the sectmaster must be to be so stubborn as to refuse to allow their disciples to leave the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

Besides, the fact that Zi Ling had been able to become the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s Sectmaster’s personal disciple meant that the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s Sectmaster was very fond of her.

Yet, even a disciple beloved by the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s Sectmaster was not allowed to go against their desires.

If she did, she would suffer the most severe punishment.

The Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s Sectmaster was simply too dreadful.

“Chu Feng, I’ve actually heard that there are ways to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect,” Yu Ting said to Chu Feng all of a sudden.

“What are they?” Chu Feng immediately asked.

“I’m not certain as to what the method is.”

“But, I’ve heard that someone by the name of Zhuge Yuankong knows of the method,” said Yu Ting.

“Truly?”

Chu Feng asked with excitement.

“Truly,” Yu Ting nodded.

“Let’s go. We’ll go and find that Zhuge Yuankong,” said Chu Feng.

“But, that Zhuge Yuankong is no longer alive,” added Yu Ting.

“What?!” Those words came like a bolt from the blue.

Chu Feng felt as if the hope he had seen disappeared immediately.

Even if Zhuge Yuankong knew the method, how were they supposed to obtain it from someone that was dead?

Must they make the dead talk?

“In that case, does this senior Zhuge Yuankong have any relatives or friends?” Chu Feng asked.

He still wanted to try searching for ways to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

After all, it concerned Zi Ling’s safety.

“He doesn’t have any relatives, and also had no friends.”

“But, I know of a place he used to reside. Very few people know of that place.”

“Perhaps we can find some clues there,” said Yu Ting.

Hearing that, Chu Feng felt Yu Ting’s method to be unreliable.

If they were to search for a method to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect using eat a clue, hope would be too remote.

But Chu Feng had no other alternative.

Helpless, he had no choice but to agree to Yu Ting’s proposal.

Upon making his decision, Chu Feng did not wish to linger. He wanted to set off immediately.

Thus, he returned and found Long Daozhi, Fumo Shaoyu and the others in order to bid farewell to them.

“Brother Shaoyu, are you all leaving?”

To his surprise, before he could even bid them farewell, Fumo Shaoyu actually came to say goodbye to him.

Fumo Shaoyu and Fumo Xin'er were planning to leave.

“No banquet goes on forever.”

“Besides, I still don't understand this vast martial cultivation world. There are too many things that I want to explore.”

“But, Brother Chu Feng, I will return to visit you. Perhaps it will not be long before I return.”

“Brother Chu Feng, you must wait for my return. Remember, you're mine,” Fumo Shaoyu said to Chu Feng with a beaming smile.

Faced with Fumo Shaoyu acting like that, Chu Feng smiled.

When he had first met Fumo Shaoyu, he had thought that he might have some mental issues.

But after interacting with him, he discovered that it was just his personality.

“Brother Shaoyu, Miss Xin'er, in that case, I'm sure we'll meet again someday,” Chu Feng clasped his fist at Fumo Shaoyu and Fumo Xin'er.

“Let us meet again someday.”

After a brief farewell, Fumo Shaoyu left with Fumo Xin'er.

As usual, the siblings were very intimate.

Even when they were traveling they would quarrel with one another. Their close relationship was the envy of all the bystanders.

What Chu Feng didn't know was that after Fumo Shaoyu and Fumo Xin'er traveled far away, their surrounding space suddenly changed, and the two of them concealed themselves.

Then, their relationship changed immediately.

This was especially true for Fumo Xin'er.

Earlier, she had been addressing Fumo Shaoyu as 'big brother'.

However, at that moment she stood behind Fumo Shaoyu with a look of reverence on her face. Not to mention speaking, even her breathing was carefully done.

"Xin'er, there's no need to be this constrained. Weren't things pretty good the way you were earlier?" Fumo Shaoyu asked with a smile.

"Xin'er doesn't dare act disrespectful towards young master," Fumo Xin'er said with her head lowered.

"Is acting intimate an act of disrespect?" asked Fumo Shaoyu.

Suddenly, another voice sounded. "Young master, there must be a social difference between a master and a servant."

Then, the space beside them began to squirm. Fumo Xin'er and Fumo Shaoyu's grandmother then appeared beside them.

However, it was clear that she was not actually Fumo Xin'er and Fumo Shaoyu's grandmother.

She was the person that Fumo Xin'er had addressed as Lady Gusu.

"I feel that being lively is a good thing. At least it's much better than the restrained feeling now."

"This feeling is way too distant."

"It's simply too dull."

Fumo Shaoyu sighed. Then, he looked to Fumo Xin'er. "Xin'er, what do you think of Chu Feng?"

"Chu Feng?"

"Although his current cultivation is relatively weak, his talent is exceptional. If he is allowed to mature smoothly, he will play a huge role in the Holy Light Galaxy," said Fumo Xin'er.

“That’s not all, no?”

“With his talent, he wouldn’t be limited to only the Holy Light Galaxy. Sooner or later, his name, the name of Chu Feng, will spread throughout the entire martial cultivation realm,” Fumo Shaoyu said with a smile.

Compared to Fumo Xin’er, he seemed to be even more confident in Chu Feng.

“Oh, that’s right. Xin’er, I had you follow Chu Feng and pretend to like him. Have you ended up really falling for him?” Suddenly, Fumo Shaoyu looked to Fumo Xin’er with a beaming smile.

“Young master, Xin’er wouldn’t dare.”

Fumo Xin’er became so scared that she immediately knelt in midair.

“I’m merely asking at random. Look how nervous you’ve become,” Fumo Shaoyu sighed and helped Fumo Xin’er back up.

“It’s impossible to joke around with you.”

“I deliberately had you disguise yourself as my little sister and pretend to act intimate with me because I wanted you to let go of the extreme respect you have for me so that you can act natural with me.”

“Never would I have imagined that you’d be this stubborn,” Fumo Shaoyu shook his head helplessly.

“Young master, you shouldn’t make things difficult for Xin’er anymore. It was already extremely difficult for her to pretend to be your little sister.”

“You should allow her to act how she wants. Else, it will be very tiring for her,” said Lady Gusu.

“Fine. I’m not going to make things difficult for both her and you,” Fumo Shaoyu burst into laughter.

After parting from Chu Feng, both Fumo Xin’er and Lady Gusu’s personalities had changed. *nOve-lb/ln*

Their relationship had also changed.

Only Fumo Shaoyu continued to act the same.

It would seem that the way he behaved when he interacted with Chu Feng was how he was normally.

Of course, he had concealed an enormous secret from Chu Feng.

Suddenly, Fumo Shaoyu asked, "Oh, that's right. Senior Gusu, did you manage to find any information about what I wanted you to look into?"

"Young master, I've already found it. It's just that that place is somewhat dangerous."

"That is... the Holy Light Clan's territory," said Lady Gusu.

Hearing those words, Fumo Shaoyu burst into sudden laugh.

"A mere Holy Light Clan, what's there to fear about them?"

"Come, let's go. We'll be heading to the Holy Light Clan."

After saying those words, Fumo Shaoyu increased his speed.

At that moment, space started distorting. The three of them began traveling at an unimaginable speed.

Such speed belonged to a power that Chu Feng had never seen before.

Chapter 4187 - Yu Ting's Strength

After Chu Feng parted with Long Daozhi, Long Daozhi led the others to return to the Ancestral Martial Starfield, whereas Chu Feng and Yu Ting proceeded for the former residence of Zhuge Yuankong.

As the distance to travel was quite far, they ended up having to use the Ancient Era's Teleportation Formations.

That said, it was possible to use tools to accelerate the speed of the teleportation process.

Furthermore, Chu Feng and Yu Ting were able to rest or train during teleportation.

But, as Chu Feng was very curious about Yu Ting and the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect and wanted to learn more about Zi Ling's situation, he was unable to keep himself from asking Yu Ting about it.

"Miss Yu Ting, if I'm not mistaken, you're a world spiritist that has grasped the Dragon Transformation Sensation, no?" asked Chu Feng.

"Correct. Rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation," answered Yu Ting.

"Sure enough."

Chu Feng had guessed that Yu Ting's world spirit techniques might be at rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation.

When Yu Ting admitted it, Chu Feng felt a sense of admiration.

He could tell that Yu Ting was not very old. She was very possibly a person of the younger generation.

To be able to grasp rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation as a person of the younger generation was extremely outstanding in the Holy Light Galaxy.

After all, judging from the information he had, amongst all the younger world spiritists, the person that was most renowned was the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted's youngest disciple, Lu Jie.

But Lu Jie was no longer a person of the younger generation.

Furthermore, he was only rumored to be someone who had grasped rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation.

From this, one could imagine how amazing of a feat it was to be able to grasp rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation within a hundred years of age.

Otherwise, Chen Guang and Yue Yang wouldn't be deemed genius world spiritists.

Even Long Nanxun and Long Ruiyun had praised their accomplishments.

"In that case, Miss Yu Ting, what might your cultivation be?" asked Chu Feng.

"Rank four Utmost Exalted," said Yu Ting.

“Rank four Utmost Exalted?” Chu Feng became even more astonished.

Even though he knew that Yu Ting was a remarkable person, it would appear that he had still underestimated her.

Her cultivation was rank four Utmost Exalted.

Her world spirit techniques had reached rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation. *n0ve-lb/ln*

Chu Feng was known to be a genius. Yet, when placed before Yu Ting, he might not be a genius at all.

They were both people of the younger generation. Even though Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques might be slightly better than hers, his martial cultivation was far inferior.

“Don’t look at me with such an astonished look. Amongst the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s disciples, my cultivation is the weakest,” said Yu Ting.

“You’re kidding.”

“With your strength, you’re still considered the weakest?”

Chu Feng was truly astonished, so much so that his mouth even hung agape.

Yu Ting’s strength would most definitely be ranked amongst the top geniuses when placed within the Holy Light Galaxy.

Yet, in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, she was the weakest.

In that case, exactly how powerful were the disciples of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect?

At the same time as he felt astonished, a question entered Chu Feng’s mind.

When he thought of that, he felt delighted in his heart.

Since Yu Ting’s cultivation was the weakest amongst the disciples of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, then Zi Ling, who had been deemed the successor to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s Sectmaster, most definitely had a cultivation stronger than Yu Ting’s.

Because of that, Chu Feng asked, “Miss Yu Ting, may I know what Zi Ling’s world spirit techniques and cultivation are right now?”

“Zi Ling’s world spirit techniques are inferior to mine. That’s her shortcoming.”

“But, her martial cultivation has far surpassed my own.”

“When she had been imprisoned in the Land of Abandonment by our sectmaster, Zi Ling’s cultivation had already reached rank nine Utmost Exalted,” said Yu Ting.

“Rank nine Utmost Exalted?”

“That girl is truly amazing.”

Chu Feng was very pleasantly surprised.

Even though he was prepared for it, he was still shocked by her current cultivation.

After all, Zi Ling used to be far weaker than him when they’d last parted ways. Since then, Chu Feng’s progress could be said to be lightning fast.

Never did he imagine that he would be surpassed by Zi Ling by vso much in a short few years.

That said, Chu Feng felt joy for Zi Ling.

Her talent had originally been inferior to his own. For her to be able to reach her current level of attainments meant that she must’ve endured even more hardships than him. Only by obtaining a powerful cultivation would her investments be worthwhile.

“Zi Ling told me that her cultivation used to be far inferior to yours, and her talent even more so.”

“The reason why she was able to attain her current level of talent was because she had been helped by your relative.”

“Because of that, I was actually quite disappointed when I saw you.”

“I thought that you would be very powerful. Never would I have imagined that you’d only be a rank one Utmost Exalted.”

“Since that relative of yours was able to strengthen Zi Ling’s talent to such an exceptional level from a state inferior to yours, why didn’t your relative help you too?” asked Yu Ting.

“Regarding this...”

“My relative wanted me to rely on myself,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

This so-called relative was naturally Chu Feng’s father.

It was because of his father’s assistance that Zi Ling had been able to attain her current level of achievements.

The fact that Zi Ling was able to have such an unfathomable transformation with his father’s help also indirectly signified how powerful Chu Feng’s father was.

But, Chu Feng did not blame his father for not helping him even though he was so powerful.

He knew that he would most definitely be able to grow rapidly in a short period of time should he receive his father’s help.

But, once he reached a certain level of cultivation, he might no longer be able to make further breakthroughs.

On the other hand, if Chu Feng was to rely on himself and grow slowly, then the result might be different.

“To be able to help you, yet refuse to do so and instead want you to grow on your own, that’s something that I cannot comprehend,” Yu Ting let out a sneer.

Her sneer was filled with skepticism. She most likely felt Chu Feng’s words to be untrustworthy.

Chu Feng didn’t blame her.

Not to mention Yu Ting being unable to understand his father’s decision, likely the great majority of cultivators wouldn’t understand his father’s decision.

It was common knowledge that the more powerful a family or clan was, the greater the possibility that they’d produce geniuses.

Whilst personal talent was very important for cultivators, being guided and aided by powerful individuals was generally even more important than talent.

Chu Xuanyuan's philosophy in raising Chu Feng, on the other hand, was akin to free-roaming.

This went against the great majority of people's ideas of becoming stronger.

It was natural that they would not approve of it.

It was also natural for them to not understand.

"Oh, that's right. Since that relative of yours was able to strengthen Zi Ling's talent, they must be very powerful."

"Why don't we go and find your relative? Perhaps they'll be able to rescue Zi Ling."

"Although your relative was unwilling to help you, they might be willing to help Zi Ling," said Yu Ting.

"That relative of mine is not in the Holy Light Galaxy," said Chu Feng.

"So that's the case," Yu Ting felt disappointed.

She had suddenly grown more uncommunicative. It was as if she was unwilling to chat with Chu Feng.

Chu Feng would naturally not court a rebuff from her in such a situation. Thus, he decided to delve into the study of Exalted Taboo Martial Skills.

After a slightly long trip, Chu Feng and Yu Ting finally exited the Ancient Era's Teleportation Formation.

They arrived at Zhuge Yuankong's former residence.

The place was located atop a mountain peak.

The mountain was very barren, and overgrown with weeds.

Not to mention spiritual beasts, not even ordinary beasts were willing to dwell on the mountain.

It was truly a place that not even birds were willing to crap on.

In a place like that, no trace of cultivators could be seen for millions of miles around.

Yet, atop the mountain was a grass hut.

That was Zhuge Yuankong's former residence.

Chu Feng and Yu Ting were flying in the sky. Originally, Chu Feng had wanted to directly fly over to the grass hut and enter it to look for clues.

But, to his surprise, Yu Ting actually descended from the sky and landed at the foot of the mountain.

Then, Yu Ting did something that surprised Chu Feng.

Chapter 4188 - Zhuge Yuankong

“Descendant of the Yu Family, Yu Ting, pays her respects to senior Zhuge.”

Yu Ting knelt at the foot of the mountain and began kowtowing respectfully towards it.

After that, she didn't ascend into the sky again. Instead, she began slowly walking along the mountain path. Step by step, she started climbing the mountain.

Seeing that, Chu Feng came to a sudden realization.

It was no wonder that Yu Ting knew of Zhuge Yuankong's old residence.

It would appear she had an extraordinary relationship with this Zhuge Yuankong. $n..v(-v..ε)-I-)$ **b**-/l./n

Since Zhuge Yuankong was someone that Yu Ting respected, Chu Feng would naturally have to show respect towards him too.

As such, he also descended from the sky. Like Yu Ting, he began climbing the mountain step by step from the bottom.

As they were climbing, Chu Feng asked, “Miss Yu Ting, exactly what sort of person is senior Zhuge Yuankong?”

“For him to know a way to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, he must be someone remarkable, no?”

“You really don’t know about senior Zhuge?” Yu Ting looked to Chu Feng with a slightly astonished expression.

“Eh...”

“I really don’t know,” Chu Feng said with embarrassment.

“Well, you can’t be blamed for that either. After all, senior Zhuge has been dead for thousands of years.”

“The world of martial cultivators is a cruel one. People will only look up to the grace of the current experts; very few people will bother to respect the experts of the past.”

“Even when they do pay their respects, it’s because they want the treasures and martial skills left behind by those experts,” said Yu Ting.

“That’s true,” Chu Feng nodded in agreement.

Soon afterward, he said, “If you know about him, you should tell me about this senior Zhuge Yuankong.”

“You know about the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted?” asked Yu Ting.

“I do.”

Of course Chu Feng knew about him.

After all, he was the current strongest world spiritist in the Holy Light Galaxy.

He was an existence that had grasped rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation.

As for rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation, that was a power on par with Martial Exalted.

In other words, the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted was so powerful that he could use his world spirit techniques to fight against Martial Exalted-level experts.

“Before the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted, Zhuge Yuankong was the Holy Light Galaxy’s strongest world spiritist.”

“He was also the first world spiritist in the Holy Light Galaxy to grasp rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation,” said Yu Ting.

“So senior Zhuge was actually that powerful. No wonder...”

Chu Feng finally realized why Zhuge Yuankong knew about secrets that no one else did.

The reason for that was because he had stood at the apex of world spiritist’s back then.

As such, it was only natural that his interactions were not things that ordinary people could compare to.

It was possible that he might have cooperated with the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect in the past. Thus, it was reasonable and fair that he knew things that others did not.

“In that case, how did senior Zhuge die?”

“Did he die from old age?” asked Chu Feng.

Yu Ting shook her head. She sighed, “He committed suicide.”

“Suicide?”

Chu Feng realized that things were not simple after hearing what she said.

After hearing the rest of Yu Ting’s explanation, Chu Feng learned that Zhuge Yuankong’s death had something to do with the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

Back then, Zhuge Yuankong was the Holy Light Galaxy’s strongest world spiritist.

He was also the only world spiritist that had grasped rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation.

The Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted was an up-and-coming new talent.

Once the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted grasped rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation, he had immediately issued a challenge to Zhuge Yuankong.

Due to the fact that the two of them had prior conflicts, the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted had issued an extremely excessive demand.

That was, the loser would cripple their own cultivation!

It just so happened that Zhuge Yuankong had accepted the demand.

Unfortunately, the end result was Zhuge Yuankong's loss to the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

Originally, according to their agreement, Zhuge Yuankong merely needed to cripple his own cultivation.

But, Zhuge Yuankong felt completely humiliated. Not only did he cripple his own cultivation, he had even killed himself on the spot.

Before various experts, he had committed suicide.

From that day on, the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted had become the Holy Light Galaxy's strongest world spiritist.

As for Zhuge Yuankong, he became a loser.

After thousands of years passed...

Only the people of the older generation still knew of Zhuge Yuankong. Very few amongst the younger generation knew about him.

Logically, as Yu Ting was also a person of the younger generation she shouldn't know about Zhuge Yuankong.

The reason she knew about him was because her forefathers had received his grace.

Zhuce Yuankong had been her family's benefactor.

Even though the Yu Family had long been ruined and Yu Ting had never met Zhuge Yuankong before, she'd still engraved the grace he had provided her family in her heart.

Back then, Zhuge Yuankong had not only saved the Yu Family, he had also gifted them a treasure.

To Yu Ting, that treasure was something that had instructed her.

It could even be said that if it hadn't been for that treasure, she would not have achieved her current level as a world spiritist.

It was the reason why Yu Ting Revered Zhuge Yuankong so much.

Finally, Chu Feng and Yu Ting arrived at Zhuge Yuankong's former residence.

Although the place was covered in dust, things were still organized. This meant that no one had been in there for many, many years.

Yu Ting instantly grew emotional upon arriving at the residence.

She had even started to shed quiet tears.

"Miss Yu Ting, what's wrong?"

Chu Feng was surprised by the sudden scene.

"My Yu Family had already fallen since I was a child. My grandfather, parents, aunts and uncles had all died in battle."

"The only family I had left was my grandmother."

"My grandmother had personally witnessed senior Zhuge rescuing our Yu Family."

"Although she had only been a child then, she had still harbored gratitude for senior Zhuge her entire life."

"Even though many years have passed and the majority of the people of the Yu Family have forgotten senior Zhuge's grace, my grandmother still remembered it."

"My grandmother had told me that should she still be alive, she would come here every year to burn incense for senior Zhuge."

When her words reached this point, Yu Ting started crying with even more grief.

Chu Feng also realized the reason for Yu Ting's reaction after hearing those words.

Her grandmother would visit the residence every year should she still be alive.

Since she would be there every year to burn incense and pay her respects, she would most definitely have cleaned as well.

But, from the look of things, no one had been there in many years.

This meant that Yu Ting's grandmother had died. It was no surprise that Yu Ting would like that.

After all, that was the only remaining relative she had left.

"Miss Yu Ting, you should take a rest."

Chu Feng did not wish to disturb Yu Ting whilst she was feeling sad. Thus, he went ahead and entered a room to search for clues.

Although the residence was a straw hut, it was not a single-room hut.

Even though the straw hut looked ordinary from the outside, it was clearly separated by a spirit formation.

Chu Feng was unable to use his spirit power there. Even if he were able to use his spirit power, he still wouldn't be able to examine the interior of the straw hut.

Because of that, the best way for him to examine the hut would be to enter the rooms directly.

However, after entering two rooms in succession, Chu Feng began feeling frustration and disappointment.

He actually hadn't held much hope before going there, but it remained that he'd held a little bit of hope.

But, after examining the two rooms, he discovered that the things that had been left behind by Zhuge Yuankong were merely ordinary living utensils. There wasn't even a single treasure, much less clues as to how to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

This gradually extinguished Chu Feng's final hope.

He felt that it would be very difficult to find a way to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect there.

“Ahh~~~”

Suddenly, a sharp scream was heard.

Chu Feng's heart immediately tensed up upon hearing that scream. He rushed out of the room.

He was able to tell that the scream belonged to Yu Ting.

Following Yu Ting's scream, Chu Feng arrived at another straw room.

Yu Ting had fallen unconscious, and was lying by the door.

Chapter 4189 - True Fortification

“Miss Yu Ting, Miss Yu Ting.”

Chu Feng walked over. He wanted to help treat her.

Unfortunately, he was unable to use his spirit power. Thus, he was unable to set up a spirit formation, and unable to even diagnose her condition.

Because of that, he had no choice but to take out a medicinal pellet and feed it to her.

Fortunately, Chu Feng was able to tell with his naked eyes that Yu Ting's condition was not serious.

However, he still carefully examined his surroundings, and saw no sign of anyone. There were also no spirit formations present. Thus, he was unable to understand why Yu Ting would suddenly fall unconscious.

That said, Chu Feng noticed that there were writings on the walls of the room they were in.

They were no ordinary writing. They were special runes and symbols.

Upon seeing the writings on the wall, a joyous look appeared on Chu Feng's face. He immediately walked up to them and began carefully reading them.

However the runes and symbols were very complicated. Furthermore, the more he examined them, the more discomfort he felt. His thoughts were in absolute turmoil.

However, Chu Feng felt that if Zhuge Yuankong had really left any clues behind, they would most definitely be hidden in the runes and symbols.

Because of that, Chu Feng steadied his heart and stabilized his mind. Then, he began carefully reading the writings, forcing himself to find clues from them.

As Chu Feng had been focused on the writings, he didn't notice Yu Ting waking up.

After Yu Ting woke up, she kneaded her head and began looking at her surroundings.

When she saw Chu Feng standing before the wall, a look of panic appeared on her face. She wanted to call out to him.

But, she quickly closed her mouth.

A look of surprise appeared on her face.

"He... actually managed to withstand that?"

Soon, a look of admiration appeared in Yu Ting's eyes.

Suddenly, Chu Feng shouted in glee. "I found it!"

He was simply overjoyed.

Yu Ting immediately got up. She asked, "What did you find?"

"Miss Yu Ting, you've awakened?"

It was only after hearing her speak that Chu Feng noticed that Yu Ting had regained consciousness.

"Did you find something?" asked Yu Ting.

“The runes and symbols contain the secret to breaching a spirit formation.”

“Senior Zhuge Yuankong had left behind treasures. Perhaps his treasures contain the method to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.”

“There are many ways to enter the place where his treasures are contained.”

“Senior Zhuge Yuankong had arranged multiple teleportation formations throughout his life. Every one of them could bring one to the place where he’s left his treasures.”

“As for that place, there’s a teleportation formation here.”

“Follow me.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he brought Yu Ting towards the mountain’s back.

Soon, they arrived before a rock.

The rock looked very ordinary. Chu Feng pointed to the rock and said, “According to the directions, the entrance to the treasury is hidden within this rock.”

“But, as I am currently unable to use my spirit power, I will have to trouble Miss Yu Ting,” said Chu Feng.

“That’s fine. I’ll handle it,” As Yu Ting spoke, she began setting up a spirit formation.

It was an unsealing formation.

Enveloped by the unsealing formation, the stone actually began to change.

“Right, just like that. Don’t rush and take your time.”

“Senior Zhuge was very powerful. The entrance to the treasury he left behind is extremely well-hidden. It will only appear should one take one’s time to carefully unseal it,” Chu Feng advised Yu Ting from the side.

“Let us wait a while then.”

Yu Ting's spirit formation was already complete. The only thing left to do was wait for the entrance to appear. Thus, she didn't have to continue to maintain it.

"Oh, that's right. Miss Yu Ting, how come you suddenly fell unconscious earlier?" Chu Feng asked curiously.

He felt that Yu Ting hadn't been attacked by anyone.

But, apart from the wall, there were no spirit formation traps inside the room.

Because of that, Chu Feng didn't understand why Yu Ting had fallen unconscious.

This was especially true when he saw Yu Ting's current appearance. It didn't appear as if she'd been harmed by falling unconscious.

Because of that, Chu Feng was very curious as to exactly what had happened.

"Chu Feng, my apologies," Yu Ting suddenly said to Chu Feng.

"Apologies?"

"Miss Yu Ting, why are you suddenly apologizing to me?" Chu Feng had a confused look.

"I was actually very disappointed when I first met you."

"I didn't understand why Zi Ling was willing to do something so dangerous for someone like you."

"Moreover, she has been praising you the entire time, saying that your talent might be the best in the entire world."

"Hearing her descriptions of you, I placed high hopes on you. The entire time, I was thinking that I'd be able to rescue Zi Ling once I found you."

"But, when I found you, I was truly disappointed."

"Your strength was much weaker than I had anticipated."

“I thought that Zi Ling might just like you too much, and had been deceived or baffled by you.”

“After all, your talent, when compared to the people from the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, is simply too lacking.”

“But, earlier... I discovered that I was wrong,” said Yu Ting.

“Earlier?” Chu Feng became even more puzzled.

“Didn’t you ask me why I fell unconscious?”

“That’s because I also saw the wall that you saw earlier.”

“I also discovered the writings on the wall, those runes and symbols.”

“I also thought that they might contain senior Zhuge Yuankong’s secrets.”

“Because of that, I tried deciphering them.”

“But, what it tests isn’t one’s cultivation, nor is it one’s world spirit techniques.”

“Instead, it test one’s determination and willpower.”

“My determination was lacking. My willpower was lacking. Right after I began reading the words I immediately felt an intense and unbearable headache.”

“When I was reading those writings, I truly felt as if I was on the verge of going insane. That was why I screamed like that. I tried my best to escape from that wall.”

“But, I was too late. My spirit had nearly crumbled. Thus, I fell unconscious the moment I turned around,” said Yu Ting.

“So that’s the case,” Chu Feng had finally learnt why Yu Ting had fallen unconscious.

“That wall was truly difficult to solve.”

“Yet, you managed to successfully decipher its mystery.”

“This means that your determination and willpower far surpass that of ordinary people.”

“Back in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, I underwent a willpower test.”

“Although my performance wasn’t the best, it was still decent.”

“But, the way I see it, even Zi Ling, who had the best performance during the willpower test would not be able to match your willpower.”

“She was right, you are very powerful.”

“I finally understand why that relative of yours is unwilling to help you,” said Yu Ting.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng suddenly smiled.

“That’s because trials are what allow one to grow, and dangerous circumstances are what allow one to become stronger. My father’s decision to not protect me might appear to be him being unsupportive of me. But, the truth is, he is thinking for my sake,” said Chu Feng.

“Right. An elder in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect also said something like that.”

“I had thought those words to be nothing more than lies.”

“I had thought that he’d made up that lie to comfort those of us who didn’t receive better cultivation resources.”

“Back then, I was under the assumption that only by obtaining more and better cultivation resources and help would one be able to grow quickly.”

“I’d thought that letting people grow with their own ability was nothing more than a scam.”

“After seeing you, I’ve finally realized that what that elder had said was actually correct.”

“But, the method of growth that you’re undergoing is the most difficult of all. It is also the most dangerous of all,” said Yu Ting.

“Right. If my father was willing to help me, I would definitely not be limited to my current achievements.”

“But, it might also be very difficult for me to reach the apex of this vast martial cultivation world.” n)/Ove1b1n

“Because of that, I am grateful towards my father. I thank him for allowing me the liberty to soar on my own,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“So that relative of yours was actually your father.”

Seeing the optimistic look on Chu Feng’s face that was completely devoid of blame, seeing how he was proud of his father, Yu Ting, although not making any further comments, had a whole new view of Chu Feng.

After all, that was his father of all people.

How many people could possibly accept being disregarded by their own parents?

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4190 - Devouring by A Ferocious Beast - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4190 - Devouring by A Ferocious Beast

Chapter 4190 - Devoured by A Ferocious Beast

“Snap, crack---”

As shattering the shattering sounds continued, the rock changed more and more. One could even see a faint amount of light from the cracks.

“Miss Yu Ting, prepare yourself. According to the writings, the spirit formation entrance will only appear for a very brief moment.”

“We must seize the moment and enter it at once. Else, it will shut itself,” Chu Feng reminded her.

Yu Ting nodded.

Under their fixed gazes, the rock completely shattered.

However, after the rock shattered, the dazzling golden light actually disappeared.

What appeared before them was vast blackness.

Whilst the spirit formation gate had appeared, it was pitch-black.

It resembled a black vortex. Not only was it strange, it was also emitting a dangerous and even fatal aura.

Once the spirit formation gate appeared, it immediately released an enormous suction power, and began to forcibly suck Chu Feng and Yu Ting into it.

“Not good!”

“We’ve been tricked!”

Right after entering the spirit formation gate, Chu Feng realized that the treasury was likely a trap.

This was very likely not the entrance to the treasure, but rather the entrance to hell.

Chu Feng and Yu Ting had been sucked into the spirit formation gate.

Even if they wanted to escape they would not be able to.

Because of that, Chu Feng extended his hand and forcibly pushed Yu Ting out with all his might.

True to its description, the spirit formation gate really only existed for a split second.

Once Yu Ting was pushed out, the spirit formation gate immediately closed and disappeared.

“Oh no!”

As she looked to the place where the spirit formation gate had disappeared, Yu Ting’s face was covered in nervousness and lingering fear.

At the same time, she also had no idea what to do.

She knew that if it hadn’t been for Chu Feng pushing her out, she would have also fallen into that dangerous place.

At the same time, she felt extreme remorse.

If she had known that such a thing would happen, she wouldn't have brought Chu Feng there.

If something were to happen to Chu Feng, who else could possibly save Zi Ling?

.....

Chu Feng had been sucked into the darkness; he was also extremely afraid.

However, he soon discovered that even though that place was filled with the aura of danger, there was no substantial threat.

Furthermore, he soon saw light.

He then escaped from the teleportation formation and landed on the ground.

Once Chu Feng landed, the spirit formation immediately disappeared. Even if he wanted to return, he wouldn't be able to.

The place that Chu Feng had landed was a mountain.

There was green vegetation, clear water, singing birds and fragrant flowers. But, there weren't any rare treasures or special herbs. At a glance, it greatly resembled the mountains of the Nine Provinces Continent.

Of course, Chu Feng knew that this place couldn't possibly be the Nine Provinces Continent.

Chu Feng wanted to soar into the sky and examine things from above.

However, the moment he leapt into the air, although he'd leapt very high, he soon fell back down.

"This..."

Chu Feng's face turned deathly pale. He was astonished to discover that he had lost his cultivation.

The reason why he had been able to leap so high earlier was because his physical body was extremely tough, even without his cultivation, it was still the body of an Utmost Exalted.

Unfortunately, he was unable to use his martial power, unable to use any martial skills.

Apart from having a very tough body, he was no different from a cripple.

Chu Feng carefully examined his body. However, he was unable to figure out what had happened. Without martial power, he was unable to make a thorough investigation of his own body.

What depressed Chu Feng even more was the fact that he was also unable to use his world spirit techniques either.

At that moment, apart from having a strong physical body, Chu Feng was simply no different from an ordinary person.

“Roar---”

Suddenly, a roar was heard. The roar shook the mountain.

As Chu Feng looked to the direction of the roar, he discovered that a vast amount of trees in the distance were toppling over, and thick smoke was soaring into the sky.

That roar was also growing closer and closer.

Not long afterward, an enormous beast of over ten meters tall and several dozen meters long emerged from the forest.

When the ferocious beast saw Chu Feng, it opened its mouth without a word and moved to bite him.

“The hell!”

Chu Feng immediately turned around to flee.

Unfortunately, although his physical body was strong, he was unable to use his martial power.

Although his speed was much faster than ordinary people and his strength far greater, how could he possibly escape from the ferocious beast behind him that possessed cultivation?

Chu Feng did not manage to run far before the ferocious beast caught up to him. With its mouth wide open, it bit down on Chu Feng.

“Snap---”

However, after the enormous teeth bit into Chu Feng, Chu Feng was completely unharmed. Instead, it was the ferocious beast’s teeth that broke.

“Rooooarr---”

The ferocious beast started screaming like a dying pig.

Those were its precious teeth. It was most definitely in great pain.

“Ignorant fool. You should’ve looked at who this young master is.”

“Even if my cultivation is temporarily gone, my body is still that of an Utmost Exalted.”

“You really thought about eating me with your bits of ability?”

“You’re truly asking for trouble.”

Chu Feng looked to the ferocious beast and ridiculed it complacently.

Surprisingly, the ferocious beast actually reacted like it understood Chu Feng.

It once again opened its mouth and pounced toward him.

This time around, it had learned from its mistake. It no longer used its teeth to bite Chu Feng. Instead, it devoured him whole.

Once Chu Feng was devoured by the ferocious beast, he began frantically attacking the ferocious beast’s stomach.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng’s current strength was too weak. Even though it surpassed ordinary people, it was unable to cause any harm to the ferocious beast.

With that, Chu Feng decided to retrieve a weapon from his Cosmos Sack.

He intended to use the weapon to split open the ferocious beast’s stomach.

Unfortunately, he discovered that his Cosmos Sack had actually been sealed.

This caused Chu Feng to feel very helpless.

Chu Feng knew that the ferocious beast wouldn't be able to digest him due to how tough his body was.

But, he was unable to escape from the ferocious beast's stomach.

If this were to continue, wouldn't it mean that he would be defecated by the ferocious beast?

That would be too humiliating.

"Got it. This is the place."

"It's too troublesome to let it live. Let's just kill it."

"Right, kill it."

Suddenly, Chu Feng heard the voices of cultivators.

Then, he heard the clash of weapons colliding. The ferocious beast began fleeing madly whilst roaring nonstop.

Although Chu Feng was unable to see the situation outside, he knew from the sounds that martial cultivators had come to attack the ferocious beast.

"Save me! Save me!"

"I'm inside this ferocious beast's stomach!"

Chu Feng cried out for help.

Unfortunately, the ferocious beast's skin and flesh were extremely tough. They seemed to be able to isolate his voice.

Even though he was able to hear the voices of the people outside, those people were unable to hear him.

No matter how much Chu Feng shouted for help, they were unable to hear him. This caused Chu Feng to become extremely anxious.

The only thing that gave him delight was the fact that he could hear those people's conversation.

It turned out they were planning to kill the ferocious beast because its flesh was delicious. They had planned to prepare a feast. That was the reason why they were hunting ferocious beasts.

Their intention was to bring back the ferocious beast to use it for meat in dishes.

Thus, after hunting the ferocious beast, they did not leave it there. Instead, they began carrying it with them.

This caused Chu Feng to heave a sigh of relief.

Even though they were unable to hear his pleas for help, he was certain that they would chop the ferocious beast up since they were planning to use it for culinary purposes.

Once the ferocious beast's body was chopped up, Chu Feng would naturally be rescued from it.

As he expected, Chu Feng was soon delivered to a kitchen-like place.

"How could you all be this careless? How could you damage the teeth of the ferocious beast?"

"Do you all not know that those teeth are very precious and can be used to refine weapons?" said the person who was to chop up the ferocious beast.

"We... this wasn't done by us."

"Right. It broke its own teeth."

A group of other people were present. They were none other than the people that had hunted the ferocious beast.

Chapter 4191 - Unexpected Pleasant Surprise *no ve-Lb)1n*

"That's true. With your strength, it should be impossible for you all to break this ferocious beast's teeth."

"Strange. Why would its teeth be broken then?"

“This sort of ferocious beast treasures their teeth a lot.”

“Ah, forget it, forget it. Who cares how its teeth broke, let’s cut it up first.”

As the man spoke, he raised his butcher’s knife. With a ‘puchi,’ the knife hacked the ferocious beast in two.

Right after the knife struck, a figure immediately leapt out from within the ferocious beast’s carcass.

It was naturally none other than Chu Feng.

“Holy hell! Why the heck is there a person inside this ferocious beast’s stomach?”

When they saw Chu Feng, the group of people that were completely unprepared were all shocked by Chu Feng.

Chu Feng did not bother to pay attention to them. He first found some water and washed himself. Only afterward did he smile at them. “Everyone, thanks a lot. May I know where this is?”

“You... who are you? You don’t know what sort of place this is?”

“Why would you be inside that ferocious beast’s stomach?”

Those people had managed to calm down. They then began to pepper Chu Feng with questions.

“I came here through a spirit formation gate. After coming here, my cultivation suddenly disappeared. Because of that, I ended up being devoured by that ferocious beast,” said Chu Feng.

“What?”

“Spirit formation gate?”

“Cultivation disappeared?”

“Heavens! You couldn’t possibly be someone from outside, right?”

Upon hearing Chu Feng’s words, the people that had managed to calm down were once again startled.

“Correct, I came here through a spirit formation gate,” said Chu Feng.

“A newcomer. So it’s actually a newcomer.”

“Quickly, report to Lord Golden Crane. A newcomer has come.”

Once they confirmed that Chu Feng come through a spirit formation gate, those people became very excited.

Many amongst them were shouting loudly as they rushed out.

Not long afterward, even more people rushed into the kitchen.

The windows and door were completely packed full with people.

It was like those people were watching a show monkey as they stared at Chu Feng with curiosity-filled eyes.

Some amongst them even brought food.

They were eating watermelons or snacking on melon seeds. They really did look like people who were there for a show.

They were discussing amongst themselves as they examined Chu Feng.

“It’s actually a youngster. It’s been a long time since a youngster came.”

“True. Do you think this youngster might be an expert cultivator?”

“There’s no need to guess. Judging from the way he looks, he can’t be very old, and is most likely a person of the younger generation.”

“How powerful can a person of the younger generation be?”

“The way I see it, he must’ve accidentally triggered the spirit formation gate and was then sucked in here.”

“Accidentally triggered the spirit formation gate? Damn, he’s truly unlucky then.”

“With how young he is, he should have a great future ahead of him. Yet now, he’s going to be trapped here for the rest of his life. This is truly a pity.”

The crowd continued to discuss amongst themselves as they looked at Chu Feng.

Some were curious, some were excited, and some were felt sorry for him.

Their conversations gave Chu Feng some information about his circumstances.

It seemed like once one entered that place, it would be difficult to leave...

“Step aside, step aside! Lord Golden Crane is here!”

Suddenly, voices sounded from outside.

Hearing those voices, the completely packed crowd forced themselves to either side and formed a pathway.

Following the pathway, a figure walked into the kitchen.

Chu Feng was pleasantly surprised to see that person. In fact, he didn't even dare believe his eyes.

The person that appeared was an old man.

He wore a golden gown. He had a head of long golden hair and a golden beard. His eyebrows were also golden. In fact, even his skin was golden. Those golden eyes of his appeared extremely spirited.

When the old man saw Chu Feng, he was also in disbelief.

He even rubbed his eyes a couple times before finally believing that the person standing before him was who he thought it was.

“Heavens! Chu Feng?!”

“It's really you?!”

Chu Feng had a smile on his face as he stepped forward. “Senior Golden Crane, it's been a long time.”

The reason for that was because the completely golden old man was the Golden Crane True Immortal.

The Golden Crane True Immortal was a senior that Chu Feng had encountered in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

They had a rather deep relationship. The last time Chu Feng had encountered Xue Ji and the Old Cat was when he was helping the Golden Crane True Immortal retrieve the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip.

Even though he had managed to successfully retrieve the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip, it had been snatched away by the Old Cat that had appeared out of nowhere.

Because of that, Chu Feng had felt like he'd failed the Golden Crane True Immortal the entire time.

The last time Chu Feng had met the Golden Crane True Immortal, it had also in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

At that time, there was a blue-gowned individual that'd had a conflict with Chu Feng's father.

Although everyone in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm had had no idea that Chu Feng was Chu Xuanyuan's son, that Chu Feng was a Chu Heavenly Clansman, the blue-gowned individual had tried to kill Chu Feng because he'd thought Chu Feng to possibly be Chu Xuanyuan's son.

At that time, Chu Feng had been too weak. He was simply no match for the blue-gowned individual.

It was the Golden Crane True Immortal's appearance that had scared away the blue-gowned individual.

At that time, the Golden Crane True Immortal had bid his farewell to Chu Feng. He had told Chu Feng that he'd be leaving the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. As for where he was going, he had been undecided.

That had been the final meeting between Chu Feng and the Golden Crane True Immortal.

Afterwards, Chu Feng had entered the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm and had traveled throughout the Ancestral Martial Starfield. His cultivation had also increased by leaps and bounds.

However, he had never encountered the Golden Crane True Immortal again.

Chu Feng had thought that he might not be able to meet the Golden Crane True Immortal again.

Never had he expected to encounter him there.

This was truly a sudden and pleasant surprise.

“Chu Feng, you... how come you’ve also entered this place?”

“Ah, you brat, you’re simply too careless.”

After the joy from seeing Chu Feng disappeared, the Golden Crane True Immortal shook his head and sighed.

“Wait. Lord Golden Crane, you called him Chu Feng?”

“Could he be that cultivation genius you mentioned, that Chu Feng?”
Someone asked from the crowd.

Then, the gazes that the crowd looked to Chu Feng with changed.

Their eyes were actually burning with emotions.

“Right, he’s that genius that I encountered in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, Chu Feng,” said the Golden Crane True Immortal.

Once he said those words, the crowd grew even more excited. Some even started cheering.

Countless voice transmissions began to enter Chu Feng’s ears.

Those were all voices filled with respect and admiration...

Even though it was the first time that they’d met Chu Feng, it appeared that he was already renowned.

Afterwards, the Golden Crane True Immortal arranged a palace for Chu Feng to rest in.

Chu Feng also gained a rough idea as to what sort of place he was in from the Golden Crane True Immortal’s explanations.

Firstly, all the people that arrived there had either accidentally or intentionally encountered the black spirit formation gate.

They had then been sucked into that place.

However, one thing worthy of mentioning was that they had all encountered the spirit formation gate at completely different places.

That was normal. After all, Chu Feng had guessed that Zhuge Yuankong had created multiple entrances to his treasury, and had established them all over the world.

Because of that, Chu Feng had deduced that that place must be the treasury that Zhuge Yuankong had left behind.

The only thing was that the majority of the crowd had no idea that such was the case.

They all thought that it was an ordinary remnant, and that they had simply been unlucky to be sucked in to that world.

Chapter 4192 - A Late Night Visit

Chu Feng learned from the Golden Crane True Immortal that they were in a sealed world. There were not only powerful spirit formations outside, there were also powerful spirit formation beasts inside.

As the cultivations of the people there were much too weak, they were simply unable to leave. With no other alternative, they had ended up living there.

Some people had already been there for thousands of years.

Some had even been born and had died there of old age.

That was the reason why the Golden Crane True Immortal shook his head repeatedly after seeing Chu Feng.

He knew that Chu Feng's talent in martial cultivation was extremely high, and that he had a boundless future ahead of him.

However, it was simply impossible for one to leave the sealed world after entering it. Chu Feng would end up being trapped there for the rest of his life.

That said, there was one thing that brought joy.

That was, all the people that had just entered the sealed world would have their cultivations and Cosmos Sacks temporarily sealed.

Their cultivations would be slowly recovered over time, and their Cosmos Sacks would also be unsealed.

However, the time it took for people to recover their cultivations and unseal their Cosmos Sacks differed.

Nevertheless, everyone had been able to regain their original cultivations.

The reason why their cultivations and Cosmos Sacks got sealed was most likely related to the special spirit formation gate.

Regardless of what the reason might be, Chu Feng was relieved to learn that his cultivation could return.

“Chu Feng, you shouldn’t be greedy.”

[1. I also have no idea what this was supposed to mean.]

“You might not know this, but everyone that has entered this place is unable to escape.”

“You have a great future ahead of you. You shouldn’t be wasting your time here,” the Golden Crane True Immortal sighed.

“Senior Golden Crane, please rest assured. I will think of a way to bring you out,” Chu Feng comforted him.

Even though he was unfamiliar with the sealed world, he was confident of being able to escape.

Chu Feng was now certain that the sealed world was where Zhuge Yuankong had left his inheritance and treasures.

It was only because the Golden Crane True Immortal and the others were too weak that they were unable to reach them.

That was why they believed it to be nothing more than a world that had trapped them.

Chu Feng on the other hand, was different. Not only was he an Utmost Exalted-level expert, he was also a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

As long as his cultivation and spirit power recovered, he would be able to attempt to solve the secrets of the sealed world.

“Oh, that’s right. Chu Feng, Old Poisonous Substance is also here,” the Golden Crane True Immortal said all of a sudden.

“Old Poisonous Substance? Who’s that?” asked Chu Feng.

“He’s that plain-clothed monk.”

“He helped you in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. Don’t you remember?” the Golden Crane True Immortal asked.

“Oh, it’s that senior.”

“I remember. Of course I remember.”

Chu Feng became overjoyed.

He even stood up in excitement.

How could he not remember the plain-clothed old monk?

“Senior Golden Crane, where is that senior right now?” Chu Feng asked hurriedly.

The plain-clothed old monk was someone that Chu Feng had been acquainted with in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

It was the plain-clothed old monk who had brought Chu Feng to Zhao Hong’s true body.

At that time, the plain-clothed old monk had taken away Zhao Hong’s Reincarnation Pearl.

And now, Zhao Hong had managed to fuse with her Reincarnation Divine Body. Yet, she was unable to gain the complete power of the Reincarnation Divine Body. The reason for that was because the Reincarnation Pearl that had been taken away from her contained a remnant of that power.

If Chu Feng was able to return the Reincarnation Pearl to Zhao Hong, she would be able to gain the complete Reincarnation Divine Body.

As such, he would naturally be happy to encounter the plain-clothed old monk.

Mainly, he was happy for Zhao Hong.

“That Old Poisonous Substance has wanted to leave this place the entire time. Thus, he has been searching for a way to leave the entire time.”

“This time around, he’s been out for a long while. Judging from the time, he should be returning soon,” said the Golden Crane True Immortal.

“Where did he go? I’ll go find him,” Chu Feng was impatient to see the plain-clothed old monk.

“Chu Feng, before your cultivation recovers, do not rush indiscriminately into action.”

“The region you’re in right now is safe. At the very most, there’ll be ferocious beasts hidden in the mountain forests. There are no other dangers here.”

“But, if you are to leave this region, you will encounter spirit formation beasts outside. Those spirit formation beasts are very powerful. They are not existences that you can contend against.”

“Thus, do not move about at random before your cultivation recovers. It is better that you stay here and wait for that Old Poisonous Substance’s return,” urged the Golden Crane True Immortal.

Chu Feng felt his words to be very reasonable.

It was true that he had no combat ability at that moment.

Else, he wouldn’t have been devoured by that weak ferocious beast.

“Oh, that’s right. Young friend Chu Feng, it’s been several years since we parted.”

“With young friend Chu Feng’s talent, you must’ve made rapid progress. Your cultivation must’ve increased greatly.”

“This old man is very curious as to what young friend Chu Feng’s... cultivation is right now?”

The Golden Crane True Immortal’s gaze changed as he asked that question.

After all, he had placed high hopes on Chu Feng back then. He believed that he would become an expert capable of charging out of their starfield.

“Senior, I...”

Right when Chu Feng began to answer, a series of shouts sounded from outside.

“Old Brother Golden Crane! Old Brother Golden Crane, are you here?!”

The Golden Crane True Immortal immediately walked towards the palace’s entrance upon hearing the voice. Seeing that, Chu Feng also followed suit.

When they got to the palace entrance, two figures stood outside.

One of them was an old man. That old man only had a few strands of hair left on his head. He was smiling. His smile revealed that he barely had any teeth left in his mouth. He was truly old.

Standing behind the old man was a young woman.

The woman was very good-looking. She appeared very intelligent and charming. She resembled the daughter of a distinguished family.

Once the entrance opened, both the old man and the young woman immediately turned their gazes onto Chu Feng.

“Oh my, this must be young friend Chu Feng, right?!” The old man shouted in excitement.

“Old Man Zhao, why are you so excited?”

The Golden Crane True Immortal cast a side-eye at the old man.

Then, he turned to smile at Chu Feng. “Chu Feng, allow me to introduce you.”

“This person here is Zhao Zisheng. He came from the All-heaven Starfield. He’s someone that I became acquainted with here.”

“Moreover, he’s one of the earliest ones here. He has been trapped here for thousands of years already. You can say he’s one of the elders of this place.”

“As for this young lady here, she is Zhao Zisheng’s little granddaughter. Her name is Zhao Menglu.”

The Golden Crane True Immortal introduced the two people to Chu Feng.

“I am Chu Feng. It is my pleasure to meet Senior Zhao and Miss Zhao,” Chu Feng stepped forward and greeted them respectfully.

Then, the four of them began to chat.

Through their conversation, Chu Feng learned that the Golden Crane True Immortal had mentioned him and his accomplishments to the people there on various occasions.

Old man Zhao was very interested in Chu Feng.

Even though he had been trapped there for thousands of years, he still believed that he would one day be able to leave.

He had been shouting about marrying his granddaughter Zhao Menglu to Chu Feng should he be able to leave one day.

Of course, it had only been a joke.

After all, he didn’t know Chu Feng. Even if he left the sealed world, he would have no idea where to find him. He had only made the joke purely out of his admiration for Chu Feng’s talent and desire to encourage his granddaughter.

However, to his great surprise, Chu Feng had actually entered the sealed world.

Chapter 4193 - Shocked

Upon learning that Chu Feng had also ended up in the sealed world, Old man Zhao immediately brought his granddaughter Zhao Menglu over.

Even though he didn’t say it explicitly, Chu Feng could tell that Old man wanted to marry his granddaughter Zhao Menglu to him.

“Young friend Chu Feng, this old man Golden Crane has praised you to me a whole lot.”

“He said you’re the strongest cultivation genius he had ever met.”

“May I know what young friend Chu Feng’s cultivation is right now?” Old man Zhao asked all of a sudden.

Before Chu Feng could respond, the Golden Crane True Immortal said, “Old man Zhao, I fear that you’ll be shocked. Thus, let me warn you first.”

“Young friend Chu Feng’s talent is extremely amazing.”

“Even though it has only been a short few years since I parted with him, his cultivation was most definitely not stagnant the entire time. It is very likely that his cultivation had increased by leaps and bounds,” said the Golden Crane True Immortal.

“Right, right, right. I don’t need you to tell me. I’m going to let young friend Chu Feng tell me,” Old man Zhao rolled his eyes at the Golden Crane True Immortal in annoyance before looking to Chu Feng.

The Golden Crane True Immortal and Zhao Menglu also looked to Chu Feng.

Their eyes were also filled with expectation.

Seeing how they were all placing high hopes on him, Chu Feng felt slightly embarrassed. Afraid to disappoint them, Chu Feng coughed twice before saying, “When mentioning my cultivation, I am truly ashamed. Although this Chu Feng has tried his hardest to train, the growth of my cultivation is still lacking.”

“Right now, I’ve only just stepped into the Utmost Exalted realm.”

“What?!”

“Utmost Exalted realm?!”

Chu Feng’s words brought horror to the faces of the three people.

“Chu Feng, you’re saying that you’re an Utmost Exalted now?!” the Golden Crane True Immortal asked.

“Mn. Rank one Utmost Exalted,” answered Chu Feng.

“Sssss---”

Seeing the certainty in Chu Feng’s response, the Golden Crane True Immortal gasped in shock.

However, at the same time he narrowed his brows. A look of worry appeared on his face.

“Senior Golden Crane, what’s wrong?” asked Chu Feng.

“Nothing. Everything’s fine.”

“Chu Feng, you’ve just entered this place and have experienced that terrifying spirit formation. You must be feeling unwell. But, you shouldn’t worry. Things will all improve with time.”

“We won’t bother you anymore. Go and properly rest yourself first.”

“A proper rest might allow you to recover your cultivation sooner.”

As the Golden Crane True Immortal said those words, he pushed Chu Feng towards the palace serving as his residence.

As Chu Feng was not interested in continuing the chat with old man Zhao and Zhao Menglu, he immediately nodded at the Golden Crane True Immortal’s proposal. Just like that, he returned to his residence to rest.

“Sigh...”

However, after Chu Feng left the Golden Crane True Immortal heaved a deep sigh. “It would appear that young friend Chu Feng has received quite an enormous shock.”

“That’s true. He actually ended up having a delusional disorder. Saying something like he’s an Utmost Exalted, does he even know what sort of concept Utmost Exalted is?” said Zhao Menglu.

“Menglu, do not be rude!” Old man Zhao immediately criticized her.

“Grandpa, I am not being rude. Look at him, he’s saying that he’s an Utmost Exalted.”

“Didn’t Grandpa Golden Crane say that Chu Feng had only been a Martial Ancestor when he parted ways with him in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm?”

“How could his cultivation undergo such an enormous change in a short few years?”

“If he said that he had reached the True Immortal realm, then I could barely accept it to be true.”

“But, he actually said he’s reached the Utmost Exalted realm? That’s simply too ridiculous.”

“Not only do I not believe him, I’d say that grandpa doesn’t believe him either, no?” Zhao Menglu asked old man Zhao.

“Eh...”

“Regarding this...”

Even though Zhao Menglu’s words were unpleasant to the ears, old man Zhao had to admit that what she said was correct.

In fact, even the Golden Crane True Immortal was shaking his head and sighing repeatedly.

Even he felt that Chu Feng’s answer was simply too unbelievable.

No matter how amazing Chu Feng’s talent might be, it should be impossible for him to surmount the True Immortal realm, Heavenly Immortal realm, Martial Immortal realm and Exalted realm to become an Utmost Exalted in a short few years.

Not to mention the Utmost Exalted realm, merely the Exalted realm would make him an existence that could move about unhindered throughout the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

One must know that even the Golden Crane True Immortal, the master of the Dao Imperial Palace, was still only a peak Martial Immortal even after so many years of training.

But, the Dao Imperial Palace was one of the strongest powers in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

According to the knowledge of the Golden Crane True Immortal, even the strongest expert of the Chu Heavenly Clan was only an Exalted realm expert, and at the initial stages of Exalted realm on top of that.

Even if Chu Feng possessed exceptional talent, it should still be impossible for him to reach the Utmost Exalted realm in such a short period of time.

That was the reason why the Golden Crane True Immortal had said that Chu Feng had received an enormous shock.

He was not suspecting that Chu Feng was boasting to them, because he knew that Chu Feng was not someone to boast about such things.

Instead, he felt that Chu Feng must've received some sort of major shock that caused his mind to become unstable. He believed that it was the reason why he had ended up saying such a thing.

“Menglu, young friend Chu Feng has only just entered this place. It is normal for him to be out of sorts.”

“But, I’ve witnessed his talent with my very eyes. He is truly a rare cultivation genius, a demon-level genius.”

“I’ve heard that you’re a very good cook.”

“Perhaps you should show more consideration toward him and accompany him a bit more. Perhaps once his mood turns for the better, his frame of mind will also recover more quickly.”

“Once his cultivation recovers, won’t we know what his actual cultivation is then?”

“According to my judgement, with young friend Chu Feng’s talent, reaching the True Immortal realm would not be hard for him in the slightest. Even reaching the Heavenly Immortal realm is not an impossibility,” said the Golden Crane True Immortal.

“Heavenly Immortal realm?”

“Grandpa Golden Crane, are you serious?”

“He could become a Heavenly Immortal at his age?” Zhao Menglu asked in disbelief.

“Menglu, when have I ever lied to you?” asked the Golden Crane True Immortal.

“Right. Old man Golden Crane never lies.”

“Menglu, you must properly look after Chu Feng. With his talent, if he weren’t trapped here, he would definitely not find you a match for him. You must treasure this opportunity,” Old Man Zhao encouraged from the side. n.-
0Vellb1n

“I got it, grandpa,” Zhao Menglu nodded.

The next day. Chu Feng’s cultivation still hadn’t recovered. He had decided to go out and take a stroll around.

He wanted to understand the place he was in.

He learned that it was exactly as the Golden Crane True Immortal had told him.

Even though the people there had all been sucked in there by the black spirit formation gate, they’d been there for too long and had grown accustomed to living there.

They did not resemble people who were trapped, as they were all cheerful and lively. The atmosphere there was very harmonious.

This was understandable. After all, for some people, they’d been trapped there for so long that they’d ended up starting families there.

Old man Zhao was one such example. He had found himself a wife after arriving there. They had ended up having a son, and their son had brought them Zhao Menglu.

Thus, it was not only Zhao Menglu that had grown up there.

Even Zhao Menglu’s father had been born there.

They were people that did not understand the world outside, and had no idea how dangerous of a world it was.

All the knowledge they had about the outside were only things they’d heard from others.

The only experience and knowledge that they truly possessed were of the sealed world.

Because of that, many among them did not long for the outside world. They believed that it would be fine to remain trapped there forever.

After all, to them, the sealed world might as well be the real world.

Chapter 4194 - She's My Woman

In the upcoming days, Chu Feng was unable to avoid chatting with the Golden Crane True Immortal.

Chu Feng learned that the Golden Crane True Immortal and the plain-clothed old monk were good friends of many years and had been exploring a remnant together. It was in that remnant that they'd gotten sucked into the sealed world.

Furthermore, they'd arrived there not long after they'd left the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

As for Chu Feng, he told the Golden Crane True Immortal some things about himself.

For example, he'd mentioned how he was Chu Xuanyuan's son, and that he had returned to the Chu Heavenly Clan.

The Golden Crane True Immortal was very surprised to learn those things.

As Chu Feng had not wished to expose his identity as Chu Xuanyuan's son, neither the Golden Crane True Immortal nor the plain-clothed old monk had known about it.

Whilst they might have suspected it to be a possibility, they had given up on the idea after seeing how adamantly Chu Feng had refused to admit it.

As such, it was only natural for the Golden Crane True Immortal to feel shocked after learning that Chu Feng was Chu Xuanyuan's son, and that he had been acknowledged by the Chu Heavenly Clan.

After all, Chu Xuanyuan was someone that held a special status in the Golden Crane True Immortal's heart.

Back then, Chu Xuanyuan had been known as the genius of the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

It was not only the Chu Heavenly Clan. The Golden Crane True Immortal and the plain-clothed monk had also placed high hopes on Chu Xuanyuan.

However, later on Chu Xuanyuan had ended up being imprisoned by the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Because of that, the Golden Crane True Immortal and others had felt very sad and pained.

If Chu Feng was truly Chu Xuanyuan's son, the status he held in the Golden Crane True Immortal's heart and the expectations the Golden Crane True Immortal had for him would change too.

That said, the Golden Crane True Immortal did not dare believe in Chu Feng's claims too much.

He still suspected that he had suffered some shock after finding himself in the sealed world.

After all, he had even proclaimed himself to be an Utmost Exalted-level expert.

Because of that, the Golden Crane True Immortal was skeptical about Chu Feng's proclamations that he was a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan and Chu Xuanyuan's son.

That said, he was not anxious either. He believed that Chu Feng would return to normal sooner or later.

At that time, the truth would be revealed.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that Zhao Menglu would visit Chu Feng every day.

Furthermore, she would prepare dimsum and meticulously brewed soup for Chu Feng.

At times, she would even take the initiative to bring Chu Feng around and teach him about different places.

In short, she was showing meticulous consideration for Chu Feng like a considerate little servant girl.

Unfortunately, Zhao Menglu was not Chu Feng's type. Furthermore, Chu Feng knew what her intentions were.

In order to make sure she did not become delusional, Chu Feng kept his distance from her the entire time.

Just like that, time passed quickly.

In the blink of an eye, five days had passed.

During those five days, Chu Feng had not been able to use his martial power or spirit power.

In fact, he was incapable of even training.

However, when the people outside saw him, they would immediately swarm him excitedly.

Because of that, Chu Feng had decided not to go to places with a lot of people. He had decided to find a quiet place to stroll around.

At that moment, Chu Feng had arrived at a forest. He happened to find some fruits in the forest.

After taking a bite of a fruit, he found it to be extremely bitter, so much so that he immediately tossed it away.

But soon, he was shocked to discover that the bitter fruit he had swallowed had caused his cultivation to recover slightly.

"This fruit is able to accelerate the speed at which my cultivation returns!"

Soon, Chu Feng confirmed his guess.

He became wild with joy, and started searching for more such fruits. Just like that, he continued further and further into the forest.

However, as he continued to walk further into the forest, Chu Feng heard some voices. Amongst them was Zhao Menglu's voice.

He also heard other voices besides hers.

But, if that were all, Chu Feng wouldn't bother to pay attention. After all, he didn't like Zhao Menglu to begin with, and didn't want to interact with her too much.

If it wasn't for her coming over to find him and being excessively forward, so much so that Chu Feng found it impossible to refuse her, he would simply not bother with her at all.

However, it just so happened that Zhao Menglu and the others were discussing him.

This made Chu Feng extremely curious. Because of that, he stealthily approached them.

After approaching, Chu Feng discovered that two women and five men were standing together with Zhao Menglu.

Amongst them was a man with a tall and robust build. He seemed to have a very intimate relationship with Zhao Menglu, as he was actually holding her in his chest.

The others did not show any signs of discomfort towards this sight.

Evidently, they all knew that Zhao Menglu had an extraordinary relationship with the man.

"Menglu, you couldn't have possibly really fallen for that Chu Feng, right?"

"It's been a long time since I last saw you."

"I heard that you've been preparing dimsum for him every day?"

The man's voice was filled with jealousy.

"Big brother Xiao Yu, didn't I just tell you that I was forced to do so by my grandpa?"

"How could I fancy a fool like him?" said Zhao Menglu.

"Fool? Didn't Lord Golden Crane say that Chu Feng is a genius cultivator?" asked a woman standing on the side.

“Genius cultivator? Pah! More like a genius boaster.”

“You all don’t know about this, but when my grandpa asked him what his cultivation is right now, guess what he said?” said Zhao Menglu.

“What did he say?”

The crowd were all curious.

“He said he’s actually an Utmost Exalted,” said Zhao Menglu.

“What?!”

“Utmost Exalted?”

“Hahaha. He’s a fool alright.”

The people burst into roaring laughter.

“Menglu, perhaps I should go and tell your grandpa about our relationship?”

“No matter what, I, Xiao Yu, am a peak Martial Ancestor. How could your grandpa not agree to our relationship?” said the man hugging Zhao Menglu.

“Big brother Xiao Yu, if you were a peak Martial Ancestor that was also less than a hundred years old my grandpa would definitely agree to it.”

“But big brother Xiao Yu, you’re over a thousand years old already. As for me, I’m only five hundred years old. My grandpa might not agree to it,” said Zhao Menglu.

“So you’re actually five hundred years old. That’s the age of an old woman.”

Suddenly, a voice sounded. The tone of the voice was extremely mocking.

The sudden voice instantly shocked Zhao Menglu and the others.

After all, they were discussing secret matters there and did not wish anyone else to know about their discussions.

“Who is it?! Get out here!” Xiao Yu shouted loudly at the forest.

“It’s me. What about it?”

Holding a thin branch and a bitter fruit, Chu Feng swaggered out from the forest.

“Chu Feng?!”

Although Chu Feng had only been there for five days, he was already a celebrity.

As such, they all recognized him.

When they saw Chu Feng, Zhao Menglu and the others were all shocked.

After all, they had been speaking ill of him earlier.

“Chu Feng, it was a misunderstanding, this was all a misunderstanding.”

Zhao Menglu was the person that panicked the most. She actually threw off Xiao Yu’s embrace and ran over to Chu Feng.

She was very afraid of Chu Feng. Rather, she was very afraid of the Golden Crane True Immortal and her grandpa.

Especially the Golden Crane True Immortal. He had the cultivation of a peak Martial Immortal, and was the strongest person there.

With how highly the Golden Crane True Immortal thought of Chu Feng, she would naturally not dare to offend him.

However, after seeing Zhao Menglu’s fearful look and how she ran toward him, a look of ruthlessness flashed through Xiao Yu’s eyes.

“Misunderstanding my ass!”

As Xiao Yu spoke, he stepped forward and stopped Zhao Menglu by hugging her. He then pointed at Chu Feng, “Trash, you’ve come at the perfect time. Today, I will have you understand one thing.”

“What?” asked Chu Feng.

“Menglu is my woman. You’d best keep your distance from her from now on,” said Xiao Yu.

Chapter 4195 - Truly Shameless

“Menglu is my woman. You’d best keep your distance from her from now on,” Xiao Yu ordered as he hugged Zhao Menglu.

Pride and arrogance filled his face. However, it was laughable that he also had a slight look of panic.

Seeing Xiao Yu like that, Chu Feng was unable to contain himself, and burst out laughing.

Even though those people were hundreds of years older than him, their mentality and cultivations all seemed to be much weaker.

Because of that, Chu Feng didn’t want to bicker with them either.

He said, “Don’t tell me that. It’s your woman who came to bother me on a daily basis. Thus, you should control your own woman properly. If you could contain her, I wouldn’t bother to bicker with you about this matter either.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng began walking away whilst holding the fruit in his hand up high.

Unfortunately, people all have their pride. Chu Feng’s words had clearly hurt Zhao Menglu’s ego.

She was clearly very scared of Chu Feng. Yet, she suddenly grew courageous.

“Chu Feng, if it wasn’t for the Golden Crane True Immortal, do you really think I’d make soup and dimsum for you?”

“You’ve tried to grope me every day, tried to court my favor the entire time. When did I bother to pay attention to any of that?” Zhao Menglu said as she pointed her finger at Chu Feng.

“What?! He tried to grope you?!”

Anger surged on Xiao Yu’s face upon hearing those words.

Even the others were surprised.

After all, Chu Feng didn’t seem to be that sort of person.

“Big brother Xiao Yu, that’s right. He even tried to push me down.”

“If it wasn’t for the fact that I vowed to rather die than obey, he might’ve succeeded.”

Zhao Menglu had actually begun crying. With tears flowing down her face, she truly looked like she had been wronged enormously.

Hearing Zhao Menglu’s words, even Chu Feng had a look of great surprise.

Over the five days he’d been there, Zhao Menglu had been trying to push herself onto him the entire time. If it wasn’t for him keeping his distance and refusing her repeatedly, Zhao Menglu would’ve stripped down for him already.

Why would she suddenly turn everything around at that moment?

How could she even say such things?

Was this not a deliberate distortion of the truth?

“He even dared try to push you down?! Even I, Xiao Yu, have not touched you!”

Xiao Yu was so furious that his face turned deep red as he gnashed his teeth with rage.

“Big brother Xiao Yu, you have no idea how much this Chu Feng wanted me.”

“I told him that I like to eat fruit. Look... didn’t he go out to pick fruit for me?” said Zhao Menglu as she pointed at the fruit in Chu Feng’s hand.

“That’s true!”

Xiao Yu and the others present all took Zhao Menglu’s words to be true after seeing the fruit that Chu Feng held in his hand.

“I am truly fucking being wronged here.”

Chu Feng didn’t know whether to laugh or cry.

He had clearly gone out to pick the fruits because he had discovered that they were capable of aiding the unsealing of his cultivation.

Why would it turn into him picking fruit for Zhao Menglu?

How shameless could the woman be?

She had completely changed Chu Feng's opinion of her.

"Chu Feng, stop bothering me in the future! I truly do not like you!"

"What I told big brother Xiao Yu earlier is what I truly feel."

"But, as this is a matter between us of the younger generation, it should be settled amongst ourselves. If you're a man, do not tell Lord Golden Crane and the others," Zhao Menglu said to Chu Feng as she continued crying.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng truly had no idea if he should laugh or cry.

Zhao Menglu had inverted the truth and was tainting his image. Yet, she still didn't want him to tell the Golden Crane True Immortal about it. n-(OveL&1n

She was truly a schemer.

Unfortunately, she belonged to the stupid schemer type.

Chu Feng had no intention of telling the Golden Crane True Immortal about the matter.

However, he could not tolerate her tainting his image.

Because of that, Chu Feng waved his sleeve and revealed his wrist.

On his wrist was a bracelet emitting a red radiance. The bracelet was very pretty.

When she saw the bracelet, Zhao Menglu's face turned green.

The reason for that was because that bracelet was something that she had meticulously prepared and gifted to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had originally refused to accept it. But, Zhao Menglu had insisted that the bracelet would be able to accelerate the speed at which his cultivation recovered, and had urged him to put it on.

That was the reason why Chu Feng had accepted the bracelet.

“Miss Menglu, you said I was the one bothering you nonstop, that I wanted to push you down by force. In that case, what is your explanation for this bracelet?”

“You’d best not tell me this bracelet is something that I forcibly snatched away from you. If I snatched it away by force, how come your aura’s still on it?”

As Chu Feng spoke, he touched the bracelet with his finger. Then, the bracelet began to radiate with light. With that, Zhao Menglu’s silhouette appeared from the bracelet.

It was a spirit formation, yet it was very life-like.

The spirit formation was not only something that Zhao Menglu had set up on her own, she had also been the one to infuse her aura into the spirit formation.

Most importantly, the Zhao Menglu formed by the spirit formation was wearing very little. Furthermore, she was capable of speech.

“Little brother Chu Feng, you must make sure to eat the dimsum I made for you~ Don’t be afraid of eating all of them, because I’ll be sending more over every day. Besides that, you’ve looked very tired these past days. Remember to rest well.”

After saying those words, the spirit formation image smiled sweetly. Her smile was especially charming.

Zhao Menglu’s silhouette only disappeared after smiling.

Seeing the spirit formation, Xiao Yu and the others all held a new opinion of Zhao Menglu.

The spirit formation was simply one that was meant to seduce Chu Feng.

With things having reached this point, there was no need for more words, as the truth had been revealed.

It was not Chu Feng that had been bothering Zhao Menglu nonstop. Rather, it was the other way around.

“Menglu, what exactly is the meaning of this?”

“That spirit formation has your aura. You’d best not tell me that it wasn’t done by you.”

Xiao Yu’s face had turned deep red. Angry fumes were pouring from his seven facial orifices.

Likely, even his heart, liver, spleen, lungs and kidneys were about to explode.

“I... this is because of my grandpa. My grandpa was the one who forced me to do that.”

“I didn’t want to do it either.”

“Wuuu~~~”

Zhao Menglu was unable to counter the evidence. She crouched down and began crying bitterly.

However, all the people present knew Zhao Menglu’s grandpa well.

Whilst her grandpa was someone that might force Zhao Menglu to get close to Chu Feng and take care of him, he would definitely not force her to indulge in such trickery.

“Motherfucker! You damned bastard! I’ll beat you to death!”

Surprisingly, attacked by rage, Xiao Yu actually turned his anger towards Chu Feng.

That was understandable. After all, he liked Zhao Menglu too much.

Even if he had been angered by her, he was unable to attack her.

It was akin to how a man loved a woman, but the woman instead loved another man.

Unable to obtain the woman he loved, that man would naturally be furious. But, although he might be furious, he would not turn his anger to the woman he loved. Instead, he would teach the man his woman loved a lesson instead.

Although it was very irrational behavior, some men just so happened to be irrational.

As for Xiao Yu, he was one such man.

In the blink of an eye, Xiao Yu arrived before Chu Feng.

He raised his hand and smashed it towards Chu Feng's face.

But then, he stopped.

Then he changed the direction of his fist. Aiming for Chu Feng's abdomen instead, he smashed his fist forward.

Seeing that, Chu Feng smiled.

He knew why Xiao Yu had hesitated. Likely, he was afraid that if he were to injure Chu Feng's face, the Golden Crane True Immortal would notice it.

“Bang---”

Right at that moment, Xiao Yu's fist struck Chu Feng's abdomen.

Due to the fact that Chu Feng's cultivation was still sealed, he was sent flying several hundred meters away.

Of course, although his cultivation hadn't recovered, his body remained extremely tough.

Because of that, Chu Feng only looked miserable after being struck by Xiao Yu's punch, but was actually completely uninjured.

Chapter 4196 - Beasts Invasion

“Chu Feng, listen carefully! You are not allowed to bother Menglu anymore!”

“In addition, you must keep your mouth shut! If you dare to mention what happened here today, I will beat you up every time I see you!” Xiao Yu threatened fiercely.

Seeing how impressive her big brother Xiao Yu was, Zhao Menglu was both scared and proud.

Then, Xiao Yu looked fiercely at Zhao Menglu. “Menglu, you make sure to properly reflect on your actions too!”

After saying those words, he leapt into the air and left.

Zhao Menglu and the others thought that Xiao Yu had left because he was angry.

What they didn't know was that Xiao Yu didn't fly far before descending into the forest again.

After landing, Xiao Yu crouched onto the ground. His face twisted as he grimaced in pain. Fear appeared in his eyes as he looked at his shattered hand.

“What is going on with that guy? Why is his body as tough as a treasure?”

“My hand... I'm actually unable to recover it?”

Xiao Yu was terrified.

He didn't understand why his hand would end up that way after punching Chu Feng.

Naturally, he had no idea that Chu Feng's body was still that of an Utmost Exalted even though his cultivation was sealed.

As a mere Martial Ancestor, Xiao Yu had actually dared to attack Chu Feng physically with his own body. Such an action was no different from seeking his own doom.

Unless Chu Feng decided to help treat his injuries, there was simply no one there that could heal his hand.

Even the Golden Crane True Immortal and the plain-clothed old monk would not be able to help him.

His hand had been crippled.

.....

Chu Feng stood up. He was completely fine.

Xiao Yu's punch had shattered his hand. But, being struck by the punch, Chu Feng only felt as if something had bumped into him.

Perhaps this was the benefit of being a cultivator.

Should one reach a certain level of cultivation, those weaker than them would not be able to do anything to them even if they decided to mount a sneak attack during sleep.

That said, although Chu Feng had been struck by Xiao Yu's punch, he did not take things to heart.

He did not plan to continue bickering with those people. He felt that they were not qualified for him to go to war against.

Chu Feng continued to pick fruits.

But, as Chu Feng continued to walk, he suddenly felt a sting of pain coming from his body.

That pain had soon filled his entire body. It had originated from his World Spirit Space.

"Crap!"

Chu Feng shouted in his heart upon sensing the pain.

What he was worried about was not himself. Instead, it was Yu Sha and Eggy.

Yu Sha and Eggy were still training in his World Spirit Space.

Right when Chu Feng tried to cast his consciousness into his World Spirit space, he felt dizzy and all his power disappeared.

It was the World Spirit World!

The World Spirit World was devouring all of his strength.

With the situation being like that, Chu Feng soon fell unconscious on the ground.

After an unknown amount of time passed, Chu Feng woke all of a sudden.

Upon waking up, Chu Feng didn't say anything, but immediately cast his consciousness into his World Spirit Space.

Upon entering his World Spirit Space, Chu Feng immediately rushed to find Eggy and Yu Sha.

Upon discovering that both of them were fine, Chu Feng heaved a sigh of relief.

“This feeling?”

Soon, a look of joy appeared on his face.

He was shocked to discover that his spirit power had returned.

Because of that, Chu Feng immediately looked at the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk.

At the beginning, the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk looked completely normal. But, when Chu Feng’s gaze landed directly on it, it immediately started reacting.

The Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk began to release blood-colored gaseous flames.

The blood-colored gaseous flames began to transform in Chu Feng’s World Spirit Space.

They formed four series of words...

‘The Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk is an artifact that once belonged to the founder of the Celestial Master’s Sacred Sect.’

‘It was forged using Heaven-plundering Ash-crystal Stone, Seven Realms Immortal Feather Silk and the Immemorial Sacred Beast’s Blood.’

‘This treasure is capable of breaching secret grounds, plundering rare opportunities, protecting its master and strengthening spirit formations.’

‘It is one of the Celestial Master’s Sacred Sect’s Ten Great Sect-protection Treasures!’

After seeing the series of words floating in midair, Chu Feng had learned the origin of the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk.

The Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk then began to float towards Chu Feng.

Holding the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk in his hand, Chu Feng was finally able to vividly sense how powerful of a treasure it was.

At that moment, he was endlessly excited.

As a world spiritist, being able to obtain such a treasure was simply akin to giving wings to a tiger.

"Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted, you've truly given me an enormous gift," Chu Feng said happily.

As his spirit power had recovered, Chu Feng immediately examined his body.

After all, it should be impossible for his cultivation to be sealed for no reason.

Soon, Chu Feng found the cause.

His soul had been sealed by a layer of dark black energy.

That dark black energy was very dangerous. The more Chu Feng examined it, the more obvious the danger it posed became.

That... was most likely the power that had been emitted by the black spirit formation gate.

Once Chu Feng discovered it, he immediately used his spirit power to remove it.

Fortunately, although the dark black energy was dangerous, there was not a lot of it. Chu Feng had managed to effortlessly remove the energy from his soul.

After that, both Chu Feng's cultivation and world spirit techniques returned to normal.

"Senior Zhuge Yuankong, I am finally able to experience this treasure trove you've left behind."

Chu Feng felt that since his condition had returned to normal, it was time for him to properly explore this world.

"Bang---"

“Bang---”

“Bang---”

Suddenly, rumbles sounded from outside.

It actually came from the direction where the residents lived.

But, according to Chu Feng’s knowledge, that place should be very safe. Not to mention the spirit formation beasts, even ferocious beasts and wild beasts would not dare set foot in that region.

Thus, why would rumbles sound from there?

Moreover, there were energy ripples wreaking havoc throughout the region.

Chu Feng realized that something bad was happening, and immediately began flying over.

.....

Within the safe zone, all the cultivators in the residential area had flown out of their houses.

They were all assembled inside a protective formation and looking nervously into the distance.

That place was the border of their residential area.

It originally had an invisible protective formation. Both the ferocious beasts and spirit formation beasts were unable to breach it .

Yet at that moment, not only had the spirit formation beasts breached the spirit formation, there were also tens of thousands of them. They were all fiercely rushing towards the safe zone.

Those spirit formation beasts were each dozens of meters tall. They had humanoid bodies and pitch-black skin. Their eyes were blood-red and their claws blade-sharp. As for their faces, they looked extremely hideous and fierce.

There wasn’t a nose on their face. Yet, there were tens of eyes. Those eyes were all packed together in multiple layers. It was a truly disgusting sight.

But, the most terrifying aspect of the spirit formation beasts was not their hideous appearances.

Rather, it was their strength. Practically every single one of them were Martial Immortal-level beings.

For the great majority of the people present, Martial Immortal was a cultivation that they could not contend against.

Fortunately, there were two figures holding weapons and standing before the protective formation, fighting those spirit formation beasts.

One was the Golden Crane True Immortal.

As for the other, he was the plain-clothed old monk.

“Old Poisonous Substance, what’s going on? How did you manage to lure all these monsters here?” the Golden Crane True Immortal asked as he fought against the spirit formation beasts continuously.

He had realized that the spirit formation beasts that had appeared were different from the ones they had encountered in the past.

Not only were those spirit formation beasts more vicious, they were also able to breach that protective formation.

“I entered a dangerous area and found a black gate.”

“After pushing open that black gate, those spirit formation beasts appeared. Their numbers are simply too many,” said the plain-clothed old monk.

“No matter how many there are, they shouldn’t be a match for you. Why didn’t you get rid of them before returning? Why lure them all here?” criticized the Golden Crane True Immortal.

“If I could get rid of them or shake them off, I wouldn’t have lured them back.”

“It’s simply impossible to kill all these spirit formation beasts. Furthermore, they’re too fast. I’m unable to shake them off. I’ve already fought them for multiple days and nights.”

“If I continued to fight them, I’d die from exhaustion.”

“It’s because I had no other choice that I decided to return.”

“After all, the protective formation here should’ve been able to keep them outside.”

“Who would’ve thought that these monsters would be unaffected by the spirit formation?”

The plain-clothed old monk was filled with endless regret. In the end, he had underestimated the spirit formation beasts.

“Old Poisonous Substance, you’ve courted a disaster!” cursed the Golden Crane True Immortal.

But, as things had already gotten to this point, there was nothing else they could do.

The two of them had no choice but to stop the spirit formation beasts with their all. If a single spirit formation beast got past them, it would be fatal to all the cultivators behind them.

Chapter 4197 - Revealing One’s Cultivation

As the rumbles of the battle were excessively ear-piercing, and the conversation between the Golden Crane True Immortal and the plain-clothed old monk was not spoken publicly, old man Zhao and the other residents did not hear their conversation at all.

Nevertheless, they were still very nervous and afraid.

They were able to tell that the spirit formation beasts were different from the ones they’d encountered in the past.

That was the reason why they’d all hidden themselves in the protective formation.

The protective formation they were in had been formed by a treasure. It possessed very powerful defensive abilities.

That was the final refuge that the Golden Crane True Immortal had prepared for them before setting out to fight the spirit formation beasts.

But, even with that being the case, they were still trembling in fear. This was the first time they'd witnessed the Golden Crane True Immortal and the plain-clothed old monk having to put forth such strenuous effort, even when they'd joined hands.

This was especially true for the younger generations such as Zhao Menglu. They were so scared that they were curled up and shivering behind old man Zhao and others.

Suddenly, a voice was heard, "Senior Zhao, what's going on here?"

"Why would so many monsters suddenly appear?"

Turning towards the voice, the crowd noticed that it was Chu Feng.

"Young friend Chu Feng, quickly, get inside the protective formation." Old man Zhao immediately opened up the protective formation and dragged Chu Feng inside.

Seeing Chu Feng's return, Zhao Menglu Xiao Yu and the others were so scared that their faces changed color.

Not only had they insulted Chu Feng earlier, Xiao Yu had even attacked him.

At that time, they'd lost their sense of reasoning due to fear.

Now that their reason had returned, they became more and more afraid the more they recalled what they'd done.

They were scared that Chu Feng would reveal the truth.

If he were to reveal what had happened, none of them would have an easy time.

To their surprise, Chu Feng did not mention what had happened to old man Zhao. He acted as if nothing had happened at all.

Seeing that, Zhao Menglu, Xiao Yu and the others gathered together. They were feeling very delighted.

Some amongst them even sent voice transmissions to Xiao Yu, praising him.

“Brother Xiao, your punch was not in vain. That kid has been scared by your punch. He didn’t even dare to look at us.”

“Right, right, right. What bullshit genius. Turns out, he’s nothing more than a spineless coward.”

Not only were they praising Xiao Yu, they were also insulting Chu Feng.

This was the behavior of vile characters of low stature.

Even though it was clearly Chu Feng that was not bickering with them over what had happened, they instead viewed it as Chu Feng being cowardly.

Hearing the voice transmissions, Xiao Yu became extremely pleased with himself.

But, at the same time, he looked to his sleeve.

His hand that he had hidden within his sleeve still hadn’t healed. In fact, the injury to his hand was becoming worse over time. This made him extremely worried.

“So it’s because senior plain-clothed returned.”

“It’s alright, let me take care of this.”

Chu Feng learned of what had happened.

As he spoke, he began walking for the formation barrier. He was planning to help the Golden Crane True Immortal and the plain-clothed old monk take care of the spirit formation beasts.

“Young friend Chu Feng, have you gone mad?”

“You must not go. If you go, you will only cause trouble for Lord Golden Crane and Lord Plain-clothed.”

Before Chu Feng could walk out, he was forcibly pulled back by old man Zhao and others.

Others also began to dissuade him against it.

“Chu Feng, it’s fine if you want to die, but you mustn’t drag us down with you!”

At that moment, Zhao Menglu and the others also began to shout at Chu Feng.

If it had been before, the people of the older generation would definitely lash out at Zhao Menglu and others for shouting at Chu Feng in such a manner. They might even punish them severely.

But, as this concerned their life and death, they didn't say anything. In fact, Zhao Menglu and others said precisely what they wanted to say.

“Roar~~~”

Right at that moment, with a series of frightening roars, a spirit formation beast escaped from the Golden Crane True Immortal and plain-clothed old monk's defensive line and began rushing straight towards the crowd.

Before the spirit formation beast approached, it opened its mouth and shot out a beam of light.

With a loud bang, the martial power beam landed on the protective formation.

Even though the spirit formation that had been made by the Golden Crane True Immortal using a treasure had managed to block the beam of light, cracks still filled the protective formation.

It looked like it could crumble at any moment.

Everyone could tell that the protective formation they were in couldn't take another attack from the spirit formation beast.

“Run away! All of you, run away now!”

The Golden Crane True Immortal was blocked by other spirit formation beasts and was unable to get away to rescue the crowd. Helpless, he ended up shouting at them to run.

Hearing the Golden Crane True Immortal's shout, old man Zhao and the others did not say a single word. They turned around and immediately started running.

However, after old man Zhao ran for only a short period of time, he immediately turned around.

He discovered that Chu Feng was not fleeing.

Not only was he not fleeing, he was actually walking towards the spirit formation beast.

“Young friend Chu Feng, are you trying to die?! Quickly, come back!” Old man Zhao shouted at Chu Feng.

His shout caught the attention of the others.

All eyes present, including those from the Golden Crane True Immortal and plain-clothed old monk, all landed on Chu Feng.

At that moment, the spirit formation beast had arrived before Chu Feng. It stretched its long black foot and stomped towards him.

The spirit formation beast was planning to stomp Chu Feng to death.

As for Chu Feng, he raised his hand and shot forth a punch.

Then, a loud ‘boom’ was heard.

Without even a single howl, the spirit formation beast was shattered into pieces by Chu Feng’s punch.

The crowd were all stunned by this scene.

They simply did not dare to believe what they were seeing. In fact, they were doubting their eyes.

Due to being shocked and losing their focus, the Golden Crane True Immortal and plain-clothed old monk also found themselves in danger.

The spirit formation beasts that had surrounded them took the opportunity to attack them from all sides.

By the time they realized their situation, it was already too late. They did not even have the chance to fight back.

“Boom---”

“Boom---”

“Boom---”

“Boom---”

Right at that moment, explosions sounded in succession. The spirit formation beasts that had surrounded the Golden Crane True Immortal and plain-clothed old monk had all exploded.

It was not only the spirit formation beasts that had surrounded them. The tens of thousands of spirit formation beasts that had come to attack them were all exploding too.

Explosions sounded nonstop in the distant sky. Those terrifying spirit formation beasts were blooming like fireworks.

This scene completely baffled the Golden Crane True Immortal and plain-clothed old monk.

Soon, they discovered a figure.

It was Chu Feng.

Chu Feng, who had been behind them earlier, was actually within the army of countless spirit formation beasts.

Furthermore, he was returning from their direction.

“Chu Feng, you...”

Both the Golden Crane True Immortal and the plain-clothed old monk were shocked to see Chu Feng.

They suddenly realized that his cultivation could've very possibly surpassed theirs.

They knew that it must have been Chu Feng that had killed the spirit formation beasts.

“Roar~~~” n-(OveLb1n

Right at that moment, roars sounded from afar again.

Looking towards the direction of the roars, the crowd's faces all turned ashen.

A vast area of black covered the distant sky. Upon looking carefully, the crowd could see another army of spirit formation beasts.

Those spirit formation beasts each measured several hundred meters. Accompanying them were even more terrifying auras.

Sensing the oppression, even the Golden Crane True Immortal and plain-clothed old monk felt despair.

Exalted realm!

The numerous and densely-gathered spirit formation beasts were all at the Exalted realm.

Not to mention countless of them coming at once, any single one of them would be an existence that neither the plain-clothed old monk nor the Golden Crane True Immortal could fight.

Chapter 4198 - This Is Utmost Exalted!

“Done for, we’re done for.”

This was what everyone was thinking.

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng shot forth a palm strike.

Boundless martial power swept forth.

The martial power rapidly expanded; it squirmed as it expanded in size.

Soon, an enormous martial power palm appeared, reaching several tens of thousands of meters across.

Even space itself shattered before the martial power palm.

When they saw the martial power palm, those Exalted-level spirit formation beasts began to shriek in fear. They immediately turned around and began fleeing.

It turned out that those spirit formation beasts were capable of feeling fear.

Unfortunately, they were too late. Chu Feng’s giant martial power palm smashed forth explosively.

Where the giant martial power palm passed, all living beings were destroyed. The sky collapsed and the earth caved in.

One after another, the enormous spirit formation beasts were pulverized by the giant martial power palm.

In an instant, the spirit formation beasts that had covered a region of the sky had all been obliterated.

This was not only witnessed by the Golden Crane True Immortal and the plain-clothed old monk, it had also been witnessed by old man Zhao, Zhao Menglu, Xiao Yu and all the other residents.

Without exception, the people present were all stunned.

Their faces were no longer covered in shock. Instead, they showed terror. They were all terrified by the scene they'd just witnessed.

However, what terrified them was not the spirit formation beasts. Rather, it was Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was standing in the distant sky with his back to them.

His silhouette was small.

Yet, the impact it brought upon them was immense!

“Senior, it’s been a long time.”

Right when the crowd was still stunned, Chu Feng arrived before the plain-clothed old monk and greeted him respectfully.

“Chu Feng, you...”

“You couldn’t possibly have really reached the Utmost Exalted realm, right?” the Golden Crane True Immortal asked all of a sudden.

He had been skeptical of Chu Feng, and had even felt that he had ended up saying nonsense because he had suffered some shock.

However, he had begun to doubt himself.

“Utmost Exalted realm?”

The plain-clothed old monk was astonished upon hearing the words that were spoken by the Golden Crane True Immortal.

Even though he had witnessed Chu Feng obliterating those omnipresent Exalted-level spirit formation beasts with a single palm strike with his very eyes, he had thought Chu Feng to merely be an Exalted of a higher level than those spirit formation beasts at the very most.

Utmost Exalted?

That was something that he had never even dared to imagine.

Hearing this question from the Golden Crane True Immortal, Chu Feng suddenly smiled.

The Golden Crane True Immortal was doubting him.

Chu Feng's clothes began to flutter. Then, a boundless aura was released from his body.

That aura was so powerful that it covered tens of thousands of miles.

The mountain, rivers, lakes and oceans were all instantly enveloped by Chu Feng's aura.

His aura was so powerful that it controlled everything within the region.

With a single thought, Chu Feng could collapse mountains.

With a single thought, he could reverse the flow of rivers.

With a single thought, he could evaporate the ocean.

With a single thought, he could take the lives of all living beings within tens of thousands miles.

With a single thought, he could destroy everything and reduce them to ashes, erasing it from the face of the world!

“This... is the power of an Utmost Exalted?”

“This... is an Utmost Exalted level expert?!”

Not to mention the others, even the Golden Crane True Immortal and the plain-clothed old monk were completely dumbfounded from terror.

How could they not be afraid?

With a single thought from Chu Feng, they would be annihilated without even being able to react.

Of course, scaring the people present was not Chu Feng's intention.

Thus, he only released his aura for a split second before retrieving it.

But, even with that being the case, many people still fell powerlessly to the ground in fear. Some even fainted.

Many pissed themselves in fear. Some even started weeping.

This was especially true for Xiao Yu. He was lying on the ground. His body was not just trembling, it was twitching.

Just thinking back to how he had dared to provoke an Utmost Exalted-level existence, and had even punched that Utmost Exalted-level existence, he was in so much fear that he felt like dying.

At the same time, he finally realized why his hand wouldn't heal.

It turned out that the person he had hit was actually a paramount Utmost Exalted-level existence!

"Young friend Chu Feng, you've truly broadened my horizons," the Golden Crane True Immortal and the plain-clothed old monk said at the same time.

For the others, they would at most be terrified by Chu Feng's strength. But, for the Golden Crane True Immortal and the plain-clothed old monk, they were in complete awe.

Back in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, Chu Feng had been a person of the younger generation that still needed their protection.

Yet, in the blink of an eye, he had grown so much.

He had grown to reach a level where he could easily obliterate all the monsters that they could not contend against.

It had only been several years. To martial cultivators, that amount of time was simply nothing.

Yet, in such a short period of time, Chu Feng had undergone such a massive change.

After calming down slightly, the Golden Crane True Immortal asked again, "In that case, it would mean that you're really Chu Xuanyuan's son?"

"Senior, why would I lie to you about that?" Chu Feng didn't know whether to laugh or cry. He did not expect the Golden Crane True Immortal to doubt that too.

"This old man was foolish. This old man was foolish," the Golden Crane True Immortal laughed.

"Back then, your father had stunned both of us."

"Never would I have imagined that you'd end up stunning us even more today."

"Truly the son of a tiger cannot possibly be a dog. Truly like father like son."

Both the Golden Crane True Immortal and the plain-clothed old monk were sighing with admiration repeatedly.

"Lord Chu Feng."

Suddenly, another voice was heard.

It was actually old man Zhao. Old man Zhao had a smile on his face. He was also dragging along his granddaughter, Zhao Menglu.

But, compared to the high-spirited old man Zhao, Zhao Menglu did not even dare look at Chu Feng.

Her body was also trembling uncontrollably. She looked completely dumbstruck as her grandfather dragged her along.

"Lord Chu Feng, perhaps it is inappropriate for this old man to mention this matter here."

“But, seeing as you and Menglu have gotten along pretty well, and Menglu is also filled with endless admiration for you, if you don’t mind, I would like to betroth Menglu to you. Is that fine with you?”

Old man Zhao’s words surprised not only Chu Feng, but also the others.

Old man Zhao was simply too impatient.

He actually wanted to set up a marriage between Chu Feng and Zhao Menglu at such a time?

But, upon thinking about it, the crowd were able to understand. After all, Chu Feng was an Utmost Exalted-level expert.

Countless people would want to marry their daughters or granddaughters to someone like that.

Old man Zhao was afraid that someone else would act before him, and had decided to strike immediately.

“Senior Zhao, I’m afraid that wouldn’t do,” said Chu Feng.

“Won’t do?” Hearing those words, old man Zhao was stunned. However, he didn’t dare to say anything afterward. Instead, he smiled, “Lord Chu Feng, even if you take Menglu as a concubine it would be fine too. Menglu wouldn’t mind being a concubine. It’s all fine as long as the two of you are loving and affectionate with one another. Nothing else matters.”

Hearing his response, Chu Feng felt helpless. Finally, he said, “Senior Zhao, your granddaughter already has someone she likes.”

“Someone she likes? impossible.”

“Lord Chu Feng, please don’t listen to other people’s nonsense. My granddaughter is a well-reserved woman. Besides, in this entire place, who apart from Lord Chu Feng could possibly obtain my granddaughter’s fancy?” Old man Zhao tried his hardest to explain.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng smiled. He then pointed into the distance, at the terrified Xiao Yu, who was lying on the ground twitching, “Isn’t that person your granddaughter’s sweetheart?”

Chapter 4199 - A Little Lesson

“Xiao Yu?”

Old man Zhao took a single glance at Zhao Yu before shaking his head repeatedly. He turned back to Chu Feng and smiled, “Lord Chu Feng, you must’ve had some sort of misunderstanding.”

“How could my granddaughter fancy Xiao Yu?”

Old man Zhao simply did not believe that Zhao Menglu would like Xiao Yu.

He was not pretending. That was what he truly believed. He felt that it was impossible.

“Senior Zhao, I’ve witnessed with my very eyes your granddaughter being together with Xiao Yu.”

“Furthermore, Xiao Yu mistook me as his love rival. Not only did he threaten me, he even punched me.”

“Look, this is the place he hit.”

With a smile on his face, Chu Feng pointed to his abdomen.

Chu Feng had no intention to retaliate. He was merely saying all this because he felt the situation to be amusing.

“What?!”

“Xiao Yu dared attack Lord Chu Feng?! That should be impossible, no?”

“Lord Chu Feng is an Utmost Exalted-level existence, whereas Xiao Yu is a mere Martial Ancestor.”

The crowd all felt disbelief upon hearing Chu Feng’s words.

Nevertheless, they still turned their gazes toward Xiao Yu.

Faced with the crowd’s hostile gazes, Xiao Yu was so terrified that tears started flowing from his eyes.

With his eyes narrowed and a smile on his face, Chu Feng looked at the twitching and crying Xiao Yu. “Xiao Yu, you should admit to what you’ve done like a true man.”

“Lord Chu Feng, my crimes are worthy of ten thousand deaths! My crimes are worthy of ten thousand deaths!”

“I’ve eaten the heart of a bear and the gall bladder of a leopard. I dared to disrespect Lord Chu Feng. I deserve to die. I truly deserve to die!”

“This lowly one was simply too ignorant. Lord Chu Feng, I beg you to give this lowly one a path to life.”

“From today on, I will keep away from Menglu. I will never dare approach her again.”

“I will immediately turn around and walk away should I see her.”

Xiao Yu suddenly got up from the ground and then kneeled on the ground. He began slapping himself repeatedly. But, he was only slapping himself with a single hand. After all, his other hand had been crippled.

“Xiao Yu, what nonsense are you spouting?!”

“You’re sullyng my granddaughter’s reputation here! Old man Zhao couldn’t possibly tolerate it!”

Old man Zhao had grown furious.

It was one thing for Xiao Yu to admit to hitting Chu Feng. But, his granddaughter had been dragged into his mess too.

“Grandpa Zhao, what Lord Chu Feng said is true. We were also present.”

“Right. We were also present.”

Right at that moment, two women stood forth.

Those two women were Zhao Menglu’s close sisters.

The two of them were indeed present when Chu Feng had run into Zhao Menglu and Xiao Yu in the forest.

“Grandpa Zhao, you can’t say it’s Xiao Yu that sullied Zhao Menglu’s reputation.”

“After all, that was the truth to begin with.”

“That’s right. Xiao Yu was most definitely in the wrong when he dared to attack Lord Chu Feng. But, your granddaughter Zhao Menglu had insulted Lord Chu Feng even more.”

“That’s right. Lord Chu Feng had told Zhao Menglu that he was an Utmost Exalted. But, Zhao Menglu simply didn’t believe it. She came to us and told us that Lord Chu Feng had mental issues, and was a fool.”

“Furthermore, she stated that she wouldn’t possibly fancy someone like Lord Chu Feng, and told Lord Chu Feng to not bother her.”

“But, the truth is, Lord Chu Feng never bothered her. She was the one that had been bothering Lord Chu Feng the entire time.”

“We all knew this matter extremely well.”

“That’s right. How could Lord Chu Feng possibly fancy a woman like that?”

“She truly knows no shame.”

The two women continued without stop.

Their words had caused Zhao Menglu to feel despair.

She had truly never expected for her two closest sisters to betray. They were simply throwing stones at a person that had fallen into a well.

“You... you’re all babbling nonsense!”

“You two are envious of my granddaughter Menglu. You’re jealous of her close relationship with Lord Chu Feng. That’s why you’re deliberately slandering her!”

Old man Zhao still refused to believe. Nevertheless, his complexion had turned somewhat ugly.

After all, Zhao Menglu was not the only person who had felt that Chu Feng was suffering from mental issues.

When Chu Feng had said he was an Utmost Exalted, even he had felt that Chu Feng had been suffering from mental issues.

It was only after Chu Feng revealed his strength that he realized that Chu Feng was really what he had said he was.

Before that, he wouldn't have believed that Chu Feng was an Utmost Exalted even if he was beaten to death.

That said, this did not affect his anger.

He truly felt that the two women and Xiao Yu were framing his granddaughter.

“Senior Zhao, we are also able to testify to this matter.”

“I was also there.”

“Me too, I was there.”

The others that were present in the forest also stepped forward.

This was what was meant by ‘people will begin pushing a wall when it’s about to collapse.’

No one would've expected the people that had been mocking and ridiculing Chu Feng together in the forest to stand forth on their own to testify for him.

This was the result of strength and power.

Before absolute strength, some people would reveal their hideous human nature.

“Zhao Menglu, are you still going to refuse to admit to it?”

After telling the truth, those people began to pressure Zhao Menglu.

“Grandpa, I was wrong. Grandpa, save me.”

Zhao Menglu was completely terrified. She was on the verge of collapse.

With a putt, she knelt before old man Zhao and began to crying bitterly.

She was extremely afraid.

After witnessing Chu Feng's strength and recalling how she had insulted him, she felt that her life would surely end. Because of that, she felt that she had no choice but to plead to her grandpa for help.

Seeing that, old man Zhao was left speechless. He was completely flabbergasted.

As matters stood, he knew what Chu Feng said was the truth.

But, this truth was something that he found very difficult to accept.

“Clank---”

Suddenly, old man Zhao raised his hand and took out a weapon.

“You utter disgrace! I'll kill you!”

Overwhelmed with sudden anger, old man Zhao intended to kill Zhao Menglu.

“Buzz---”

But, right after he revealed his weapon, before he could even attack Zhao Menglu, he found himself unable to move his body.

“Senior Zhao, it's very normal for young people to seek out love on their own.”

“Even I didn't take offense to what happened, so you shouldn't take offense either,” said Chu Feng.

After saying those words, old man Zhao regained the ability to move.

n)/Ove1b1n

Naturally, the person who had restricted old man Zhao's movements was Chu Feng.

Old man Zhao fell on his butt. Completely crushed and began to cry bitterly.

He felt that his reputation had been completely ruined by his granddaughter.

“Senior, you shouldn't blame her. She has her own pursuits, you shouldn't force your notions on her.”

Chu Feng walked over to old man Zhao and helped him back onto his feet. He then actually also helped Zhao Menglu stand up.

Chu Feng was not a blindly kindhearted person.

Instead, he was someone who would definitely take revenge. He was someone who refused to suffer losses.

To those that were good to him, he would return their kindness two fold.

As for those that were hostile towards him, he would also return their hostility two fold.

But, Chu Feng did not wish to bicker with Zhao Menglu, Xiao Yu and the others.

Had it been according to his usual demeanor, he would definitely not have allowed them to continue living after having insulted him.

But, on his journey so far, Chu Feng had matured a lot. It was not only his strength that had grown, his temperament had also changed.

If Zhao Menglu, Xiao Yu and others were at the same cultivation as Chu Feng, he wouldn't let them have an easy time.

But, there was simply too enormous of a difference in cultivation between them. It would not be excessive to say that they were ants to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng truly didn't want to lower himself to bicker with them.

In short, Chu Feng felt that it would be a disgrace to his status if he took their lives for something so minor.

That said, not bothering to bicker was not equivalent to exercising forbearance for the wrongs he had suffered.

That was the reason why Chu Feng had brought up the matter of Zhao Menglu and Xiao Yu.

He had done it precisely to teach them a little lesson.

Chapter 4200 - Dark Black Gate

“Lord Chu Feng, this old man has failed to properly educate his granddaughter. I’ve made a mockery for Lord Chu Feng to see.”

Old man Zhao also began crying.

He was still angry at Zhao Menglu, and still wanted to kill her.

However, since Chu Feng had stopped him, he did not dare to try again. Just like that, he had no choice but to quietly accept everything.

Chu Feng knew that old man Zhao needed time to calm down. Thus, he did not attempt to comfort him either. Instead, he turned around to look at Xiao Yu.

“Lord Chu Feng, please spare me. I truly know my mistakes. I will never do it again,” begged Xiao Yu.

At that moment, practically everyone was looking at him with hostility.

Chu Feng, surprisingly, was the one who was looking at him with the most tranquil eyes.

Xiao Yu knew that it might be very difficult for him to continue living.

Even if Chu Feng didn’t intend to look into the matter, the others definitely wouldn’t let him live.

There wasn’t anything he could do about it. After all, he had offended Chu Feng of all people.

“Woosh---”

Suddenly, Chu Feng raised his arm and a beam of light landed before Xiao Yu.

Upon closer inspection, the crowd were all shocked. It was actually a medicinal pellet.

Not only was the medicinal pellet circulating with light, it was also emitting an overwhelming medicinal aroma. From a glance, they were all able to tell that it was an invaluable treasure.

“Consume it, and your hand will heal.”

He then turned to the rest of the crowd, “You all shouldn’t make things difficult for him either. Give him a chance. Besides, the mistake he made wasn’t a serious blunder.”

“Xiao Yu, you’re truly lucky. You’ve encountered such a kind-hearted Lord Chu Feng.”

“That’s right. You should be expressing your thanks right now.”

At that moment, the crowd that had been glaring at Xiao Yu like tigers looking at their prey all began to urging Xiao Yu to thank Chu Feng.

“Thank you, Lord Chu Feng. Thank you, Lord Chu Feng!”

Xiao Yu began crying again. This time, his tears were not because he was terrified. Rather, he was weeping from being moved by Chu Feng’s actions.

He had truly never imagined that not only did he not hold a grudge, he had even given him a medicinal pellet to help him heal his injury.

If it hadn’t been for Chu Feng, he would truly have been doomed.

As for Chu Feng, he did not bother much with Xiao Yu. After all, he didn’t care much about the matter to begin with.

What he wanted was something different.

He wanted to know if there was a way to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect from the treasures left behind by Zhuge Yuankong.

With this thought in mind, Chu Feng turned to ask the crowd, “Everyone, do you all wish to leave this place?”

“Leave this place?”

The crowd were all stunned upon hearing those words.

Many people then began nodding their heads.

“We do. Of course we do.”

This was especially true for the people of the older generation. They were voicing their desire to leave very loudly.

“If you all wish to leave, then wait for me here.”

“I will return to find you all if I manage to find a way to leave this place.”

Chu Feng had no idea how dangerous the place he would be heading to would be. Because of that, he could not bring the crowd along. Telling them to stay and wait would be the best choice.

“Thank you, Lord Chu Feng! Thank you, Lord Chu Feng!”

The crowd were endlessly excited. Those from the older generation were simply overjoyed.

If someone else had told them that they would bring them out of the sealed world, they most likely wouldn’t believe them.

But, the situation was different. Chu Feng was an Utmost Exalted-level expert.

What could an Utmost Exalted-level expert not accomplish?

Chu Feng did not set off immediately. Instead, he asked the Golden Crane True Immortal and plain-clothed old monk for more details about the sealed world.

Upon learning that the strange spirit formation beasts had come from a black gate Chu Feng immediately made it his target.

The black gate could very possibly be the entrance to the treasury.

Chu Feng had no time to delay. After a simple farewell he soared into the sky.

However, when Chu Feng was about to leave, he turned around and waved his hand.

“Buzz---”

In the next instant, dazzling, sacred light descended from the sky.

The light covered all the areas utilized by the cultivators.

The light was a spirit formation.

Chu Feng was worried that more spirit formation beasts would invade after he left. Thus, he had decided to leave behind a protective formation before leaving.

When the crowd saw the light that covered the sky, their hearts started shaking violently.

To them, the light was so very dazzling and the aura it emitted so very sacred. It was simply charity from a god.

Never had they witnessed a spirit formation technique of this caliber.

“Young friend Chu Feng, what level are your world spirit techniques at right now?” the Golden Crane True Immortal and plain-clothed old monk asked at the same time.

They were truly curious about how much Chu Feng had grown.

Chu Feng turned around and smiled, “Dragon Mark Saint-cloak.”

After he said those words, his body shifted, and he disappeared into thin air.

“Dragon Mark Saint-cloak?”

Shock filled the faces of the Golden Crane True Immortal and plain-clothed old monk.

After all, according to their knowledge, even the strongest world spiritist in the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield, Grandmaster Liangqiu, was only a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

Chu Feng actually become a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist?

Wouldn't that mean that he had surpassed Grandmaster Liangqiu to become the Ancestral Martial Starfield's strongest world spiritist?!

Thinking back to how small and weak Chu Feng had been back in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, how he had still needed their protection and aid, and then seeing how powerful Chu Feng had become, they felt an indescribable sense of shock.

It was something that only people like them, people who had interacted with Chu Feng when he was weak, could understand.

After their moment of astonishment, the two old men looked to each other and suddenly started laughing.

"Truly a demon-level genius."

"Chu Xuanyuan has a qualified successor to carry out his undertaking."

They'd known that Chu Feng would be able to attain greatness in the future.

But, never did they imagine his growth to be so fast.

It had only been a short few years...

They had thought that it might be possible for Chu Feng to be able to move about unhindered in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm now.

But, never did they imagine that Chu Feng would be able to move about unhindered in the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Furthermore, judging from the way things were, it was likely that very few people in the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield could even match him.

At that moment, the two of them both sighed emotionally.

What was a genius?

This was what a genius was!

.....

Chu Feng flew rapidly according to the directions that had been given to him by the plain-clothed old monk.

All the obstructions he encountered on his way were unable to stop him.

Thus, it didn't take long before he had arrived at the location indicated by the plain-clothed old monk.

But, when Chu Feng arrived before the black gate, he started frowning.

The black gate was located between mountain peaks. But, it was taller than the peaks it was between.

It measured tens of thousands of meters in height. It surpassed the clouds and shot straight into the heavens.

The gate was entirely pitch-black. Not only was it extremely imposing, it was also very strange.

Only a small crack was visible in the gate. Yet, the oppressive sensation emitted by that crack was enough to make breathing difficult for Chu Feng.

Very rarely did Chu Feng encounter auras that were so dangerous. It was as if what lived inside the gate were demons from hell.

Truth be told, even Chu Feng was scared.

Chu Feng was not a cowardly person. But, the impact brought upon him by the gate was enough to make him tremble.

“Senior Zhuge Yuankong, exactly what sort of terrifying thing did you leave behind?”

Chu Feng narrowed his brows. A look of unease appeared in his eyes. But, in the end, his body flew forward into the gate.

“Allow this junior to experience what senior has left behind.”